Honolulu, June 19, 1877.

Rev. Dr. Clark, Secy,

Dr Bro,

I wrote to you from San Francisco on the day of our departure, May 23. We left the dock precisely at noon, but were detained in the harbor nearly two hours while search was made for "stow-aways." Two men were found, who had made a vain attempt to get a passage to Australia without passage money. When these and their baggage had been put aboard the tug, the "Zealandia" steamed out of the "Golden Gate", and we were soon out of sight of land. Our floating home was a Glasgow-built propeller, one of two originally intended for the trade between Australia and New Zealand, now chartered by the Pacific Mail Steamship Company to ply between San Francisco and Sydney. The vessel, long in proportion to its breadth, rolled through the water, first on one side, then on the other, as I have sometimes seen swimmers push forward over the water. It was anything but "the poetry of motion." We had been told that we should find the Pacific "as smooth as a mill-pond;" But the

waves were ceaselessly in motion in long, irregular swells, Few of the passengers could endure without discomfort the heaving rolling motion, and for the first two days and nights, sea-sickness took away all emotions of pleasure. When all uneasy sensations subsided, the life on board ship, with its freedom from all business cares and perplexities, with its brightness and freshness, so soothing and delightful, made the last days of the voyage seem all too short. We had no disagreeable head-winds to encounter, no threatening skies to awaken forebodings of danger, but cool, fresh winds kept us comfortable, and skies partly obscured gave relief from any oppressive heat. The passengers soon grouped themselves according to their special affinities. Our missionary party found pleasant companions in some Honolulu people returning from the Pacific Coast, and ~~in~~ others, like ourselves, going for the first time to the Hawaiian Islands. We were happy to meet Mr. & Mrs. Spencer from Oakland, going out to visit Rev. T. E. Bishop, a brother in law of Mr. S. Mr. McCrindell of Glasgow, to whom you had given a

letter of introduction, also proved a pleasant companion. As I was the only Clergyman on board, Capt. Chevalier invited me to conduct divine service Sunday, at 11 A.M. in the Cabin. I read the English liturgical service, and added a few words on gratitude to God for His fatherly love and care to us. We had a service of sing in the Evening, singing at first from the hymnal, familiar to the English people, and closing with some of Moody and Sankey's revival melodies, familiar to many of the English as well as to most of the Americans on board. The Captain expressed his intention to procure a supply of the "Gospel Songs" for common use in future trips. Tuesday Evening we had a social Entertainment of songs and recitations from various passengers, who had kindly consented to add to the pleasure of the voyage by doing what they could for our mutual enjoyment. The steamship, like all vessels in the Royal Mail service, was under strict discipline. We admired English ideas and methods of subordination rather more than we did the English customs of serving meals, which varied somewhat from our notions in regard to the fitness of things.

"On the morning of the Eighth day out, Thursday, May 26, we came in sight of the islands, whose romantic history has interested many hearts most deeply, and in whose future destiny, spiritually, we had come to take a strong personal interest. As we neared the island of Oahu, and the dim, cloudy outline of the distant view unfolded more and more clearly, the scene before us was one of Enchanting beauty. Above the jagged outlines of the sharply serrated volcanic peaks, lay a mass of clouds repeating in soft vaporous folds the forms of solid majesty below. The morning sunlight brought out in bold relief the brown slopes of the mountain sides in sharp contrast with the intensely black shadows that marked the valleys which furrowed the ridges. Turning Diamond Head, still lovelier scenes met our gaze. The bright soft brown of the steep slopes, was varied with patches of as bright, soft, mossy green. The white fringe of breaking waves dashing on the coral reef, was topped by a line of tall cocoa palms, whose graceful outlines served as a heading to the fringe. Diamond Head stood boldly out, its broad, serrated, hollowing top making it look like a solitaire, set with clasping circlets

of gold. Passing this we had our first view of Honolulu. At the head of the roadstead lay a low lying mass of greenery, over which towered, here and there, steeples and flags. Beyond stretched up the steep mountain side a shady cleft, looking dark and cool, which we knew must be the famed Nuuanu Valley, - "valley of the cool ascent." A rounded summit of barren brownness on the right was evidently Punch-bowl Hill. To the left, westward, the irregular outline of Waianae's shadowy peaks closed in the view. The long roll of the open ocean was changed to short dancing waves. The deep blue of the outer waters changed to green and then to brown the nearer we approached the shores. The pilot was in the offing, ready to guide us through the narrow channel, where the coral reef is divided by the fresh water of the stream flowing down Nuuanu valley and finding its way oceanward, making it impossible for the coral insect to build up their barrier home, where its water flows.

The sailors in the pilot's boat were the first Hawaiians whom I had seen. They had the swarthy face of dwellers in tropic climes, but their

more bright with intelligence, their features showing from an air of intellectual discrimination, apparent in their countenance, as well as the look of generous hearted good nature. We soon neared the light-house on the reef, outside of which lay fishermens' canoes, long, narrow, deep, hollowed out of a tree, and with curious projecting outriggers. On one of the canoes was piled a mass of nets, and the little flotilla was patiently waiting the appearance of some school of fishes, when they would surround and capture them.

The anchorage for vessels between the reef and shore was much smaller in extent than I had fancied. Three Russian men of war, and another flying English colors intimated how easily the quietness and calm of these Pacific seas might be broken in upon by the booming of cannon and the crash of the pondrous ball. The islanders had even surmised that the appearance of these war vessels indicated that hostilities had already begun between the Czar of all the Russias, advancing his armies so far southward to suit English ideas, and the Queen of England, lately proclaimed Empress of the Indies. Strange that a quarrel on the banks of the Danube should inaugurate bloody strife on these far off seas!

I understand that the Committee on Appropriations have applied to the Board at Boston for a grant of $2000 in addition to the $1500 or perhaps $1600 which it is expected will be raised here. Mr. Frear is confident that the amount voted will be raised though the subscription papers have not yet all been returned. If the Prudential Committee should make this grant, it would expedite the work here if Mr. Ward should telegraph to Mr. Flint at San Francisco to inform Mr. Hall, the Agent here, that the Board had authorized such an appropriation. A delay of one or two days at Boston might cause a delay of four or five weeks here.

The Committee on Contributions have been authorized to proceed to provide ~~me~~ a house. As soon as a plan shall be agreed upon, specifications will be made out, and carpenters' bids solicited, which can all be done before any decision shall be made as to the most available and advisable location for the house.

I have written to you quite voluminously, yet I have not said all I might have said to give you and the friends at Boston some clearer idea of the actual condition of things here as

they appear to me at first sight. I am pained to see so few of the older missionaries left, so few of the good people able to communicate with the Hawaiians in the vernacular of this people, so few of the Hawaiian ministers or people able to say a word in English or to read an English book. It seems to me that the work I have undertaken to do ought to have been begun seven years ago. If then any one had come to master the Hawaiian tongue, he would have found there to help him, who have since passed away from earth and whose knowledge has gone with them. I am committing to writing every hint and suggestion I can get in regard to the language, hoping to make easier for others the work of acquiring this tongue. The language as spoken sounds to me like the broken speech of one without a palate. There are nice distinctions in the vowel sounds, hard for one to catch, whose tongue has been trained to the use of consonants. There is a guttural hitch or catch, which is cognizable rather by the throat in utterance than by the ear in hearing. But I have written even more than enough for your patience I am afraid. With kind regards to all in the Mission Rooms, yours in Christian fellowship C. W. Hyde.

A motley assemblage soon gathered on the wharf at which we were to land. It took some time to turn our steamship in the narrow precincts of the anchorage. Some of our passengers in haste to greet waiting friends put off in small boats that flitted around. Some tired of the monotony of the steamer's narrow quarters, went ashore to indulge in a horseback ride about the town before breakfasting on shore at the Hawaiian Hotel. It was just time for the usual breakfast on board the steamer, Our party went below to this last meal at the places we had occupied so pleasantly together on the voyage. In the meantime the vessel had been moored to the wharf and soon we were surrounded by a multitude of friendly visitants, ready to welcome us to our new home and proffer the hospitalities of generous hearted friendliness. Dr. Damon's smiling face and cheery greetings were the only familiar features of the scene. Introductions to new friends were soon followed by a distribution of our parcels, and then we were escorted ashore and to the carriages in waiting to take us to our temporary homes. We had paid the purser the head-money, $2 for everyone of 12 years of age who lands on these islands to spend more than 30 days. These fees form a fund for the support of any sick

strangers at the Queen's Hospital. It is one of the institutions of the place that constitutes a truly noble charity and the small assessment levied on each passenger helps perpetuate and extend the blessings of an enlightened and Christian beneficence to many a poor unfortunate one, stranded on life's voyage. Myself and family, with Mrs. Logan and child, are entertained by Hon. S. N. Castle, formerly financial agent of the Mission. Mrs. Knight and daughter find most pleasant accommodations at the house of Mrs. Cooke, widow of Mr. Castle's former partner. Mr. & Mrs. Cooke formerly had charge of the Royal School, in which were educated the sons of the Chiefs, some of whom have become successively sovereigns of the nation. Mr. and Mrs. Pease are to stay at Rev. Mr. Pogue's. All these are residences near each other, in that part of Honolulu commonly called the Mission. The whole neighborhood was once Mission property. Here was the Depository of the A. B. C. F. M. Here is now the Kawaiahao Female Boarding School under the charge of Miss Bingham. Near by is the great stone Church, built of blocks hewed out from the coral reef and large enough to accommodate 3000 people. It is a pleasant section of the town, and it is in this direction,

Eastward, that the residences of the foreign population are gradually extending.

The first impression of Honolulu is that of one of our Southern cities with some of the characteristics of our New England seaport towns, - a queer mixture of Savannah and Marblehead. With the exception of King Street, the streets are crooked and narrow, the buildings low and plain. In the older part of the place, the wholesale establishments make no great display of goods to attract the eye in the shop windows. The retail stores are scattered promiscuously among the larger warehouses. The Chinese have taken possession of the lower end of Nuuanu Street, and in their snug quarters are busy at shoe-making, cabinet making, watchmaking, and other trades. As one leaves the business quarter of the town, the high fences around the residences attract the eye; then the low spreading foliage of the algaroba, the favorite shade tree. Bananas, like bilky overgrown Indian corn, lift in a bedraggled way their big long-ribbed leaves. Various species of palms give a strange appearance of characteristic tropical vegetation. The sun spreads all around from the cloudless sky above its heated rays on the dry and dusty road.

But a cooling breeze, the steady North East Trade-wind, blowing constantly from the mountain peaks, brings refreshment and invigorating healthfulness. Up Nuuanu's shaded cleft the rain clouds loom and fall. The sun shines brightly, yet from some over laden cloud falls on us, not a mist, nor a sprinkle, but a gentle spray of a moment's duration. Rain enough does not fall on the city proper, once a barren treeless plain. An aqueduct brings to every yard water for all domestic uses, as with us, and furnishes also the constant irrigation or sprinkling which, as in California, is needed here to keep green the turf or make any plant growth with all possible tropical luxuriance.

"We are hardly deposited in our new abode, when one and another and another call to make our acquaintance and welcome us to the place. Receiving such calls and calling on others to whom we had letters of introduction consume much of the time for the first week. It seems a happy augury of future success, that the first to call on us were Rev. M. Kinau, the native pastor, and his wife. We were invited to the annual festival of the Juvenile Missionary Society of Fort Street Church, held Saturday afternoon and evening. We admire what the younger girls have done the past year, and enjoy the good things

for the inner man which the older young ladies serve to their friends and guests. We can hardly think of ourselves as in a place that fifty years ago was foul with the vices of heathenism. Such a collection of cultivated Christian people as constitute the society of the foreign residents of Honolulu, it would be difficult to find in any community of 20000 people in the States. It is strange how this high type of Christian civilization is found side by side with another civilization, in the homes and habits of a race redeemed from the degradation of heathenism, but not yet elevated in the scale of intelligence and enterprise to such a standard of morals of character and of commercial activity, and of social progress, as one might expect ~~we would hope~~ to see. There is so much of the outward form and appearance, one cannot help wondering, and asking, why this Christian civilization has not struck down deeper and reached up higher?

I attended, Sunday morning, the services in the Stone Church, the largest native church. The Sunday School opens at 10 o'c. The Superintendent is S. B. Dole, Esq. formerly of Boston, now engaged here in the legal profession. Others of the foreign residents act as teachers.

There are 9 such in charge of classes: 5 other classes have native teachers. There are about 200 pupils in all in the school, ~~of these~~ and five of Miss Bingham's girls have charge in the Infant Class. They study the International Series. The native newspaper, which Rev. H. H. Parker, the pastor, also edits, publishes every week, the lesson for Sunday, with questions and comments. These, printed on slips, furnish the school with the needful lesson papers. I was impressed with the earnestness of the members of the Bible Class under the charge of one of the theological students. I could not understand the remarks made, but as one and another rose, in eager tones put some question with fingers extended to catch the teacher's eye, or made some remark with abundant gesticulation to enforce his thought, I could not but feel that there was in the Hawaiian nature an adaptedness for oratory which is of more than ordinary promise. I am told that they are quick to catch the points made by a speaker, and responsive to any impressions of fervid feeling, or sound instruction. Yet they easily turned aside from attention to the real object to be taught by raising some irrelevant side issue. This is a characteristic of human nature, not Hawaiian nature merely.

some of our S.S. teachers that in taking for a subject the sin of Ananias and Sapphira have spent their whole time in telling under what different tenure land is owned in the United States from that customary in Oriental countries, have no reason to decry as ridiculously absurd the question once earnestly debated in a Hawaiian religious assembly, "Who was God's shoemaker?" The question was suggested by the phrase in Psalm 60:8, "Over Edom will I cast out my shoe."

At Mr. Parker's request, instead of the usual sermon on the S.S. lesson, I made a brief address, which he interpreted. The lesson for the day furnished me a pertinent topic, and the people listened with due attention to what I had to say to them on the love of God for us, and the desire we ought to have for a consciousness of His constant presence.

"I attended a prayer-meeting at 3 P.M. on board the Morning Star, conducted by Capt. Colcord, who is a devout believer in the Second Advent of Christ. He read Mr. Moody's remarks on this theme, and expressed his own conviction that in missionary effort it is a great stimulus to constant exertion to regard this world as a

stranded wreck from which one ought to hasten to save as many as he can. Capt. Colcord is a genuine sailor, bluff but hearty, and I was impressed with his evident sincerity and high toned Christian earnestness. (Perhaps loud toned would express the characteristic I have in mind more exactly, as the other ~~epithet~~ has come to be associated with effort at refinement.)

No 8 / Sunday Evg, at Brother Mars request, I occupied the pulpit of the Fort St. Church. He has a congregation to whom it is a pleasure to preach, - in sympathy with Christian truth and effort, and not disposed to be hyper-critical, as are too many of our church going people in the States, who seem to regard mediocrity in the pulpit as the unpardonable sin. There is no stinted measure of Christian benevolence in their contributions to meet the various calls made upon them. What greater efficiency in Christian Evangelistic work might be witnessed here, if only there were a greater measure of personal consecration, is a problem that can only be answered when God's Spirit shall have been so poured out and so received as to overcome and extirpate all those subtle foes to high spiritual advancement,

which one may expect to meet, as the Gospel makes more secure and more abundant the means of individual gratification and social well-being. Between the missionary spirit and the mercenary spirit there is a difference world wide, measured by the standard of Gospel righteousness, but strangely reversed when worldly success is taken as the standard. There are special difficulties connected with all efforts for the spiritual welfare of this Hawaiian people arising out of the recent developements of sugar planting as the leading industry of the islands, and the enormous wealth it promises to bring to those who may successfully engage in it. The passion for money making tends to make people oblivious of higher interests, utterly neglectful of their own and others spiritual well-being.

"The Hawaiian Evangelical Association began its 14th annual meeting Tuesday, June 5, in the Kawaiahao Church. Thirty nine ministers and delegates were present at the opening session. The Moderator, Rev. S. Wainwright, presided with great dignity, and all the proceedings were characterized by intelligence, quickness, and good feeling in the transaction of the business. The records of the proceedings were kept in both English

and Hawaiian, Rev. J. M. Alexander being chosen English Scribe, and Rev. S. Paaluhi, Hawaiian, though all the business was conducted in Hawaiian. Much of the time was spent in reports on the condition of the Churches, though elections of officers and Committees and discussions of questions in regard to plans and prospects for future work occupied a large proportion of the attention of the Association. At the invitation of the Association, I addressed them one afternoon on plans for the coming year for work in the Institute; and another afternoon I told them of some methods of work in our Sunday Schools. The Association adjourned on Monday, June 11.

I was chosen a member of the Hawaiian Board, and have attended the meetings held for business at the rooms of the Board. The low rough plastered building, the whitewashed roof boards and rafters, the Secretary's desk of well-worn pine, the long table with its moth eaten baize, are in impressive contrast with the buildings and offices so familiar to me in Boston. But there is as hearty consecration to the cause of missions, and as deep felt personal interest in the success of the work on this special mission field as is witnessed on a larger scale in the central headquarters of the Board in Boston,

It is gratifying to find so strong a missionary spirit among the native Churches. Nine have offered themselves for the foreign missionary work. Though it is not probable that all of these will be accepted yet the spirit which has prompted so many to make such an offer is an example that must prove stimulating and Encouraging to others. It is hoped that when the Morning Star sails next year she will carry out a strong reinforcement to the islands waiting for the Gospel and eager to receive "Christian teachers."

The Secretary of the Board will communicate to you the action taken in regard to the Marquesas and Gilbert Islands. I need only say that the sentiment here seems to be widely unanimous in favor of not reinforcing, yet not abandoning the Marquesas Islands as a missionary field for these Hawaiian Churches. The Marquesas are under French and Catholic Control; the people are not as susceptible to Gospel influences as those on the islands westward; the islands are mountainous, cut up by deep gulches, so that a missionary can with difficulty reach a few people at best; the missionaries now there can be supplied by the way of San Francisco, from which vessels sail monthly to Samoa touching at the Marquesas; the

wise economy of time and expense suggests the full employment of the Morning Star wholly on the cruise to the Gilbert Islands and Westward. And though Capt. Coord declares that no white man can live on the Gilbert Islands; though three of the Hawaiians now there must return to Honolulu to recruit; yet there are 30, or 35,000 souls there; Mr. Bingham has mastered their language and given them the Word of Life; and can superintend the work there by occasional visits; they are comparatively near, and more properly belong to us than to the London missionaries, who desire to spend their time and energies with greater concentration of men and means on the work opening before them so promisingly in New Guinea.

Allow me to add that in making choice of Mr Bingham as Secretary of the Hawaiian Board, instead of Mr. Parker, as was at first proposed, we have secured the services of one whose experience in the missionary work, and consecration to it, preeminently fit him for a guide and leader. Mr. Parker seems so much more needed in the pastoral office, and so unable to do the work that would come upon him if he endeavored to occupy both

positions, that it was considered hazardous to risk either his removal from his present position or the attempt to combine the onerous duties of two such important official positions.

The Morning Star took her departure for her eight or nine months' voyage Thursday afternoon, June 14. The farewell exercises were at ~~4~~ one o'clock P.M. You will doubtless receive from others a full account. I can only mention as one most interesting feature of the occasion, the singing by the Hawaiian missionaries of a translation of our hymn, beginning "Yes, my native land, I love thee," with the addition of a verse, composed by one of the missionaries, who goes for the first time to carry the blessed Gospel which has made him what he is to others still sunk in heathenish darkness and ignorance. I could not but admire the heroism with which Mrs. Pease has given herself to the work of reclaiming degraded savages and raising them to meanness and likeness to Christ, for whose sake and in whose name she gives up the comforts and delights of her home life that like her Master she may give her life to others. Prepossessing as she is in appearance and manners, fitted to adorn as well as to enjoy the best society of her native land, she has

cheerfully and gladly left all for privations and sufferings, such as there only can know who have themselves experienced such hardships and sorrows. We pray that the good Lord will reward her abundantly, here and now, by immediate success in her undertaking, and hereafter by that joy in the Lord which is to constitute the sum of heavenly blessedness as it does now the strength of all effective Christian service. Her husband is as fully committed as herself to this undertaking. On our voyage from San Francisco we often talked over plans for the elevation of the people by the instruction in habits of Christian living as well as by the inculcation of right principles of Christian living. Mr. Logan said the people would often come to her, saying, "In the morning when you rise you know what you are to do day by day: we don't know what to do." We talked over the question of introducing some new vegetable productions so as to give the people greater variety of food, or some simple manufactures so as to furnish among themselves more varied industries. The Morning Star takes out slips and plants, seeds and scions, in the hope of doing something in this way to benefit the people. Capt. Colcord says there is very little

conviction of sin evident on the part of those who begin a Christian life, but there is everywhere evident readiness to take Christ Jesus as He is offered to them, as their Divine Redeemer, their Almighty Friend. Among other topics discussed was the waste of time by the Morning Star on her voyage because of the calms so frequent among the islands. The suggestion was made that an Ericsson or caloric engine might be fitted for a small boat which could be carried on board the packet, and in case of need might be able to tow her along. The suggestion is passed over to the members of the Executive Committee, familiar with ship building to consider the feasibility of such a project. As the work increases, the Morning Star may prove too small to carry the passengers and freight needful for the further prosecution of the work. Capt. Colcord intimated that this would be the last voyage in which he would serve. I earnestly enjoined upon him to take time to draft the plan of a vessel embodying all the improvements he might suggest from his experience, and also for the benefit of succeeding Captains to write out a book of sailing directions. He knows the currents and the prevailing winds as no other man

does, and ought in some concise form to perpetuate for the benefit of others the lessons of his own experience. I was amazed to learn that not till this voyage had any mattresses been furnished to the Hawaiian missionaries. They had lain, sick women too, in their narrow quarters with only one of their native mats to cover the boards. When the instructions of the Board to the Captain were read to "treat the Hawaiians as well as the sailors" there was, as was reasonable, on the part of the Hawaiian members of the Board, a claim for greater kindness and courtesy. They ought to have tables and chairs and the conveniences of civilized life: not sent off on missionary service to be fed with poi, eaten with their fingers, while they squat on the deck.

And just here I may as well say that I am pained as well as gratified when I consider what our American Christians have done for this Hawaiian people. I cannot consider the Hawaiian character wholly to blame for the want of many advantages I expected to find shared by them, but which they do not share. If set aside as idle gossip the stories I have heard about the missionaries making themselves wealthy by selling to the natives the clothing and stores sent out to them. I reject as ridiculously false other such

stories as that the missionary ladies were carried to Church in wagons by naked natives, whom they prodded with a sharp stick, as they cried out to them, "Wiki, Wiki," "Quick, quick." Even if there is no demonstration of repulsion at the native population, nor the altered sentiment, "A miserable people and a miserable language, the sooner they perish the better for them and for the world", there is the constant cry "They are children and must be treated as children." If they have no idea of conducting business properly, how can they when there is no fixed fair market price for anything they may have to sell, but what they receive varies with the whim of the purchaser? If they have no persistency of effort, when they see ~~the~~ foreign residents living supremely for their own personal ease, what stimulus to them is there in any such Example? It is in the churches and among the ministers that are to be found, as yet, the best examples of character and of life. The ministers and students whom I have met are in appearance fully up to the average of ~~an~~ Equal number I have met in the States. I am tempted to say they are beyond this; but I am speaking only of first impressions and I will keep within the bounds of self evident truth. It must be remembered that in all these years not a single

Hawaiian youth has been incited or helped to go to the States and get a collegiate education there. No one has gone, though there does not seem to me, as yet, to be any lack of ambition in that direction. The Government has just changed the Lahainaluna School into an English speaking school. Bright boys were not attracted towards it so long as the instruction was in Hawaiian. They wanted to learn to speak English. It seems to be an evident necessity that the instruction in the Institute should be given, to some at least, in English. There are pastors enough, and too many for the Hawaiian Churches, such as they are. Let them wait a while till they demand, can get, and will honorably support better educated men, - men to whom shall be opened, through their knowledge of English, the treasures of sacred learning and of elevated piety now closed to them. But as things now are, even, the population will compare favorably with the laboring classes of European Countries... though nominally this laboring class is the ruling class, there is actually a condition of things, a laboring class managed by a wealthy class, that to a New England man seems undesirable, not to say abominable. The style of business here seems to favor this and demand this. Chinese coolies are imported, and the nearer the sugar-planters

Can make their laborers will drilled machines for hoeing and lifting, the more certainly they think they can calculate their profits. This is not true of the most of those engaged in this business. These islands have been remarkably blessed in the kind of men who have come here to engage in business. They ~~xxx~~ have not been leeches to batten on the life blood of the nation, but men of Christian principle, far reaching sagacity, untiring energy, who have sought the best welfare of the nation more self-sacrificingly, persistently, and intelligently than the natives themselves have done. There is no lack of enterprise and expenditure when pecuniary profits promise largely. A ditch has just been dug 20 miles long to irrigate at an expense of $60,000, and make more productive a plantation of 226 acres that has yielded at the rate of 5 ½ tons of sugar to the acre. That is an exceptional case, it is true: but there is no such exceptional instance of munificent expenditure to give the people better educational advantages and fit them for something more than field laborers.

"I was very much interested in Miss Bingham's School, and the character, deportment and recitations of the young ladies who took part in the

public examination, ~~of the school~~ on Tuesday, June 12th, in the Stone Church. They did well as far as they went, in reading, geography, and arithmetic through reduction. It may be an unwise impatience that would demand at this time something higher, but there are a few ambitious to go beyond this. Educate the boys and girls beyond the mere rudiments, awaken the higher powers, and they will not be content to keep at work in the fields, with no prospect of rising above the condition of a field hand. But if the way to social elevation is barred, the stimulus to effort for higher advancement is taken away. These social problems are the questions of the day here in Hawaii. Is Christianity as competent to bring about social regeneration as it is to effect individual regeneration?

"Many of the people here, who have come to engage in business, or who, though children of the older missionaries, have been turned aside to secular pursuits, are intensely interested in the present spiritual condition and prospects of this Hawaiian people. A most efficient organization in directing and carrying on this work is the Hawaiian Missionary Children's Society, familiarly called the Cousins' Society. Its annual meeting,

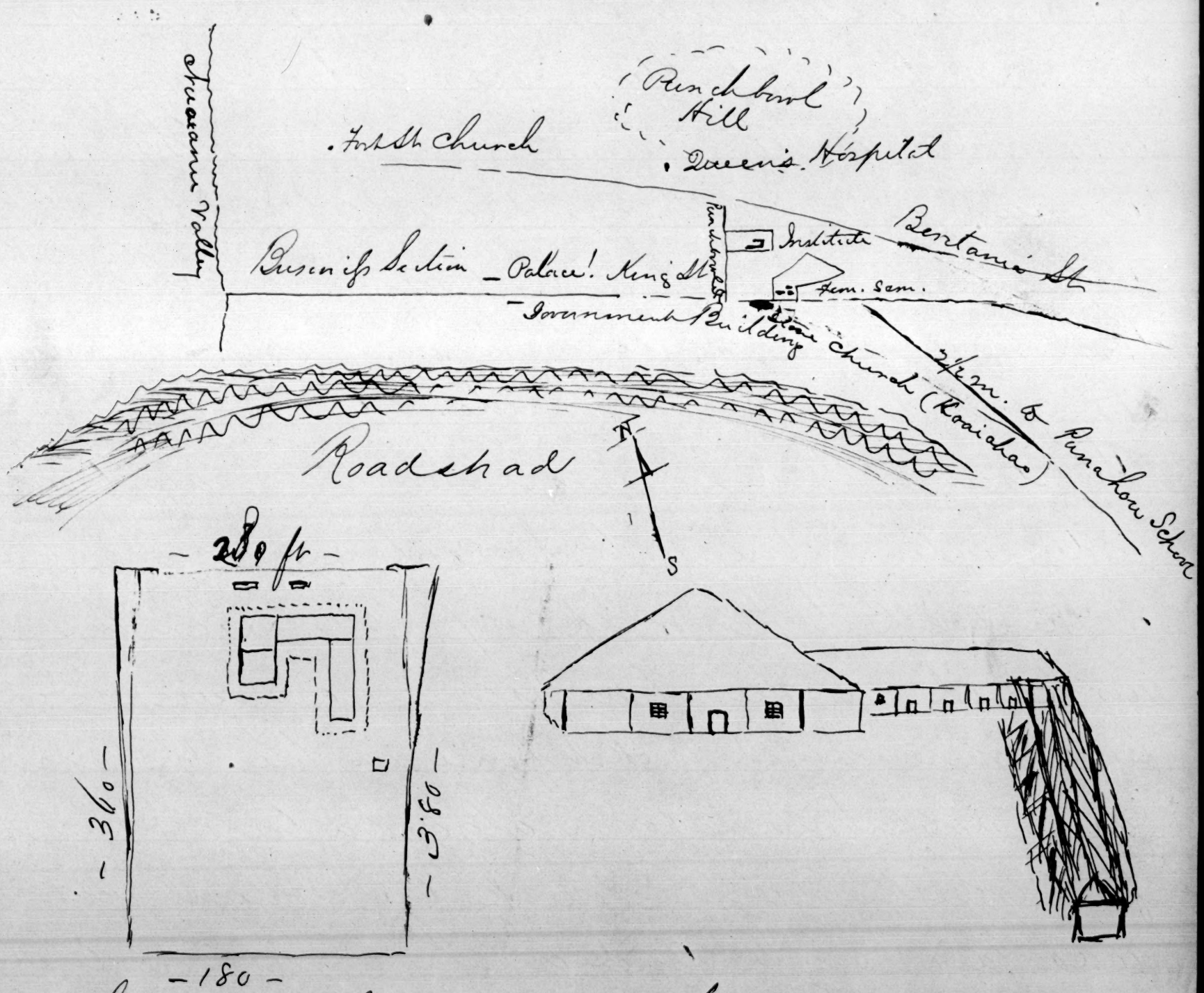
which ~~we~~ had the pleasure of attending Saturday Evening, June 9, was a spirited and pleasant gathering. The report of contributions for the year, $1,400.- and their careful distribution, showed as wise as well as liberal benevolence.

Still another of the frequent ~~public~~ gatherings that we have had the pleasure of attending, was the public reception tendered to us at the Fort St. Church, Friday Evening, June 8. The words of cordial welcome from the veteran missionaries present, - of whom so few are now left, - and from Rev. Moses Kuaea, as the representative of the Hawaiian Christians, went right to our hearts, ~~and~~ It is evident that in undertaking this new enterprise for the spiritual elevation of the Hawaiian nation, and for the islanders of the westward groups in these North Pacific seas, the American Board has laid this community under renewed obligations of gratitude. It is almost a quarter of a century since the Board has had any representative directly and officially known as responsible to the Board, and ~~maintaining~~ an organic connection with it in his personal work. There is an evident revival of active interest in direct Christian effort for the Hawaiian people. These ~~have been~~ contributions made by individuals, churches,

and associations to fit and furnish ~~the~~ rooms for the theological students. The Hawaiian Board have appropriated $25 annually towards the support of any student who may need assistance. It is hoped, too, that individuals will become responsible for the necessary expenses for the support of one or more students of the Institute. These facts and others that might be mentioned, show a commendable interest in this new departure of the Board, as it presents itself to the Christian regards of this community.

Let me give you my impressions in regard to the present condition of the Institute and its immediate necessities. You will have noticed that not to seem in any way to disregard the work of our English brethren in the islands of this ocean world, the brethren here have suggested a modification of the name proposed by you, and speak of it as the Missionary Institute of the North Pacific. The buildings are somewhat out of repair, but will serve with slight outlay for years to come. They compare favorably in site and construction with other public buildings here. They have the merit of special fitness for this place and people, though if erected in a New England town they would excite astonishment

rather than admiration. Let me give you in the rough sketches below some idea of their location and appearance.



The main building is 22 by 54, giving two large rooms each 22×28. The front room is the Recitation room; the rear, is the Library. Each is 11 ft high. The front room has a platform 6×10, a desk and chair, and blackboard for the teacher: a long table and settees for the students. It is whitewashed and on the walls are hung missionary maps and a recent map of the Holy Land. Adjoining the main

building southerly, is a longer narrower building 62×26, and adjoining this so as to form the third side of a rectangle is another, wooden, building 67×20. The main building and its nearest adjunct are of stone. In the long stone buildings are six rooms, and in the long wooden building 5 rooms for students. The whole are surrounded by Verandahs 10 ft wide or 7 ft wide. In the rear is a cook house, and also a bath house. The aqueduct water is brought upon the grounds. The main building is 300 ft from the street with a broad walk or drive way, 10 ft wide, leading straight to the central door. The space on the south of this walk is 70 ft wide; on the north side, 100 feet. The premises are surrounded by a white washed picket fence in tolerable repair. There are about a dozen algaroba trees (St. or St. for Carob the tree where husks the Prodigal Son was fain to eat) and one large hibiscus tree. The algaroba is a quick growing, hard wooded little tree, which the people here keep well trimmed & from a few trees cut fagots enough to furnish most of the fuel they need, a very useful addition to one's resources when fire wood costs $18 a card (sawed in stove lengths), in addition to what must be paid for cartage and for fitting it for the stove.

There are five students now living on the premises, three of them with their wives and children. They find work to do in the mornings taking care of yards or gardens for gentlemen, dispersed to help them earn a living. Their wives wash for families. They sleep on mats, though two or four rooms are furnished with bedsteads, table, and chairs. Their food is principally poi and fish. Just now there is a dearth of the native poi, and prices have risen from 50c to $2.50 for a calabash. The cook house is all out of repair, and the bath room not much better. I have not had the time to look into the Library. It is kept locked, and the only time I saw the inside of the room I noticed only two cases of miscellaneous books as the sole contents of the room.

I have not been able as yet to make any definite plans for the future management of the Institute. The Hawaiian Board appointed Rev. Mr. Pogue as one of the faculty of instruction. Rev. Mr. Parker will assist as heretofore. Rev. Dr. Baldwin, now tremulous with age, is yet bright in mind, and if his family think it prudent for him to do so, will continue to give instruction. I propose at once to begin reading with the students now at the Institute in the Hawaiian and English

Testament if I can arrange some regular hours every week in which they can attend to this. It will be a help to me in learning Hawaiian and will be a good start for them in attempting English. I have made some attempt at getting a smattering of Hawaiian, but have made little progress, continually interrupted as I have been by the constant visits we have received and the public meetings I have daily attended.

I have been much occupied, and exercised too, in trying to secure some suitable residence. The family, who have welcomed us and entertained us so hospitably, have spared no pains to make us feel as if we were in our own house and everything they could do for our comfort or pleasure or assistance, they have most generously and unwearedly done. But we have taxed their friendliness now more than we consider proper. After diligent enquiry we could find no house to rent that would furnished or unfurnished come within our means. Mrs. Parker, whose husband died without sight of the reinforcement to the missionary work he had so long desired to see, is to move to another house owned by the family, farther up Nuuanu Valley. She offers it to us as she leaves, taking away only a few articles. Ladies have kindly offered

to lend us whatever we may need. The house is old and low and in the rainy season might prove unhealthy, but we hope that before that time a new house will be built for us.

We had no idea of the high price of lands and houses, the high price of wages, and the expensive style of ordinary household management here. The best of the buildings are such as would be called plain at Martha's Vineyard, yet built in the same al fresco style. The rooms are not plastered. The ceilings and sides are commonly of rough boards, first covered with cloth and then papered: some are ceiled and painted. Lots of 100 by 150 feet are valued at $2000; and a house with six or eight rooms, built in the cheapest style will cost $3,500 or $4,000. There is but one place to rent that will accommodate my family. That is some distance out on the plain south of the city, is out of repair, and the rental would be $400 or $450 with water rates and other items added. Mr. Pogue says his annual expenses have been $1700. Dr. Baldwin says for years he has not lived with family expenses less than $1500. Washing is $2.50 per week. China boy's wages $4, horse keeping 50c a day and so on. We are going to find out for ourselves whether

this is so. We have reckoned up our probable family Expenses at the prices given us, the bare cost of living, leaving nothing for clothing, repairs, or luxuries, or charity will be $1500.

"Then comes up the question, "If we build, where shall we build?" You will notice by the plan of the lot that the only place is in front of the Institute buildings. This puts them in the rear of a house and at once puts them in an inferior position. The southerly side of the lot is the only portion available for building, as the other and wider section of the lot is low and flooded by the winter rains. If some generous hearted friend would only buy and present to the Institute a fine building lot now in the market, fitted by a gentleman for a building site for himself, but now offered for sale, as he has given up the project, it would be a God-send to us and leave the Institute lot free to be improved for better accommodations for the students, and for a more desirable appearance than it now has for so important a part of the work to be done in the elevation of the Hawaiian ministry, and so of the Hawaiian people.

"P.S. I am thankful to chronicle, in this postscript, another signal mark of God's providential favors in connection with my coming to these islands. Mr. Castle was very busy early yesterday morning, and about an hour after breakfast he invited Mrs Hyde and myself to take a ride with him. We went with us to the Dillingham lot - so-called - the best building lot now in the market. It cost Mr. Dillingham $3500, to fit it (~~in addition to the~~ including purchase price of the land) as it is all stocked with rare tropical trees. Mr. Bond and himself have purchased it and presented it to the A B C F M. for the use of the President of the Missionary Institute! Could anything be more strikingly providential, when no other lot seemed suitable? ~~for building~~ I trust that we shall have plans and contract ~~soon~~ ready for building."

Yrs affy

C. M. Hyde.

Rev. C. M. Hyde D.D.
Honolulu, June 19, 1877.
Rec'd July 6.

Ans?

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 176 - July 17, 1877
6 pages

176. (1

Honolulu, July 17, 1877.

Rev. S. G. Clark D.D.,
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.
Dear Sir,

I wrote you very fully by the steamer last month of our arrival here and our first impressions. There have been several arrivals of sailing vessels from the coast bringing mails, but I have received nothing from the Mission Rooms but a letter from Mr. Ward, enclosing Simonton & Stevens' letter in regard to the transhipment of our household goods free of charge at San Francisco. I thought their first proposition was to tranship at S. F. without charge, and if Mr. Hutchins will consult his files, I think he will find such an offer made by them in their first letter to him. We are not yet ready however for the arrival of the goods. We have decided on a plan for the house, commodious but plain and neat, and have had builders' estimates so as to know that it will cost about the means we may have at our disposal, say $3600; that is, if the Board see fit to make a grant of $2000 in addition to what is raised here. I was unwilling that the building should be begun until an affirmative response should be received from Boston

in reply to the formal application forwarded to you for an appropriation to that amount. If this should come as I hope it will by the next steamer, due here 26th inst. we shall commence the work immediately. There are many valuable shade and fruit trees planted on the lot donated for the house; but I find that life, and not merely fruitfulness, is to be secured for vegetation in Hawaii only by constant irrigation. Tropical verdure implies the use of plenty of water constantly. In this respect the people seem to me to resemble the land. They too need constant labor in their behalf.

I have been occupied every Sunday since my arrival, called upon for some public service. Every three months the Sunday Schools of Kawaiahao Church, the Central and the Mission Schools, have a Union S.S. Concert. I was intensely interested in the exercises held at Kawaiahao (Mr. Bingham's or the Stone Church,) Sunday, June 24. The various schools assembled and each had its place assigned in the body of the meeting house. Spectators filled the side-seats, and also occupied the galleries. Each school was called upon, and under the lead of the Superintendent gave recitations of Scripture, answered questions on general Bible History, or some

lesson of the last quarter, interspersed with singing S.S. melodies. Three theological students are acting as Superintendents of Mission Schools. There was generally no backwardness on the part of the scholars, boys and girls standing up on the seats, and reciting Scripture with abundant gesticulation, mostly imitative. One school, formerly almost run out, had been ~~cared~~ under the care of one of the students assisted by some young men, graduates of Lahainaluna and now at work in Mr. Hopper's sugar-bag factory. They were smart young men, as well dressed and as well-mannered as any of the young business men of Boston. The teacher of singing was a member of the Royal Military Band. He had two cornet players to accompany the children's singing! I did not expect to see the white church people, and the white school-teachers outstripped by these enterprising native S.S. teachers. I was called upon to say a few words about S.S. in the U.S. at the close of the exercises which lasted till 12.30.

A similar S.S. Concert was held the succeeding Sunday at Kaumakapili (Mucca's Church). The order of exercises was printed, and the programmes distributed through the church. I send you one to show how the natives do these things. The Concert Exercises

by the different schools were simpler, and not of so high an order of excellence as at Kawaihao. Mr. Kuaea in his adding took occasion to tell the scholars they must do better another time. On this occasion too, I made a brief adding, interpreted by Mr. Dole, the Supt of Kawaihao S.S. One strange feature to me was the contribution, collected in the old fashioned way. Each neighborhood, not each school simply, but each little cluster of houses near the schoolhouse, was called by name, and the people of that neighborhood present, men, women, and children, came forward and laid their offerings on the table, all in silver money, dimes, quarters, halves, dollars. One man counted them and another entered the amount in a book. Then while the footings were being footed, the audience sang an old S.S. melody, after which the several amounts were read, and an appeal made to bring up the total $48.70 to $50. This was done, and it was to the credit of a people whose means of living are scanty and precarious, that a three months' collection for S.S. purposes should promise an average for the year of $200.

The next Sunday, July 8, I preached at Kaumakapili in the Evening to the united Congregations. The house was well filled, and the audience very attentive.

Rev. H. H. Parker translated while I showed how ready Jesus was to come to every soul, and urged them not only to desire Christ's loving presence with them, but to open their hearts then and there, and let him be their Friend and Master, as well as their abiding guest, from that very moment.

Last Sunday I preached at the Fort St. Church. The pastor, Rev. W. Frear, has gone to Hawaii to take a six weeks' vacation, and I have agreed to supply the pulpit and take charge of the prayer-meetings during his absence.

We have enjoyed our residence at Mr. Parker's very much. When I wrote you last (June 19) we had occupied the house only one day. It is too far from the business centre and from "the Mission" for convenience, and the house is old: but the lawn in front is very restful to the eye, and we never tire of sitting on the veranda, looking across the lawn and the road to Punchbowl and its steep sides, and sharply indented outline just beyond. I am occupying Mr. Parker's study which is in another house in the same enclosure, and find it pleasant to write, read, and recite in a good sized room, surrounded with books. I have a lesson from Kuaea every Monday morning, reading with him the

208.

Gospel of Matthew. Tuesday afternoon I have a lesson from Rev. S. E. Bishop reading with him in the Gospel of John. Tuesday Evg I have a lesson from Mr. Parker, and Thursday afternoon from his sister who is a very good Hawaiian scholar. I have also had help in my studies from my class-mate, Evarts Chamberlain, but he leaves this week for Maui, where he expects to engage in volunteer missionary work, doing what he can in his present enfeebled and precarious state. The spoken language is so different from the English, making so much of the vowel sounds and paying so little attention to consonants, that it will require much practice to be perfect in it. Its grammatical construction is very simple, but there are a great many particles, expletives like "That man there" "The fire burned up everything," whose appropriate use seems more a matter of instinctive propriety than of regulated usage.

I hope to be able to speak the language well enough to begin to teach English when the Institute opens, Oct. 2. There are some half dozen students who ought not to lose opportunity for study. Their time the last year has not been fully occupied, and after the Parkers death nothing

was accomplished in their studies. My plan is now to get some one to teach one day in each week, and enough to do this to occupy five days. Kuaea could teach Church History (he taught this at Lahainaluna); Dr Baldwin, Sacred Geography; Rev A Parker, Sacred Rhetoric & Pastoral Theology; Dr. Smith Anatomy and Physiology: Mr. Pogue, when he returns, Evidences of Christianity and New Testament Exegesis. Until Mr. Pogue's return I think I can find enough competent and willing to give the students each, one hour or lecture on some topic of interest and of help in their studies. Mr. Bingham on Missions; Hon. H. R. Castle, Judge Judd, and Judge McCully will, I think be ready to help in this way. The students support themselves by daily labor. They have heretofore worked every morning and recited every afternoon; but I hope to change this arrangement, and to have the morning for study and for recitations, the afternoon for work. They have found constant employment in gardening, or rather taking care of fruit yards. There is very little of what we would call gardening in the States. But there is need of constant watering to keep the grass green and the trees alive; and constant

brushing to keep the yards free from such litter as is made by the constantly falling leaves. For this they earn about $2 a week. Some of them take in washing, for here the men do all the work in the house or the field. The chief beauty of a woman in the olden times was size and plumpness, and the women were kept free from work that they might grow to the ideal standard of womanly excellence. Yet you are not suppose that this makes these islands a paradise for the advocates of woman's rights. Laziness is no desirable privilege. If the women had more furniture in their houses, more things to care for and to occupy their thoughts, they would not live such loose lives as they do now. The habits of prudence, economy, all the restraints and the painstakings of efficient household management would give them other things to think of than the low sensual gratifications which indicate loose living rather than licentious living. It is not in other words deliberate violation of known laws of decency, so much as utter indifference to all restraints of propriety that characterized the social life of the Hawaiians in their days of heathenism, and prevails too largely now.

Speaking of heathenism, I do not know whether Mr. Parker told you what he has told me of instances of its reviving power. In his prayer meeting one of his younger men (about 35 years old) in the course of some remarks said he never saw in his youth the idolatrous practices which once constituted the religious worship of the Hawaiians. But he had recently seen people going through with the old ceremonies of idolatrous worship. Mr. Parker himself in visiting some of his people found them in a native house, the hula hula, or dancing as practised in the olden times, was going on, and he noticed a portion of the veranda enclosed. Approaching it, he was told if he entered he would die: but nothing daunted by this, he raised the covering and saw three images of rags and grass standing on a table and food before them. He rebuked and remonstrated. The woman at whose house this was going on, said, "You pray every Sunday at Kawaiahao Church for the king, the people, the sick, &c. I do the same here." Mr. Parker's father was told by an old man, one of the membership in good repute for piety and consistency, "Yes, we worship Jehovah: but when we get into pilikia [trouble] we want all the gods."

I am afraid from what accounts I have heard that the native pastors have not much idea of efficient pastoral work - don't visit the people at their homes and by personal intercourse with them individually learn their religious condition and try to help them in their religious life. I hope to do something of this kind of work myself here in Honolulu, and have the students of the Institute devote Saturday and Sunday to such personal work - the hand to hand style of battling with Evil, which is as needful now as in the olden days.

There are some repairs to be made on the fences and buildings of the Institute, and I have asked, through Mr Parker, one of the native carpenters to make an estimate of the probable cost. It seems to me that the Hawaiian Board should keep the buildings and grounds in repair. It would be well to have one of the students appointed janitor, have suitable pay for his services, and be held responsible for the good order of the buildings and ground.

As another indication of a favoring Providence I am happy to write that Mrs. Rice, widow of a former missionary, but now in affluent circumstances, owning a sugar plantation, claims to be a far-away

cousin of mine, yet in full and close sympathy with the work we have come to do. She tried to get, through her son, a horse for me; but failing to do this, has given me $100 to buy one to suit myself.

If God would only manifest His favor by the presence and power of the Holy Spirit when the Institute opens; if He will pour out the Spirit as in days past and awaken this people to general and absorbing attention to religious duty and religious life, many hearts, as well as my own, will rejoice in such testimonies to the mercifulness and loving kindness of God our Saviour.

Yours in Christian fellowship,

C. M. Hyde.

Per. C. M. Cycle.
Honolulu, July 27, 1897.
Recd Aug. 3.

L 52-4?

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 177 - Aug. 14, 1877
1 page

Rev. C. M. Hyde
Honolulu, Aug. 14. 1877.
Rec'd Aug. 30.

177.

Honolulu Aug. 14/77

My dear friend — Aug. do.

I do not care to write an official letter by this mail, and so send you a few words in a friendly, informal way.

I have been delaying writing hoping to have a mail from San Francisco before the Sydney steamer should arrive and have for San Francisco. But the Zealandia has arrived promptly and leaves in an hour. The ~~[illegible]~~ men from the fort are annoying the arrival of the new steamer to ply between the islands. But she comes too late to bring the mail in season for delivery before the sailing of the Zealandia. The S. S. Company sent the July steamer direct from S. F. to Sydney so that we have had no

letters in response to those sent and written after our arrival. It is a great disappointment to us inasmuch as we confidently expected ~~[illegible]~~ an affirmative response to the application that was forwarded for a grant in aid towards building the house. Under the circumstances it seemed best to go forward so as to have it completed before the rainy season.

The object of the S. S. Co. was to compel a subsidy and as one result it is anticipated that we shall soon have semi-monthly communication with San Francisco. The Co. agree to put one on to run between the times of sailing of the Sydney steamers and to to ply only between H. & S. F.

My six weeks' supply of Fort St pulpit closes next Friday. I hope that a good impression has been made and that as one result more interest will be felt in my work through interest in me personally.

I have had to go through a process, not of getting rid of romantic notions, but of much unreality, arising from false impressions made by verbal descriptions. The process is not yet complete so I hardly venture yet to write what I hope to do at some other time.

All I can say is now that there is great need of re-vitalizing the whole religious work here. There are some noble people intensely devoted to it and their prayers efforts and "patience" will not pass

unnoticed and unrewarded.

We are all well and doing well, though I have been growing thin ever since I left Boston. I trust that I have reached the turning point and hope next Oct to take up the work of instruction with full vigor and successful endeavor.

Commending this work and people to your special sympathy and praying I am

Yours affy

C. M. Hyde

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 178 - Sept. 11, 1877
3 pages

The furniture sent from Haverhill arrived a month ago in good condition. One bbl of crockery failed to reach me.

Honolulu, H. I. 178.

Sept. 11/1877

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Secy

Dear Bro,

I delayed writing to you till it was too late to send by the last steamer, hoping to hear from you in time to answer. The new inter-island steamer, the Likelike, (named after a sister of the present King,) did not arrive till after the steamer from Sydney had come in. By the mail of Aug. 14, I received your letter of June 28. Your anticipations of the cordial reception that awaited us here, I presume, been more than fully realized. I surmise that there was some dissatisfaction on the part of some at being published to the world as one of the Mission Stations of the Board. Others, too, I fancy, supposed that any one who would be willing to come out to this small and diminishing community by that very fact showed his unfitness for the work. But so far, we have to speak only of favors received. The donation of the house lot was a special favor and, I trust, the Board

will be more than satisfied that it was both
business like and generous to grant so large a
sum as $200 for building the house. Rent
at $300 or $400 a year would in a very few
years have more than Equalled the grant.
The vacant space on the Institute grounds
I hope will one day be filled with some model
Cottages for native pastors, such parsonages as
ought to be furnished to every settled pastor.
Some of the sites now owned by the Board of
Churches that have died out, might be sold
and the avails set apart for the building of
such parsonages in places where there is present
and prospective need. One of the painful
sights, I am told by those who have visited
the other islands, is the number of deserted
homes to be seen in Every direction. The
decrease of the population, put by some at
as high a rate as 2% annually must be
arrested or the speedy extinction of this native
race is near at hand. I have had some
interesting Conversations with H. A. Armstrong
Esq of New York (son of Rev. D. Armstrong,
the missionary & Secy of the Board of Education)
He is intensely interested in the future destiny

of these islands. They ought to be kept under American influence and under the influence of our American Christian Civilization. Since the Board ceased to have any direct connection or maintain immediate control of men and measures little apparently has been accomplished or attempted for the Elevation of the people. The signs of neglect and deterioration are on every hand. Once the Government would spend largely for such enterprises as the Botanical Garden with a view to the introduction of new branches of industry, now thousands will be spent on a funeral pageant or the inauguration of a Race Course (Kapiolani Park) at Waikiki. The old people are still steadfast in the faith, cling to the Saviour whom once they sought and found, or rather who sought and found them. I made some calls with Rev. H. H. Parker one afternoon on various persons attendants at his Church, natives of the older generations and of the present, half whites of various social grades, and some whom for special reasons Mr. Parker desired me to see. One of the most interesting visits was on an old

woman, over 90 years old, once a member of the Rev. Thurston's Church on Hawaii, now living with a grandson, a half white. He is a carpenter, doing well in his occupation, and his house was furnished as elegantly and in as good taste as any house I have seen in Honolulu. His wife is a Catholic, nominally so, ready to go to a Protestant Church if her husband would go too. She was amusing herself with a fine music box 28 or 30 inches long, that stood at the time on her sewing machine. A fine upright piano stood in the parlor. It is this class of well-to-do half whites whom the English Church people are making special efforts to get into their Church. I was very much pleased with some such whom I visited, so bright, intelligent and of such pleasing address. I have been teaching in Kawaiahao F. S. for two Sundays such a class, during the absence of their regular teachers. They did not seem to be as thoroughly grounded as were the old people on the fundamental articles of the Christian faith. The attention given by the older missionaries and the time taken in the thorough indoctrination of the truth

is shown to have been time wisely spent, by the steadfastness of faith in the believers of those days. I doubt whether the present generation have much true conception of Christian truth or Christian Experience.

I have not yet decided where to attend Church Sunday morning, whether at Kawaiahao or Kaumakapili (Kuaea's Church) I incline to prefer the latter. Kuaea, from all accounts is not a man to be trusted. He has been maneuvering to oust Rev H H Parker and become himself the pastor of Kawaiahao. He interferes in cases of discipline to prevent the dispensation of justice. After his adding of insult to me at Fort St Ch as he stepped down from the platform he vented his disgust at the idea of sending any one to look after the Hawaiian Churches, and the "gratitude" (!) he supposed it was expected he would feel. I think that as I meet him, he is losing the idea of my coming out in any sense to be an overseer and taskmaster for the native pastors. We are on very friendly terms and I trust shall continue so.

I have not yet been formally presented to the King. U.S. Minister Pierce proposes to present

when he will retire from office and introduce his successor. The King has been absent on Kauai most of the time since I have been here. I hope to become on friendly terms with him. It seems to me that the better part of this Community do not take pains to show him the attention they might, enlist his sympathies, and so be better able to secure his cooperation.

I have stumbled on the English mission premises, mistaking them for a boys school kept by a Mr. Atkinson whom I had met. But the blunder may serve as well as a formal visit, for I had a pleasant chat with the Clergyman in charge and we are now having acquaintance. I have in a similar way made the acquaintance of Father Hermann one of the Romish priests, of whom everybody speaks well. I trust, too, that the German part of the Community, who keep themselves in great measure aloof from the Mission Circle will in some way be induced to cooperate with us in some line of charitable, if not of Christian work.

The opportunity to preach at Fort St Church during Mr. Rae's vacation gave me

a pleasant opportunity to extend my acquaintance among that Congregation, and the money received will be of essential service in paying bills for plumbing at the new house, for which no provision was made in the builders' estimates. The painting of the house will I hope cost less than the estimated amount: my sister mother and sister will fit up the rooms which they are to occupy.

Another favorable opportunity for meeting a portion of the community, outside of the ordinary circles of acquaintance, was afforded by the invitation of the Y.M.C.A. to me to conduct a vesper service for the Circus Tent on the Esplanade Sunday before last. There is an increasing part of the Community here, especially of the younger people, who never set foot within a church. It was for such that the meeting was designed. The Royal Band furnished an orchestral accompaniment for the Congregational singing of such hymns as "Nearer my God," – "Come, ye sinners" – "Hold the Fort," &c. There is a great work to be done in this district here in Honolulu So, too, I can find opportunity for Christian work at the Queen's Hospital among both Hawaiian and foreign patients.

I have had an appropriation of $200 from the Hawaiian Board with which I have put in order the buildings and grounds of the Institute in anticipation of opening a term of study at the Institute - at the usual time. Rev. Mr Bishop may help me an hour a week, Mr. Parker 3 or 4 hours, Kuaea two, Lowell Smith one or more. If Mr Pogue should return, the Board have voted to appoint him as one of the Instructors: and he would like to take a New Testament Canon and Interpretation. Mr Hitchcock now in charge at Lahainaluna, suggests that I should apply to the Board of Education for a grant of the text books and other material now at Lahainaluna and not needed there, but adapted to the work of the Institute. I can find no recent books purchased by Mr Parker for the Library. Did you not tell me that he had a grant of $100 recently? There is a number of volumes that appear to have come recently from the library of Rev. Dr. Sabin. Scott's Family Bible 5 vols and 2 smaller books came in a package just received. So far everything seems to open before me favorably and promisingly. Yours truly C M Hyde

Rev. C. M. Hyde
Lahainaluna. Sept. 14 1875

ABC FM 19.1 vol.21
no. 179 - Oct. 9, 1877
7 pages

179.

Honolulu, Oct. 9, 1879.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Secy A.B.C.F.M.
Dear Bro,

I am very glad to write to you of continued favors and delightful Experiences. Of course, I feel keenly the loss of the privileges, social and religious, of a New England home. But so far as my position and life and work here could be made pleasant for me, the good providence of God and the kindly sympathy of the people here have smoothed my pathway and made it bright and joyous.

Among additional contributions to the Building Fund recently received, I was glad to notice $40 from Kaumakapili Church (Rev. M. Kuaea's). The house is not yet completed, and the work of supervision has been a great care. My endeavor has been to have the building commodious rather than tasteful, yet not so devoid of regard for the beautiful as to be offensive because of its lack of attention to what is pleasant to the eye in forms and colors. The stimulus

given to the industries of the islands by the reciprocity treaty with the U.S. has made mechanics greatly in demand for various new enterprises. Not only has there been more building in Honolulu than for years before, but the high wages offered on the other islands have induced many to leave Honolulu for work elsewhere. But the carpenter work is all done on the house, only a little plumbing is incomplete, and then as soon as the painters shall have done their work, we shall be ready to put the house in order for occupancy. I acknowledged by the last mail, the grant from the Board. The cost cannot now be reckoned with accuracy. It will not greatly exceed the estimates, and the funds available ought to be sufficient to meet the cost.

The Y. M. C. A. arranged for another Sunday Evening service similar to the one which I described in my last letter. The notice given was very short. There was no band music provided. The attendance of the class of people, whom these services were designed to reach, was almost as large as at

the first meeting. It seems as if such a service must prove acceptable and useful. It is designed to make them directly personal and practical. The many, who do not go to any Church, because that would be putting themselves on Consecrated ground, are willing to attend these religious services in public places, like this circus tent. Plain truths, illustrated by incidents of everyday Experience, and kindly urged upon their attention leads and moves them. Prof. D. S. Dodge of Beirut, made one of the addresses, and his pithy, pointed, illustration, business like talk interested his hearers very much. Formal sermonizing with its abstract statements and closely Connected Chain of argumentation, requires of many more effort to follow than is agreeable or possible. They enjoy and apprehend the logic that has only one step — This is true: do you see it? what will you do about it? These meetings will probably be continued every moonlight Sunday Evening. The street lamps of Honolulu are so few, and the streets so shaded, that ordinarily it is not pleasant to be out of the house after dark.

This community has recently been stirred by the prosecution of parties who have been living as husband and wife but without the marriage ceremony. The stringent law of the land in regard to this offence against good morals and good order has not been duly enforced since Prince Lot was Minister of the Interior. He was in sentiment in favor of loose living, and used his position and influence against the Execution of the law. In consequence, such a state of things began to manifest itself that the due solemnization of marriage was in many cases utterly neglected as of no importance. It was in vain to enforce church discipline for offences which society condoned. [Under the lead of Rev. Mr. Parker, pastor of the Kawaiahao native church] A movement was begun aiming at the due Execution of the law. The attorney-general took up the matter. Due notice was served. The natives population were quick to take the warning and in one day 57 marriage licenses were issued. The matter was taken up in the papers. The attempt was made to bring the law into odium as if partiality had been shown in the manner of its execution, the native portion of

the community being apparently singled out for prosecution. It was asserted as a notorious fact that many foreigners were living with side wives, unmolested by the law officers of the government. The fact that the movement originated among the natives themselves and for their especial benefit, is a sufficient refutation of the charge of iniquitous proceedings brought against the officials. [The story was circulated among the natives, with various embellishments, that I was the real prime mover in the affair, and occasion was taken to excite people's prejudices against me as an officious, intermeddling busy body in other folk's affairs. I think the prejudice, if ever there was any, must have died out at once, as soon as the facts became known; for I knew not even that such a movement was intended till after it had taken place, I was casually informed of the facts. It is a strange coincidence that the last steamer mail brought us intelligence of such open defiance of public decency in two or three instances in one of our staid old New England towns [Monson] which might put to the blush even heathen notions about the sanctity of the marriage relation.] The end is not yet, but so far the effect seems salutary.

Our new U. S. Minister, Gen. Comly, of Ohio, a personal friend of Pres. Hayes, arrived on the last steamer, and was duly presented to the King two weeks ago. The U. S. Minister Hon. H. A. Pierce, whose recall was occasioned by this new appointment was long a resident here, once in active business, and his departure is regretted by all classes to whom he had commended himself by the kindly feeling he had endeavored to maintain and promote between these islands and the United States. He kindly proposed as his last official act to present me to the King on the occasion of presenting his ~~new letters of~~ successor. He sent his carriage for me. Entering the courtyard immediately behind the kings carriage with the two U. S. official representatives, we passed the military company and band drawn up to salute the visitors. Entering the palace, a ~~large wooden~~ one-storied building, having the appearance of comfort rather than of architectural elegance, we delayed a few moments in the hall which served as a waiting room, and were then ushered into the reception-room. At one end on a platform stood the king and arranged in line on either side were

the various legal and executive functionaries of the government, the former in citizens' dress, the latter in military attire. The room was simple in its furnishings the portraits on the walls attracting the attention more than the other appurtenances of the room. The ceremonies were simple and appropriate. The retiring minister presented his letter of recall, and read a farewell address to which the King read a written reply, as he did also the written address of the new minister. Then I was presented to the King, who then stepped from the platform and entered into general conversation with the company present.

I took occasion to express to the King my pleasure at being sent, and present on the occasion of this official presentation, unofficially to represent the people and the society who had done so much for the Hawaiian people, and still felt a warm and deep interest in their spiritual welfare and national prosperity. I bespoke his friendly interest in the work specially assigned to me in connection with the Missionary Institute of the North Pacific. In reply he spoke of the need of thorough training on the part of those who were set for the defence of the gospel as well as sent for the spread of the gospel, especially in

days of change and light attachment to all merely traditionary faiths. I assured him that we who believe the gospel believe in the fullest, freest inquiry into its foundations and its tendencies, knowing well that liberty and light, and love were its marked characteristics as well as its beneficial effects. The King attends worship at the Episcopal Church: but that ecclesiastical enterprise is not making such headway in the nation at large, as it was at one time surmised that it would with the help of royal patronage. The present Bishop of Honolulu is doing a good work in a quiet way, giving his time and labor, aside from the customary frequent liturgical services, mainly to a school for boys.

I am reminded just here that such an institution seems to be one of the needs of the native community. Oahu College, at Punahou is for the children, girls as well as boys, of the foreign residents. But now that Lahainaluna Seminary has been transferred to the Hawaiian Government, and clergymen are no longer the instructors, its religious aims have necessarily ~~dropped~~ become merely side issues, and

it is no longer a feeder for the Theological Seminary much less a training school for candidates for the ministry of the Gospel. What must be done to secure a steady supply of well-educated youth who will also take a special training to fit them for pastoral and missionary work, does not now appear. It is very evident that something must be done to maintain and to advance to a higher grade the boarding schools for boys now in successful operation.

I have succeeded in securing enough to help me in various branches of study so as not to make the instruction burdensome to any one and yet secure a profitable course for the students. Monday, Rev Dr Lowell Smith, formerly pastor of Kaumakapili church, gives instruction in Natural Theology: Tuesday, Rev. Moses Kuaea in Church History: Wednesday, Rev: P. E. Bishop, formerly Principal of Lahainaluna Seminary, in Bible Exposition, has begun the books of the Old Testament: Thursday, Rev. H. H. Parker teaches from his own Experience the best methods of Church work: and Friday the composition and delivery of sermons. The mornings are devoted to study and recitation. The afternoons the young men need for self-supporting labor. I meet them at 5.30 for prayer and Bible reading, hoping to make them from the very first

devout students of the Word of God, comparing Scripture with Scripture and using it for the sustenance and advancement of spiritual life rather than as a text book to seek possible meanings of the language or illustrations of its peculiar phraseology. I propose to begin the study of Systematic Divinity when I shall have perfected myself more fully in the study of the Hawaiian language and the students shall have acquired some ability and fluency in the use of the English language. I meet them at 11 A.M. for the study of English in the Ollendorff method. I have taught them the use of the articles, the formation of the plural of nouns, and of the present tense of the verb and they begin at once to construct English sentences, speaking and writing and thinking in the language from the very first with correctness and with increasing ability daily. They are intensely interested in their studies and are a class of bright, pleasant, interesting students. [There have no new students as yet presented themselves. The five now under instruction entered the Institute last October but their studies were broken off in February of this year

by the sickness and death of Rev. B. W. Parker, who was then in charge.]

The Institute, as now re-organized was opened formally last Tuesday, Oct. 2. I invited several gentlemen to be present. Their addresses made it an interesting and memorable occasion. Rev. Mr Frear, pastor of the Fort St. Church, Rev. D. C. Damon, pastor of the Bethel Church, Rev Dr Baldwin formerly one of the instructors: Hon. D. D. Baldwin, Inspector General of the Public Schools; Prof. D. S. Dodge, from the College in Beirut, Syria, were present and made brief addresses. Prof. Dodge alluded to a similar gathering 16 years ago in Beirut, of those who came together for prayer and praise on the occasion of completing the printing the Arabic Version of the Bible. But, he said, ~~that~~ with the Written Word there is needed also the living preacher, and above all the Holy Spirit that indited the Word to inspire the Preacher. If anything is dearer to the Christian believer, whose sympathies are enlisted for this Hawaiian people, in this crisis of their history it is that God's grace must open the way for its salvation from national decay as marvellously as in the days of wonderful ingathering God's grace opened the

beginnings of spiritual life. Men of might, words and deeds of power are needed now as then, yet salvation comes "not by might, not by power, but by my Spirit, saith the Lord of Hosts.

I wish you could have been with me the Sunday before last at Kaumakapili Church. It was the regular Quarterly Review. The attendance was large, and each of the seven branch schools connected with this Church, endeavored to make the best display possible of arms and achievements. You would have been intensely interested in the readiness, volubility and enthusiasm of teachers and scholars. The singing was a specially attractive feature, and not the least interesting part of the Exercises was the singing, under the management of the Chorister of the Church, of various Moody & Sankey Hymns, which he had translated. The first on the programme I endeavor is, "Hold the Fort;" the second, "There's a land that is fairer than day;" the third, "Hark! how the angels sing"; and the fourth, "Only an armor bearer." Another exercise that was specially interesting to me was the Pastor's Bible Class. Two of the class took a large "Map of the Journeyings of the Apostle Paul" and described every incident in two of his tours, pointing

out the places he visited, and giving the history connected with them". I have been attending lately the S. S. Teachers' meeting of this School. One evening I told them about the books in use in Christ's time, The fact was mentioned that a physician in Honolulu, who had visited the Holy Land, had in his possession the Book of Esther in Hebrew manuscript. I suggested that it might be of interest to secure it for some Sunday to show to the school. The S.S. Superintendent, a young merchant of the city, a grandson of one of the early English missionaries to the South Pacific, secured the loan of it for a Sunday, and showed it to the school. At his request I read some of it in the Hebrew, and the corresponding passage in the Hawaiian ~~language~~ Bible. Children and grown people gathered around the pulpit at the close of the Exercises, with Eager curiosity to see the words in which the Bible, so familiar to them in their own tongue, was originally written, and the parchment roll, described to them it may have been, often before, but never till then actually seen, and its folds, smoky brown with the slow consuming touch of time, were reverently handled as a memorial of centuries of bygone years.

And, by the way, the question suggests itself in view of the marvellous preservation of the Hebrew race is there any fixed law of Nature or of Providence that dooms an inferior, a weaker nation to perish before a stronger one. Assyria has gone, Egypt has gone, down, and so have Greece and Rome: but the Jewish race—what more ~~ubiquitous~~ wide spread and ~~sempiternal nation~~ all-enduring people is there on the face of the Earth? If God's purposes of mercy involve the perpetuation of a people's life, God's moral laws supersede the ordinary physical forces and because of that people's connection with the divine purpose, their national life is assured. This Hawaiian people, now dwindled to a few thousands, has had a history in connection with the missionary work of this 19th Century, that has made the brightest of gospel propagation annals of these few feeble, folk a most brilliant page in the history of missions. Has not God some glorious purpose of mercy yet to subserve in their future history? Will not God's people pray mightily unto God until He make this nation again a name and a praise in the whole earth. Here are not in these isles the teeming millions of China and Japan, but numbers are no more the standard of value in the history of redemption than is

sign the element of value in the diamond. Greece has had more influence on the progress of the race than Russia, surpassing it many times in extent of territory. Who that recalls to mind Bethlehem Ephratah, least among the thousands of Judah, can ~~deny~~ obtain that size and numbers ~~do not~~ determine the relative importance of place or people? In the conduct of Christian missions it is often said that the work should be done on the business principle of largest immediate profit. It is a ~~business~~ principle, more properly applicable to this work, that Experiments should not be made on too extensive a scale. Some lessons of experience in the history of the Sandwich Islands Mission are of inestimable value in the future operations of our American Churches in the foreign field. As I learn what these are by actual observation and by conversation with aged veterans in the service, I hope to note them down with reference to future use. I hope I have not wearied your patience by this lengthy epistle and trust that you will not think you must prepare yourself for a prolonged disquisition on mere trivalities when you see my sign manual. But I write out of the abundance of the heart and stop now, not because I have not more to say, but all things much have

an end and so must this letter. Thank A. Alden for his friendly letter received by the last mail. I will try and answer it by the next steamer. Last week was the Annual Meeting of the Board, & think of you assembling in Providence, as I have often witnessed in other places. I recall the stirring words, the thrilling incidents, the tender sentiments, that make these annual gatherings occasions of such high spiritual festivity. It is the joy of the harvest time. But there is a precious promise I love often to call to mind:- "He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless return again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him." Ah! yes, this seed-sowing is toilsome work, irksome, drudgery often, but if it is precious seed that is sown, if it is for God and humanity, there is a future harvest time, when they that sow and they that reap shall rejoice together: and the time is coming when so speedy shall be the harvest that the ploughman shall overtake the thresher. The Lord fulfil His own word speedily and make not only the wilderness blossom as the rose, but the fruitful field like a forest thick with stately and mighty products of His grace. Yours in Christian Service & Sympathy

C. M. Hyde.

B. M. C.
Mr. 22, 1873
Appr.

P. S. I can find no inventory of books or (5)
Any other property belonging to the Theol. Sem.
Dr Baldwin informs me that the custom was
to order what books each one of the instructors
thought was necessary. Can you send me a
copy of former orders that I may know what
books may be looked after? Dr Baldwin has about
18 volumes, he tells me. Mr. Parker had 20, but
they are not marked in any way so as to
distinguish them from his own private library.

Please ask Mr Chapin to send me by
mail ✓ The Berean Question Book for 1873
✓ The Eclectic Compend of S. S. Notes "
periodical Monthly ✓ S. S. Teacher's Journal Edited by Vincent
" ✓ S. S. World published by Am S S Union.

C. M. H.

P. P. S. I did not suppose that you would
publish so fully the gossipy letter in which I
gave you a recital of my first Experiences and
impressions. I think it is well received here, as it
seems to have been at home. Please ask Mr. Hutchins
✓ to have the Herald sent to me regularly: and also
the Life and Light to Miss E. B. Knight for which the
has been going to Wright yearly subscription was paid and the change of P. O.
address made, yet no copy has come to hand here.
✓ I would like a Sept. Herald sent to A. Bills, Esq.
177 Second St. Troy, N.Y.

Rev. M. Hague D.D.
Honolulu, Oct. 9. 1877.
Rec'd Oct. 26.

A. p. 12. g.

2 sa p. ✓

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 180 - Nov. 6, 1877
2 pages

Honolulu, Nov. 6/77

Rev. N. G. Clark, Secy

Dr Bro.

I have been so closely confined watching the last work done on the new house that I have not many new views or new experiences of which to write to you by this mail. I have written quite fully to Dr. Alden of my impression after four months' residence. I feel more and more the variety and importance of the work to be done to keep these islands even on the present level of Christian attainment and how pressing too is the need of other laborers and most efficient work if the people are to be raised above their present level of social life. I am happy to feel assured that what I have been able to do thus far has commended itself to the people generally. The constant addition of new scholars (another candidate presented himself this morning) is a favorable indication. There was some fear that there might be a lack of laborers but I trust that the Lord has not only a work to do, but the men to do it in these Pacific seas. I like the appearance and progress of the students very much. I do not know that there is any

Luther or Whitfield or Wesley among them, but they all seem to be devout, earnest, intelligent faithful servants of Christ. I commenced with an entering class of 5: I have 10 now. The new students give me additional labor as I wish to keep all in one class. They are making good progress in learning English: and I am much pleased with the papers they read every morning in our half hour Bible Study. You see that I have plunged right into work, and spending much time in preparation by critical study of the language. It seemed important to keep the work of instruction continuous, without any interruption such as would be involved in discontinuing the course for even one year. If I keep these young men four years, it is a long time for them to wait. How they are to be supported is a problem I have yet to solve. If they could organize a laundry, they would find the work the most remunerative of any in which they could engage. How far they have ability to carry on any extension operation of that kind is problematical, as is also the question how far it would interfere with habits of study. I think they ought to make good progress, taking the mornings and evenings for study,

giving the afternoons only to earning their livelihood. The plan adopted of instruction in various branches seems to be working favorably. It is my intention when I get down to the new house to meet the students one or two evenings in each week. Some gentlemen interested in the work, have promised to give them some familiar talks on some topic of special interest. They need instruction in keeping accounts and such other matters of practical business management as every minister ought to know. The Hawaiian Board voted to appoint Mr. Pogue as one of the Faculty of Instruction in the Seminary. Mr. P. was not present at the meeting but the understanding was that if there was work for him to do he was ready to engage in it. I asked him about his intentions in regard to the work, but he said he had not come to any definite conclusion in his own mind and would postpone any decision till after his visit to the Coast. I do not know on what basis the Hawaiian Board and the ABCFM are working in conducting the Institute. Personally I have no objection to the action of the Hawaiian Board in the appointment of Mr. Pogue. The arrangements I have made for this year are only temporary. With several classes of students, I should need the help of co-laborers with distinct departments

I wish Rev S E Bishop might find his place to work and have his health sufficiently confirmed to warrant his permanent connection with the Institute. Rev H Bingham is doing and has done a much needed work, and done it thoroughly and well. I was surprised at the general looseness with which affairs were managed when I came; but he has introduced system order, strict accountability, and thoroughness. – The matter of appointing Trustees to take charge of Kawaiahao Female Seminary progresses slowly. It is to come up for discussion at the next meeting of the "Cousins" Society. What action they will take I cannot foresee. I hope they will see their way clear to cooperating with the Hawaiian Board in the appointment: yet many of them feel that the whole responsibility for the management of the Seminary rests with the Hawaiian Board as an actual fact, and to be denied or set aside.

I hope to have more definite results of which to write to you by the next mail. In January we expect a bi-monthly mail.

Yrs fratrally

[redacted] Hyde

Rev. C. M. Hyde
Honolulu.
Hawaiian Is.
Nov. 23.
Recd Jan. 6, 1873.

ABC FM R.1 Vol. 21
no. 181 - Nov. 6, 1877
6 pages

Private

Rev. C. M. Hyde.
Ans Nov. 23. 1877.

Honolulu
Ans Dec. 27. 77

181

Dr. Br. Alden,

I wanted to write to you freely and officially in regard to the condition of things here. I have no legitimate complaint to make. I am rather favorably impressed than otherwise. I see very clearly however, that it is the Colonists who have settled here, and not the Hawaiian people that have given these islands their present commercial prosperity. No Hawaiian has ever succeeded as a storekeeper. His friends live on him till he can't stand it and he goes under. No Hawaiian is prominent in any business. One great trouble with them is their readiness to spend money, anybody's else quite as freely as their own. They look down as lawyers in being unfaithful in this way to their clients. The ministers get into trouble on this account. They

are childishly weak rather than recklessly criminal in this regard. The whole tone of physical life leads to this moral looseness of living: why lay up for a rainy day when they can work 352 days out of 365, and one day is just like another, some food to be had at any season. Why save money when liable at any time to have a troop of friends come to live on you if your taro patch is going to yield well? Yet these Hawaiians are a people to be loved. You have only to look at their bright clear eyes smiling pleasant faces to feel that you can trust yourself to them without a moment's hesitation. I am afraid lest some of the "Makuas" as they call their friends and patrons, have fallen into a chronic habit of scolding them during these later years for failing to come up to the Expectations entertained of them. But it seems to me (and you know how much wiser

hindsight is than foresight) that the A B C F M in breaking up their relation of oversight and putting the Charge of the work of Christ upon these native Churches ought to have provided for the support of native pastors. The missionary families were well cared for: but where are the parsonages and glebes that might once have been easily secured? A small farm patch and a small Cottage would ensure a comfortable livelihood to any native pastor. It is doubtful, too, now of the plan of multiplying indefinitely small Churches was the most advisable method. When now it is desirable to unite feeble churches in the support of one pastor for two or more, it is difficult to bring it about. But at all 1300. Birnham it must be done; if the first attempt does not succeed, try again with fresh resources: and try again if need be, but never give up

till the thing is accomplished. Let me say that it was a good Providence that put Bro. Bingham in the Secy's office at this juncture. He brings to the work a thoroughness and a methodicalness that seem to have been lacking. You cannot imagine the confusion out of which he has evolved order in the Depository of the Board. I only hope that he can be retained in his position, for he seems to me the man of all men to do a work that needs to be done. He ought to have every encouragement from the Prudential Committee. He is extremely sensitive yet extremely reserved so far as asking any favor for himself is concerned. He is a type of Christian conscientiousness that is lately to be found in this world. I had not been with him two minutes when I came to the conclusion that he was a true missionary, laboring with self-

sacrificing devotion in the Cause of the Master. His wife is a kindred spirit, of heroic mould, yet womanly tenderness as well. They are living in the most meagre way you can conceive in what was the cellar of the old book bindery which he has fitted up with his own hands and made fit what he seems to regard as a comfortable home for himself and wife and boy. He is a most careful manager or he could not make the scanty pittance of a missionary's ordinary salary serve for his decent maintenance. It is too bad that both he and Mr Stages coming up sick from overwork in their distant fields should have been called upon to pay the cost of their passage. It helped make Mr Snow much sicker while he was here and is I have reason to believe, a heavy burden, a sore burden to Bro Bingham now.

One reason why he does not occupy the Secretary's house is that he has no furniture for it and no means to procure any. I should have been sick myself to have put my family there or to have had a house built for us on the Seminary ground. You can have but little conception of the hodge podge way in which the houses of the natives are built. I can see a reason for it in the old ways of living. In the valleys the steep brookside are trenched and the water from numberless dams turned in and made to wind along one channel and another through the rude terraces made for cultivating the land. These patches are as irregular in shape as the lay of the land may require and irregularity has become to the natives associated with their whole social arrangements. We have been highly favored in securing

so eligible a building site and the house of most Christian placing of architecture (as some have said of it) is yet of size enough not to be a mere blotch on the ground. I hope some day we may see you in our spare room. You ought to be familiar with the conduct of missions as well as with the spirit of missions, and other people's tongues cannot do for you what only your own eyes can do. I was at first shocked by seeing what I had read about. The descriptions were not untruthful perhaps but they certainly were misleading. Of natural beauty Honolulu has a large share, and the beauty grows upon you too. But then it is not the most charming spot that ever eyes ever beheld, and there are serious drawbacks to all its attractions. The musquitos spoil every evening

for study. The nights are dark and after sunset there is very little going out of doors. People go to bed early. There is a sameness in these days of eternal summer that of itself induces weariness — one day is so like another that there is little to anticipate, and people grow listless. I am surprised at the activity and thrift evident in the business streets. Somebody is stirring, somebody is pushing, or there would not have been that wonderful development of the resources of the islands that gives such evident prosperity just now. It has been the result of patient persistent effort, many mistakes and many disappointments. The spirit and tone given to society here by the many missionaries that were once congregated and active here, gives a steadiness and solidity such as only religious principle can give to business. But many people are living

on borrowed money in anticipation of large future resources. You may imagine that there is great risk in this. If pecuniary embarrassment should befall the sugar interests, I do not know how crushing such a disaster would be. By the end of 2 or 3 years the problem will be settled one way or the other: if favorably for the hope of continued financial prosperity then will be the time to strike in and try to secure liberal endowment for the Educational and religious institutions of the islands. At the present moment, watchfulness to be ready to make the most of every opportunity seems to be the duty of the hour. It is astonishing how the extraordinary profitableness of one such plantation as Mr Bond's will bring crowds of expectant imitators when ordinary gains uniformly distributed would form no inducement at all to any great multitude. I suppose the

Hawaiian race may be doomed to Extinction but there is to be a population here — what shall it be? There are, I presume, multitudes of young men who have come far from home seeking their fortunes. If I can incidentally get hold of such and help them upward I shall be benefiting the people of the future. I am gratified to find such intelligent apprehension of gospel truths among the Church members in Honolulu, probably even more sound orthodoxy than in the majority of our N. E. Churches. The present prosperity has made more totally prominent a spirit of hostility to N. E. or Evangelical Christianity: but there is as evident a strong sentiment in favor of morality. I am told that the tone of moral sentiment in the Hawaiian Churches was never higher on the average than it is now. Yet the Roman

Catholic influence is confessedly growing stronger = the missionary element relatively weaker. The Catholics claim 1/3 the native population. It is a claim as reliable as the statistics of the Hawaiian churches that showed 1/4 of the population to be communicants. I am glad Bro Bingham will straighten out these statistical statements, so imposing in the way in which they have been put before the public. He tells sad stories of the desolations he saw in his recent tour on Maui. He was strong enough to spend 7 hours a day in the saddle in his Stockes' training. It did not take long for me to come to the conclusion that we must look to Hawaii and to the Boarding School at Hilo, as the feeder for the North Pacific Missionary Institute. And now Providence seems to be opening the way in that direction.

4

I understand that a request has been forwarded to the Prud. Com. to pay the Expenses of passage of a teacher. It is all important that that school should be well manned. If the Prud. Com. see fit to guarantee the payment of travelling Expenses let me say that I think you will do well to make inquiries about Rev. C. M. Palmer, pastor of the Church in Meriden N. H. where the Kimball Union Academy is located. He was teacher of the Hitchcock Free School in Brimfield, most successful in building it up, and awakening the desire for better things in the pupils. That quickening spirit is worth Everything in a teacher. He is a most devoted Christian and we worked together in delightful harmony when I was pastor of the Brimfield Church seeking the salvation of the young people. I hope he may be induced to come. He is not prospecting in personal

appearance but the solid gold of a Christ like spirit of self sacrificing devotion is surely in him: and in the kingdom of heaven will shine out as the stars in the glory of that wisdom which turns souls for Christ. The entering class of young men is now 9 in number. I began with 5. 12 is the largest number ever in attendance at one time. I find them quick witted, eager to learn, and of generally studious habits. I have changed the time of recitation from afternoon to morning. It seemed to me important that the first fresh hours should be given to the work for which they have entered the Seminary rather than to work for earning a livelihood. So too I take a half hour for Bible study in a sort of conference meeting, that they may become accustomed to devote the first of every day to that familiarity with the Bible which shall make it

to their spiritual life even more than meat and drink to their bodily life. I am gratified to find them so intelligent in the essentials of Christian truth. I give them select passages for meditation, for such study as one can give in making the Bible its own interpreter. Really it is a course in Biblical Theology which is all I can as yet venture to teach with my imperfect knowledge of the language. I propose to give them some English text book to study some — Sacred Geography, for instance in some simple Compend. I wish Mr. Chapin would send me one published by the Methodist Book Concern. If I remember aright the cursory examination I once gave the book it is well adapted to the capacity and advancement of these Hawaiian students. I cannot recall the title of the book. I believe it is by the editor of their Eclectic Compend of S.S. Notes — it may be by Dr. Vincent.

When we get into the new house I shall be saved the time it takes me to travel back and forth and can accomplish myself more in study than I have as yet been able to do. That newspaper story of my preaching in Hawaiian a month after my arrival is as apocryphal as most such newspaper stories. I did begin to write a sermon in Hawaiian, but had no time to finish it in season for delivery. I write out some thoughts on the lesson of the day in Hawaiian, and shall keep up the practice. I ask them questions and make additional remarks and corrections in Hawaiian after each one has read what he has written. Most of the papers are meagre enough, but some show tact in analyzing truth or in presenting it and some what is best of all a familiarity with the Bible as a whole so that one passage is illustrated and confirmed by others. I try to bring out, too, a theology

of Christian Experience. And in repairing the Institute Building and grounds I get all the work I can out of the students themselves. They have ceiled, whitewashed, painted and papered their rooms. I shall try gradually to improve the Cook-house and make it a "Refectory." There is much in a name, and eating ought to be regarded as one of the fine arts rather than a process of cramming and mastication. There is a promiscuousness about their living which I hope to rectify, and in this connection let me say it was rather mortifying to go on board the Morning Star and see how the Hawaiian Missionaries men and women were herded together in a little 8 x 12 room with berths on two sides and not a mattress even in one of them. So that the way for us to teach these natives or other islanders the decencies of Christian Civilization? Is it any wonder if the Hawaiian pastors are feeling sensitive about

this apparent disregard of their comfort, cleanliness, healthfulness in contrast with the neat and attractive appointments of the cabin in which the white missionaries are accommodated? I have not yet been entertained in a native house. I could not give up superintending the house building or stop the work of the Institute just begun to go to Waianae to the meeting of the Oahu Association. The time had been changed this year and Mr. Parker did not think of it or the time fixed for the opening of the Institute might have been altered as well. I am told that there is on the part of one of the ministers from whom better things are expected, an evident disposition to act in a spirit of contrariness rather than of opposition. I trust that time will cure this and show a different tone of feeling and purpose. The pastors ought to be better supported than they are and as soon as I

can talk over the problem with Bro Bingham I will try to start some plan. The missionary laborers left are too few for the work of effective superintendence. I suppose this is a matter to be regretted, but it is vain now to think of doing what might have been done years ago. If Churches are to be established for the foreign residents, their pastors should be men who would take an interest in such work. The change of business and of social life is changing the centers of population and many native Churches once large and flourishing are now almost defunct. The number and variety of perplexing practical questions in connection with the work here is past recounting. The proper method of caring for the schools in the future is up for consideration now in connection with Kawaiahao Female Seminary.

The Cousins do not want to assume any pecuniary responsibility any more than does the Hawaiian Board or the A B C F M. Here the proper distribution of the appropriations of the Board to the old missionaries and the missionary widows is a question of great delicacy. Is it a fact as I have been told, that the arrangement made by Dr. Anderson cannot be changed, no matter what changes there may be in the circumstances of the missionaries? It does seem strange to me that Father Coan who seems to be the only one as actively Engaged as ever in missionary labor should have a smaller salary than others who are now doing nothing. I don't feel authorized to propose or suggest any changes if there is no possibility of their being made.

no. Ra.

There are other matters that I would like to write to you about — but I have no time to do it now. In heading this private I only wish to make sure that it is not for publication. You can show it to Dr Clark or make any other use of it you may think best. I often think of the good people in Boston and the good times enjoyed in the Coal House. But my time is so fully occupied that I cannot indulge in much sentiment.

With kind remembrances to all friends at the "Hub" —

Yrs fraternally

C. M. Hyde.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 182 - Dec. 14, 1877
4 pages

182.

Honolulu, Dec. 4/77

Rev. Dr. Clark, Secy A.B.C.F.M.

Dr Bro,

I must first congratulate you and all who have taken such interest in the missions managed by the Board, that the meeting at Providence was such a jubilee. This must seem to you like "a year of release" after carrying these last years the burden of increasing indebtedness. If money is needed for the Lord's work, He can and will produce it. If now the Churches will come up to the ideal of missionary consecration, so forcibly and fittingly put-forth by Dr. Alden in his paper he read, there will be joy to the very Ends of the earth over this nearer realization of the true designs of the Church, as much so as by the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth. I have read with deep interest the full account published of the meeting, your paper, and the addresses as reported. I had three copies sent me so that I could give one to Kuaea. He has had for a neighbor for the last three months the former assistant teacher at Hilo. This man leads

and speaks English fluently. Kuaea has had him read the Commentaries & least him, translating for Kuaea's benefit the parts he wished to have interpreted. I have been elected one of the Building Committee of Kaumakapili Church. Their Church building, put up in 1838, with its vast roof is going into decay. It is only a question of time when it will fall. It does not seem Expedient to think of rebuilding in the old style, and repairs would involve a reconstruction of the whole, so far gone are the rafters at the present time. Kuaea's predecessor had collected $1700, but probably spent it, was unable to account for it, and on that account was deposed. The people are collecting a new fund, but now deposit it in Bishop's Saving Bank. They want to build of stone a new Church to cost $8000. I don't know how much they have raised now. It shows some ambition and Energy to have such an idea, and make such an effort.

In Kawaiahao Church I have been chosen as a Committee to draft a Constitution for a Literary Association. In neither instance did I know any such project was in contemplation

till I was notified of my appointment on the Committees. This does not look like the "Hade-haling spirit which the Hawaiians were said to be inclined to show.

So, in the last meeting of the Hawaiian Board, when the question of sending unmarried missionaries was under discussion, the Hawaiian members were not all on one side, but speaking and voting independently, were about equally divided in regard to the expediency of doing what had never been done before. Of the nine who offered as candidates for the foreign missionary work, some were thought by the Committee to be too old, some were volunteers for the Marquesas Mission, which the Board did not wish to be engaged, and only one was accepted. Now he declines to go unless the Board will send him unmarried. He had been engaged once to one of Miss Bingham's scholars but broke his engagement. She would have proved a faithful missionary wife and her heart was set on the work. It was a great disappointment to her. She is married now and is living on one of the other islands.

I have, with the other Trustees elected by the Hawaiian Board, accepted the appointment

We had our first meeting last night. It was only for organization. It was gratifying to have so good an account of the school from Miss Bingham. 150 graduates, 50 married, and doing well, is a good record. But the Education is only in the merest rudiments of knowledge. By this time it would seem that the standard ought to be higher. And so in Lahainaluna Seminary. With all that has been said about the progress of the Hawaiian race, I expected to see the people farther advanced than they are.

In the sermon I preached on Thanksgiving day I intimated that the Hawaiians might claim like honor with the Japanese in readily accepting a higher, a Christian civilization; which would have the distinction of accepting the obligations of such a civilization as well as its privileges. The sermon has been requested for publication, and is to appear as a supplement to tomorrow's Gazette: but I am afraid it will not be out in time for me to send you a copy by this mail. I took for my subject "The Nation of the Future" and took occasion to say some things that were pertinent to that time that had long been

on my mind.

I have a very interesting letter from Evarts Chamberlain now on Molokai. He finds the religious state of the people at a very low ebb. His account of a communion as celebrated in the Church he was visiting, is painfully ludicrous. He suggests the idea of having a pictorial bible; many pictures, but only a verse ~~text or~~ explanation, leaving the picture to tell its own story. As he suggests it would be easy for the Am. Tract Soc'y with their stock of pictures to print such a Bible Picture-book. It could be varied for different languages very easily and be made the means of impressing Bible truth more deeply on the average untutored minds of an Evangelized lands.

This reminds me of my own desire to have a Sunday-school paper furnished to every one of the theological students such a paper as the S. S. World published monthly by the A. S. S. Union. It contains a full commentary on the S. S. Lessons studied in the International Series here. Every student is a S. S. teacher; most of them superintend some mission school in the suburbs. It would be of great advantage to them to have an English newspaper to lead - not large, yet giving them fully

Enough such commentaries as they ought now to be beginning to study. It has other items, too, that would be of interest and practical value to them in their special work in the future, as preachers as well as teachers. I have ways enough to spend any spare money I may have; and so have they, earning for their support as they do, only $2½ a week, ways enough to spend for the necessaries of life their whole earnings. I have thought that perhaps the S. S. Union would send gratuitously 12 copies for their use. I have written to that effect a letter to the Secy which you can endorse if you think best and send to Philadelphia, or to the Agent in Boston. If you don't think it best, it need not be sent.

And this reminds me to ask you how the Expenses of caring for the school are to be met? Shall I ask for special appropriations from the Hawaiian Board or will the Prudential Committee vote to allow me the amount that may be needed for the running Expenses of teaching, stationery &c. The Hawaiian Board has voted $25 per year to any student in need of such help, though this has been so far

unnecessary in any instance. They also keep the buildings in repair. With what I hope to realize from selling grass, I shall manage to keep the grounds in order and improve them also somewhat in appearance. But I can find no record of any definite understanding in regard to the Expense of instruction proper in the school.

Inspector General D. D. Baldwin (of the Board of Education) has agreed to transfer to the Seminary the books now in the Library at Lahainaluna. I want to secure for the Institute Library all the Hawaiian literature I can for the students to read. I am disappointed to find them not nearly so far advanced as I had hoped in such studies as would give them any fund of general information and something like what we mean by cultivated minds. Their ideas of the nature and relations of things are very crude. After listening as I have done now for some weeks to the exhortations at the meetings I have attended, and learning more of the peculiar management of Hawaiian pastors, I do not wonder that any church should have written to you, as I have been told has been done, asking you to send them "a 'Haole' minister."

they did not want native pastors any more. There ought to be now, on every island, some good man from the U.S. to have special charge of the native population. The work of superintendence is too vast in extent for any one man or two men, residing in Honolulu, to carry on effectively. But the native population with their unthrifty habits cannot be relied on to any great extent for such a one's support. You have other fields opening before you of greater importance. The problem is a most perplexing one. I am hoping with Bro Bingham's concurrence and aid to devise some sort of Sustentation Scheme adapted to this people and their circumstances.

Rec'd Dec. 21.

Rev. C. M. Hyde, Honolulu, Dec. 4, 1874.

We are occupying the new house and yet have not fully put it to rights. The furniture sent from Bmnfield arrived only twelve days ago, and I was so busy last week preparing the Thanksgiving Sermon to give any attention to household matters. The bills were presented for settlement only yesterday. That for materials furnished goes beyond the Estimate but it is hoped that the liberal discount promised will leave only a small additional sum to be raised.

In my next I will give you fuller information of the standing and progress of the students, and of the Expenditures for the house. In Christian fellowship Yours C. M. Hyde.

ABC FM 19.1 vol.21
no. 183 - Jan. 1, 1878
1 page

183.

Honolulu, Jan. 1/78

C.N. Chapin, Esq.

Dear Sir,

Yrs of Nov. 27 came by the last mail. The books reached me by the previous mail. The Handbook of Bible Geography was not the book I wanted. I will send to San Francisco and hope I can get what I want from the Methodist P.S. Depository there. The postage is so high, the Hawaiian Government charging on delivery here as much in addition as has been prepaid in the States, that I must take some other way of getting the books I may need. May I trouble you to deliver the enclosed letters to Mr. Hutchens? and to Dea. Smith?

Yrs very tly,

C. M. Hyde.

Rev. C. M. Hyde

Honolulu, Jan. 1. 1878.

Rec'd Jan. 18.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 184 - Jan. 8, 1878
4 pages

Honolulu Jan. 8/78

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D. Secy A.B.C.F.M.

Dr Bro,

You have no conception what a plague the mosquitoes are here. We have them in countless numbers. Enter a room after the sun has gone down, and you walk into a cloud of them. They strike your face as would drops of rain. Light a lamp and try to read or write. There will half a dozen at once light on your hand, gaunt as any wolf and as blood thirsty. Around your head will be such numbers that killing does not diminish them, and the hum around your ears is as distracting to thought or converse as the clatter of a 1000 spindled factory. It is a pest that spoils every evening one wishes to devote to study or social duty. It is an evil that cannot be cured. The labor of trying to elevate the Hawaiian people is as perplexing as would be a crusade against mosquitoes. It is petty foibles of character rather than glaring faults which are to be corrected. But the logic of Eccles is hacking which no amount of oral instruction could avail to teach. There are in the Providence of God blessed necessities which at first may be regarded as hardships, not to be endured, which yet do

work out great resultant good. The failure of the grass used in thatching necessitates the use of lumber and framed houses are growing more and more common. The scarcity of "poi" will necessitate the abandonment of this favorite native food. In its place will come rice, and flour, and with these the cooking stove, the table, and table ware with chairs and then the necessity of more time and labor devoted to housekeeping. The want of a native literature and the growth of business intercourse with the U. S. is setting aside the old thought of "keeping Hawaii for Hawaiians". Parents wish their children taught English, and the government is trying to meet this demand to the best of its ability. The study of English in the Institute is proving a great attraction. There are now more students than ever before at any one time. The last one admitted will, I hope, prove to be just the man needed for the Gilbert Island, where there is now no resident white missionary, and where Capt. Colcord, of the Morning Star, says no white person can expect to live. Hookano is now Assistant Superintendent of Kaiaiahao F. S., has been for six years working at his trade

in the same tailors' shop, is ready to enter on foreign missionary work, is engaged to be married to one of Miss Dunham's graduates who is ready to go with him. He has some knowledge of English now. I propose to devote special time and attention to him with the idea of fitting him to sail on the next trip of the Morning Star. How he will prove himself in this work of preparation remains to be seen. We hope for the best.

Honolulu has suffered from storm and from fire as you will learn from the newspapers: but the city has now so many other lines of business well developed that the loss will be an inconvenience rather than an irreparable injury.

Mrs. Hyde has now for several weeks been spending one hour every afternoon at the Institute teaching English to the wives of sev of the students. She finds them eager and apt scholars. I hope that the Woman's Board in Honolulu will find it expedient and desirable to take some active part in helping educate for higher usefulness these wives of future pastors and missionaries.

The death of Rev. J. T. Pogue was another sudden bereavement keenly felt in the new small and rapidly dwindling missionary circle.

The workers are growing fewer while the work is enlarging in its scope and more pressing in its requirements. "Who is sufficient for these things?" is the exclamation of many a wearied laborer. Rev. Pogue's death puts an end to all thought of cooperation with him in the work of the Institute. I cannot now tell how to arrange for the coming year. Would it be advisable to enlist Bro. Bishop more fully in the work? He has many and great advantages, but his health prevents him now from doing more than giving one hour a week. Thorough and solid work is what I desire. Habits of study must be formed; a spirit and purpose fostered in the young men to which they are now comparative strangers: and all this is the work of time as well as of systematic endeavor.

Your letter of Oct. 31, rcd Dec. 13, is the last communication rcd from you. I thank you for your expressions of interest and sympathy. I wish that I could write to you at this time news of a great revival: but this is still only a thing desired not yet witnessed. During this week of prayer there is no session of the Institute. The students are busy morning, afternoon, and evening in visiting from house to house, and attending

meetings in the various outlying districts. We hope that good will come from these special efforts. Mr. Parker tells me that the religious interest among the Hawaiians two years ago began in the Theological Seminary in the quickened religious life, zeal and activity of the students. And Mr. Chamberlain tells me that those who graduated that year carried into their pastoral life and work the influence of that quickened religious life.

Christmas was duly observed as a holiday. The Kawaiahao S.S. held their Christmas Festival on the premises of the Institute. We had hard work to get the ground clear from the devastation of the storm of the previous week. The gale uprooted the oldest and largest trees, the chief ornaments of the grounds, and broke down many other smaller trees. But we managed to get one side of the Enclosure all clear for out door sports, swings, croquet, skipping ropes, and other such enjoyments as Hawaiian Children relish as keenly as any in America. The feast of pig and poi was served in native style. It was a marvellous sight to see the rapidity and the dexterity with which the children disposed of the food. The pigs were killed, dressed, and cooked and eaten within ~~three~~ hours' time. They were baked in earthen

steamed in a hole in the ground in which stones had been heated. They were carefully covered with mats so that they were tender and savory in a short time. New Years' Day seemed to be more of a general holiday with the people than Christmas. The Queen gave a "luau," or native feast at the Palace, to which a thousand people were invited. Mrs. Hyde & myself were invited by the students to a lunch they had prepared for themselves and friends. It was preceded by a prayer meeting, and they seemed to enjoy as heartily the exercises of prayer praise and exhortation as the less spiritual bodily exercise of eating pig and poi. Tables were spread in the lecture room and library, neatly draped with Evergreens, and provided with crockery and cutlery in "haole" (foreign) style.

At the Christmas Festival of the Fort St. S.S. we were remembered: and made the recipients of gifts, most welcome not only because of the generosity of the givers, but also because of the special adaptation of the gifts to our needs and tastes. And on New Years Day we had still another token of kindly remembrance in the shape of a receipted bill for the year's rent ($15) of a pew in Fort St. Church. We remand our

Church relationship and united with the First Ch. at their Communion in December. Some of the family are regular attendants there while I myself attend worship at one of the native Churches. I have a class of young men in the S.S. Mrs. Hyde, one of young girls, at Kawaiahao, Rev. H. H. Parker's. In the afternoon I visit some out district and take part in the S.S. teaching and the Conference talk of these afternoon meetings.

I have sent to San Francisco for a copy of the Bible Geography I want the students of the Institute to use as a text book. The book Mr. Chapin sent one was not the one I wanted. With our fortnightly steamer we can now more easily get from San Francisco what we may need.

I have written this, fighting the mosquitoes with one hand and scribbling with the other; so, if the letter seems desultory, please attribute it to the attempt to outdo the workmen of Nehemiah, building a wall with one hand, and holding in the other a weapon of defense against anticipated attack. Both my hands have been fully occupied in aggressive movements. I have finished my letter. I wish I could have finished the mosquitoes

Yrs truly C. M. Hyde

P.S. I find I have omitted to mention the fact that having accepted my appointment as one of the Trustees of Kawaiahao Female Seminary, at the Organization of the Board, I was duly chosen President, and hope that I may be of some service in the duties of that office. In this connection I ought to mention also that soon after my arrival last June I was chosen one of the Trustees of Oahu College, or Punahou School as it ought more properly to be called. Such are the facilities now for going to the U.S. that it is in vain to try to keep young men here for a collegiate education, when they can so easily do so much better in the U.S. But I think that the school might be so liberally endowed here as to furnish the facilities for higher education to the largely increasing class of half-whites, whose parents cannot afford the expense of a college education but would be thankful if their children could receive gratuitously a better training than the public schools afford.

C. M. H.

Rev. C. M. Hyde
Honolulu, Jan. 8, 1878.
Rec'd Feb. 25.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 185 - Feb. 9, 1878
6 pages

Honolulu, Feb. 9/78

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Secy A.B.C.F.M.
Dr Bro:

Your last letter to me, dated Oct 26/ was recd Jan. 8. The change in the time tables of the Australian line of steamships has disarranged temporarily the ordinary regularity of our mails. I missed sending by the last monthly mail, because the steamer came into port a week ahead of the usual time, and I did not know the fact till it was too late to write letters. The steamer that goes to San Francisco to day is our new terminal steamer the St. Paul. She encountered headwinds all the day as did the Australian steamer the week previous. So long was the detention of sailing vessels and steamers that then began to be a scarcity of flour, butter, potatoes and other groceries. The three men of war American, British, and German also helped to drain the market for supplies for the table. It is a very variable market at the best. Beef has just gone up two cents a pound. The long continued drouth has made milk and butter very scarce. The cattle travel a long way for water, get over heated, and in their thirst only drink to die. While we are suffering in this way, the change in the winds and currents

which are Westerly this season, has made the Gilbert Islands, formerly so forbidding, a paradise of greeneny. Capt. Coford and Dr. Pease, speak far more favorably of that group than has been usual with visitors of former years. The Morning Star came into port last Monday, after a long and tedious voyage, yet bringing almost unvarying good reports of the good work going on, and of the efficiency of the Hawaiian Missionaries. I took a boat and went on board as soon as I heard she was in the harbor. The vessel looked as if she had come back after a hard cruise. The paint had peeled off her sides, but on deck everything looked trim. I am told that formerly ship Captains used to put off at once to get the first pick of the Curiosities brought up. This year, under the new arrangement, there has been no such rush to secure great bargains. Capt. Coford is looking well, but his wife, who accompanied him, looks pale and wearied. Their daughter, Grace, during their absence has attended school at Punahou, and has had a home and all its comforts at Judge McCully's. I had letters from Bro. Logan, Whitney, and Sturges — Br. Sturges' letter particularly bright and cheery.

But let me note some comments on your letter.

Br. Bingham's travelling Expenses were not on a/c of the "Morning Star", but occasioned by his return via Samoa. And Br. Snow's money paid Mr. Hall, was, I have since been informed, (I know not whether rightly or not now) advance salary for the year sent to him, and on his arrival here demanded back. I thought my information came from those who knew the facts, exactly but I have since heard a different account, as you see above. I knew that you would want these irregularities and unpleasantnesses rectified, if possible. Is there not some irregularity in reporting back to the Hawaiian Board the amount of my salary as part of their appropriation I thought that the understanding was that this should be as fixed in Boston: and not to be a matter to be settled here.

In regard to the Hawaiian Missionaries it was, not the scantiness or the carelessness in the provision made for them, but the promiscuousness, that impressed me as strange. It may be customary in the steerage of great packet ships, but putting men and women so closely together in the same cabin was new to my ideas of Christian propriety. The corner taken off for Capt. Colcord's son would make it needful that one person less should try to find a sleeping place on the floor.

In regard to the management of the Institute it was not so much the Choice of teachers, as the mode of providing for current expenses, repairs, instruction, stationery, fixtures &c &c. which I find undecided by any definite agreement or resolve. An appropriation of $300 was voted last year for Mr. Parker's services this year, and as was customary he drew his quarter's salary before the Institute was opened, or the other teachers engaged. Kuaea, and Rev. S. E. Bishop have attended regularly, giving instruction one hour every week. Who is to pay for their services? The Hawaiian Board or the Prudential Committee? Dr. Lowell Smith has been sick and feels obliged to give up his class in Natural Theology (Gallaudet's Child's Book, translated into Hawaiian.) I take the class for the unexpired term.

I would like another year to engage a teacher in English while I give my attention to higher studies. I have been remonstrated with for giving my time to such elementary work this year, "drudgery" some people think it to be. But to me it seemed important to know at the outset the difficulties in the way, and I could best learn these by trying to teach. I think I

I shall be able now to give such hints, help, and supervision, that one of the students I have had this year, might give instruction in English to those who may enter next year. Undoubtedly this year, the fact that I was going to teach English had much to do in giving popularity to the school. I shall continue next year my half hour study of the N.T. as the opening exercise of the day for all the pupils. In the four years' course I have inaugurated, I hope to carry all the scholars through the whole New Testament. We are studying now the Pastoral Epistles, and I find abundant opportunity for casual hints about a minister's aims and methods. I am disappointed not to have begun the study of Sacred Geography in English. The book sent me from Boston was not what I wanted, and an attempt to get it quicker from San Francisco has not been successful so far, no books at all coming as ordered and no reason given for the failure.

Another point to be solved will be how to provide accommodations for new scholars next year. We have occupied all the premises now: and some of the students have homes of their own in Honolulu. What shall be done another year, when it is plainly evident that it is a popular thing with young Hawaiian

to enter the foreign missionary service, and there is such a possibility of their doing a good work and a needed work in the islands south and west of this group. The calls comes up for more laborers. Shall we open the Institute to welcome all suitable Candidates and promise them a fitting for their field?

The moment of my coming seems most opportune. A necessity is upon us to train up preachers of the gospel now that the veterans in this work are passing on to the ranks of the Father. Green has died, Pease & Gulick are soon to go, and we have recently lost the clerk of Father Gulick in Japan. Another favoring indication of God's readiness to bless this people, answering even before they call, is the number of good ministers ready to come to take charge of churches in various places for the benefit of the foreign residents, whose ability to offer a support is more marked than the number of parishioners to be expected. If every one of these foreign pastors would only interest themselves in the Hawaiians they could easily acquire the language and "haipai" the natives every Sunday afternoon and one evening each week. I hope that you will succeed in finding a teacher for the Hilo School, and that there will be greater progress in Educational and social advancement than

has been seen here since the abandonment by the Board of these islands as a missionary field. As the number of Church members diminishes, the amount of contributions is diminished also. The fact that the missionaries of the ABCFM did not look to the people for their support, had some effect in preventing the training of the people to support properly a native ministry. Here, as in the U. S., it is easier to raise a large sum to put up a building than it is to raise from year to year a minister's annual stipend. Kaumakapili Church is now all engaged in an effort to raise $800 to build a new Church. They want to build of brick - two-stories. Is not there some architect who will draw a plan for them? The Romanesque order - circular arches - would be the simplest and cheapest. Could you send us a plan of a church, with accommodations for 300 in the S. S. Room, and 600 in the audience room, with rooms for social worship and adult Bible Classes or Committee rooms. The former pastor embezzled some of their building fund, but they had $1400 on deposit at the beginning of the year. They have added to this $1000 raised the second Sunday in Jan. and in two months' time they expect same Sunday to secure $2000 more. At present, J. S. Waterhouse,

formerly a merchant here, promises them $1000 if they shall have raised $6000 in all before next February.

In regard to reconsidering the matter of appropriations, would it not be well for you to address through Bro Bingham a letter to the Committee of the Hawaiian Board on Appropriations, stating your views and wishes, so that the Committee could act understandingly in the future. It is my good fortune or misfortune to serve on that Committee, but I could only acquiesce in what the other members said was right and proper, according to usage and contract. I had no grounds to warrant any difference of opinion: yet somehow I have been considered responsible for the action of the Prudential Committee in Boston, without a word to the Committee on Appropriations here, cutting off entirely the salary paid Rev. Mr. Paris. I do not know the facts in this case but am informed that the lands in his possession nominally are really the property of the daughters of his first wife: and I would not even thank any one for a gift of thousands of acres here, like Prs.

Dwight's idea of self-righteousness, of which "the more any man has, so much the worse off is he." Instead of attempting to guage salaries by a real or imaginary estimate of what property a man is supposed to possess, let it be fixed by the market rate for the work actually done, - below that rate, if there is any reversionary interest as in the stipends paid retired missionaries and missionaries' widows. Then, if any one can, let him like Bro Bond, keep in the mission service but release the Board from all claim for salary or pay it back into the treasury of the Lord.

It is astonishing how many people here speak discouraging, despairingly, not to say sneeringly, of attempts to elevate the Hawaiian people. The faults that provoke such unfavorable judgements are faults that lie on the surface, faults of human nature in its perversity, rather than of Hawaiian nature in its unsteadiness. I have not yet succeeded in making sure a habit of studious application. I do not blame the students for there is so little provided to call out and stimulate this. Hence of Andover without a book in its Library but a few Bibles, reading books, tracts, and some Latin treatises of the Apostolic fathers,

and you have some idea of the condition of things at the Institute. I want to get together as much of the Hawaiian literature as I can, and keep the students busy in reading everything hitherto published. I want also to get such books in English as would be simple enough for those beginning to read, and yet advanced enough to interest those of more mature minds. I want also books of reference for my own study in preparing to teach - none more needed, as I have said to you, than a full set of Lange's Commentaries to help me in expounding the Bible.

The "S. S. World" has come. I have given the papers into the students and next Tuesday shall question them on what they have read, and their opinions in regard to it. I wish each one had a dictionary, but it seems almost cruelty to require them to purchase at $5 a book which they need but which at that price represents their labor for ~~more than~~ half a month. I am reminded in this connection that there is no convenient size Hawaiian Bible. There ought to be one of small 8vo size or not larger than the English Teachers' Bibles, one convenient to carry to Church or S. S.

Mrs. Hyde continues her class for the students' wives at the Institute every afternoon, and with gratifying interest and progress. I assisted Rev. H. H. Parker, Feb. 15, when one of the students of the Institute, Samuel Hookano, was married to Kala, one of the graduates of Miss Bingham's Seminary. They were married at the close of the Wednesday Eve prayer meeting of Kawaiahao Church. The newly married couple with the groomsman and bridesmaid received the congratulations of their friends at the bridegroom's house where an abundant feast had been provided. I wish very much that the young couple could commence their married life with the comforts and conveniences of New England housekeeping. In many more native houses than is customary now ought we to find chairs instead of mats, and a table spread with China dishes and plated ware, with well cooked food instead of a calabash of fermented poi to be eaten with the fingers with raw fish for a relish. The style in which one lives affects the Christian character just as truly as the company one keeps. It is one indication of a change of methods and views that instead of asking to be taught the Catechism, the students' wives have asked Mrs. Hyde to teach them "manners."

The Week of Prayer passed without the resultant conversions we had hoped to see. At one of the Chapels, two little girls had been in the habit of attending Sunday School. They heard the notice of sunrise prayer meetings and persisted in coming, though their Mother, a Catholic, tried to dissuade them by telling them "the Ghosts will catch you." Their persistency excited the curiosity of the mother. She came to see for herself and saw for herself the way of Salvation through faith in Jesus Christ not faith in the priest. Her new life in Christ awakened the interest of another, a man who had been for 20 years a wanderer from the fold of the Good Shepherd, and Jesus' love gave him new joy and peace in the hope of Divine forgiveness, free and full for every penitent, returning prodigal.

I am teaching English to a Chinaman who will be employed by the Y.M.C.A. as a second Colporteur among his countrymen. He came to the islands a year ago, and has been Employed at Kapiolani Park (- the race-course which is being laid out near Diamond Head.) He has taught himself English with the help of such instruction as he gives in the 1st St Church School Sunday afternoon. He has a wife and two children in

China, where he has been employed four years by the Basle Missionaries as teacher and preacher. He was converted under their labors seven years ago. He is very studious and making good progress. A vessel recently arrived direct from China brought 380 Chinese, one fourth of them church members and 60 of them females. We hope that the Providence of God in bringing these Christian Chinese here is solving for us the problem how to care for the spiritual wants of these laboring people now constituting so large a number (perhaps 5000) of our population. There were two preachers or teachers in this recent importation. Another vessel with 400 men Chinese was wrecked off Molokai though without loss of life. The planters are not allowed to make labor contracts for more than two years, so that anything like perpetual slavery is avoided so far as the laws can secure personal freedom. The Hawaiians do not like to bind themselves to steady labor, but the temptation held out by the pernicious "advance" in vogue here, a relic of the former days of whaling voyages, is too much for many of them. One hundred dollars advance will induce many to go in to the planters' gangs, utterly regardless whether the monthly wages are $10 or $15.

I do not remember that I have written to you of another mark of kindness shown to us. We connected ourselves with the Fort St Ch. at their communion last December. The ladies of the family will attend Church there. I attend Kawaiahao in the morning, and Kaumakapili in the Evening, unless there is some special reason why I should go to Fort St. as next Sunday Evg when Bro Bingham is to give an account of the work in Micronesia. But the Church is not large enough to accommodate all who would like to attend, and it is difficult to secure seats. I did not attend the annual rental, and was wondering how we should be provided for when I received from the Treasurer a receipted bill for a year's rent of an eligible pew ($65.) In one way and another all our wants seem to be provided for. To pay such a bill annually would be a drain on my income that would have been keenly felt.

The election of representatives to the biennial session of the Legislature has just passed off (this week Wednesday) very quietly. Only 27 members in all are elected. Not one of the four chosen from Honolulu is of foreign birth. This to be wondered at

When one knows how often the confidence of the natives has been abused? Last year only one of the 27 was of foreign birth. The natives know but little of law or Government. Think of the folly of the proposition made by one of them to have all the taxes collected paid over to the King for him to spend at his pleasure? I am told that no one can vote without showing the tax Collector's receipt so that it is ~~his~~ certain all his taxes are paid: and that white men will buy these receipts, then tell the native you can have the receipt on election day if you will vote as I tell you.

Yours in Christian fellowship,
Charles M. Hyde.

Rev. Chas. M. H. e,

Honolulu, Feb. 9, 1878

Recd Feb. 26.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no 186 – Mar. 18, 1878
3 pages

Honolulu, Mar. 18/78

Rev. Dr. Clark, Secy, A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dr Bro,

I received Feb. 26 yr letter of Jan. 31. I did not mean to convey the impression that the mosquitoes, which troubled me so at the time I wrote yu, were a new pest. Far from it. They are the one continual drawback to comfort or rest or in labor every Evening, seven times a week. But some Evenings they are worse than usual. I found very soon after my arrival here that I must protect myself against them or my Evenings and mornings wo would all be lost. So I manufactured a canopy for my study table, and under cover of this I can generally defy the innumerable host of hungry and noisy insects. When I moved into the new house, I enlarged the canopy and every Evg if we wish to have any comfort in reading or writing, talking or listening, the whole family take shelter within this mosquito-proof. It is an invention of my own and a very comfortable arrangement we find it, an indispensable article in our household.

The outside responsibilities I have assumed have not as yet engrossed my time and thought beyond

what I could easily give them. At Punahou we have selected and appointed an entirely new corps of teachers for the ensuing year. Rev. W. T. Jones, of California, is to be the President with his daughter as a teacher of drawing: Miss Lamb also of California, teacher in mathematics & penmanship: Miss Marian Rowell (daughter of a former missionary) teacher in music and the ancient languages: Mr. E. T. Adams, a graduate in Amherst of the present assistant teacher, teacher in the Physics. We have been somewhat embarrassed at the outset of the closing term of the school year by the resignation of Miss Dame who is soon to marry Rev. E. O. Hall. She leaves by this steamer for her home in Pittsburg, Pa. and Mr. Hall is to follow soon to have the marriage ceremony performed at her parents'. It is pleasant, however, to know that there has been a quiet work of grace going on this past term. Several of the boys think they have begun the Christian life. One young fellow for some time a sailor in the forecastle, has met a most decided change.

In regard to Miss Bingham's school, I am happy to bear my testimony to the fidelity and efficiency of her labors so far as my observation goes. I have been very much gratified with what

I have witnessed of the spirit and deportment of her scholars. My duties at the Institute have prevented me from attending any of the recitations in her school, but I can give my most hearty commendation to her management of the school. These female seminaries ought to receive more proportionately of government support than they now do in comparison with the boys' schools.

I have received the 12 copies of the S.S. World, granted by the A.S.S. Union, and they are eagerly enquired after and read by the students as the time comes for their arrival here. I have written an acknowledgement of this grant, as you suggest, to Mr. Kingsbury.

It is a great gratification to know that as the result of your enquiries you were so far satisfied with Mr. Palmer, that you have invited him to come out to Siloe, and that he has consented to come. I did not write to him myself, so that his decision and your choice were without any urgency on my part. I believe that he will find he has an important work to do in carrying forward and upward the good foundation already laid. It is not a once Christian and now civilized people, like the Armenians, that have here in these last fifty years been elevated to a place

among Christian nations, but debased and brutal, foul and ignorant savages. [That is too strong language for publication, though I presume not beyond the facts.] When I am disposed to feel disappointed that they are not better educated, more like our Yankee men of business Enterprise, of far reaching plans and high social aims, I bethink myself how great the change has been between Hawaii of to day and of fifty years ago.

It is a great gratification to know that the Prudential Committee in sending out some one as a successor to Dr. Coan, appear disposed to retrieve what is commonly regarded here as the great blunder made twenty years ago, when the missionaries were virtually told that their work was done and the spirit of advancement and enterprise utterly quenched. That, I know, could not have been the thought of those who carried through that measure, but human nature even in good missionaries is weak at the best. The actual result is what we see now in church organizations that have only a name to live, without that influence in the community a Church of Christ should have, and going through with the formalities of worship in a dry and perfunctory manner, with no life, no Enthusiasm

I thank you for your allusion to Bishop Patterson, but I shall have quite enough to do to outrank Bishop Willis. I do not mean to say I shall vie with him in preaching, as I am told he has done, against the sin of using a fan in the consecrated (temporary) Cathedral; but he is busy in securing a foothold where he can (no allusion in this to any cloven footed personage), and "laying hands" [but not "with the presbytery," as Paul did in Timothy] on some of our vacant Churches, e.g. Waialua. I hope, now that Br. Bingham has completed his revision of the Gilbert Islands Testament, he will be able to give special attention to the vacant churches. In visiting with Bro. Parker yesterday a little Chapel in an out district, he stirred up the score or so of persons present to undertake the renovation of the dingy and dilapidated building. I may say in passing, that yesterday was an unusually busy day with me. I taught a Bible Class in S.S., then preached at the Bethel on the Claims of a Religious Literature before a collection for their S.S. Library, spent three quarters of an hour hunting up one of my horses that had strayed away, rode to the out district with Mr. Parker to "haipai" the people there;

in the Evening I gave an address in Kaumakapili Church on the Work of the Holy Spirit. I do not mean to give the idea that I am busy like this Every Sunday but this will indicate the variety of work I find to do.

The Institute continues to prosper. All the Students are diligent and ~~improving~~ progressing. I find no difficulty in conducting a recitation in Hawaiian, and I don't think the students now numbering 15, would find it beyond their powers to recite in English. For the next two or three weeks, both Kuaea and Mr. Bishop will be absent. I shall fill up their hours with Extra lessons in English, which the students are now learning to write with grammatical accuracy.

Mrs. Pogue has given to the Institute the theological books of her husband's library. I have not yet counted them, nor taken a list of them. Among them I noticed ten or twelve volumes of Lange. If you have a full set all ready to send me, you may Exchange some of them for other books. Matthew is missing and James-Jude: all the other volumes of the N.T. are here. Of the O.T. I find Joshua &c, Kings, Psalms, Proverbs &c, Jeremiah, Hosea-Malachi: 14 volumes in all. Mr. Hitchcock has also sent me from Lahainaluna what he calls "the library". It is a collection of a few worm eaten volumes of ancient date that once belonged to the "library of the A B C F M": and

some score or more of old Hawaiian hymnbooks, catechisms, and Mental Arithmetics: besides some miscellaneous rubbish odd numbers of Bibliotheca, N. American Review, & N. Englander. I paid $2.50 for freight, which is more than the whole collection is probably worth at any auction sale. I shall try to make a full collection of all the Hawaiian literature for the benefit of the students. It would be better for them to read odd volumes of old newspapers than not to read at all in their native language. I wish I had books in English of an easier grade, elementary books for children. They would be better adapted to the students as they now are than any books I have brought with me or find here. I have received through Mr Hall, the book sent me from Boston for the Institute, "Morning & Evening Exercises from the Sermons of H. W. Beecher."

I had the pleasure of entertaining Bro. Bond at dinner at my house. He was delighted with its arrangement and gratified at the Economical yet tasteful finish. He visited the Institute also and was so satisfied with the work going on there that he gave me a check for $150 to spend for improvements. With this I have already had laid a floor for a veranda, 62 feet long. There was once a brick ~~pavement~~ laid, but it had long since given out. We are all delighted

the improved appearance and comfort thus afforded. I propose now to build a work room for the students' wives, where they can cook and iron. Perhaps they could manage a laundry, which here would be their most remunerative Employment. The dearth, most extraordinary and severe, has raised the price of food, and with the wages most of them get, $3 per week, a man and wife cannot live. The Hawaiian Board has appropriated $25 a year as a grant in aid to each student, if needed, but thus far I have found necessity only to pay out for one student, who was in arrears for his taxes. The laws for the collection of taxes are very stringent, and in case of default of payment he would have been sent to prison to work out his taxes in labor on the high way.

The native Church at Lihue sent me on Saturday a check for $7 to fit up a room for some student, or spend in any way I thought best.

I have rec'd and read with great interest Bro. Alden's letter to me which I will take some other time to answer.

Yours very truly
C. M. Hyde.

Rev. C. M. Hyde
Honolulu, March 18/1878.
Rec'd April 5.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 187 - April 16, 1878
5 pages

Honolulu, April 16/78

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secy A.B.C.F.M.

Dr Bro,

Two letters from you bearing date Feb. 20, Feb. 27 were recd Mch 26, and suggest a word or two of further remark on the topics of which you write. The Exact relation of the Micronesian missionaries to the Hawaiian Board is a matter on which opinions differ. The language of the Constitution of the A.B. is indefinite, but to my mind, the American Missionaries are missionaries of the ABCFM Cooperating with the A.B., while the Hawaiians are missionaries of the ~~ABCFM~~ Haw'n Bd Cooperating with the ABCFM. If in telegraphing to Mr. Flint to send word to Honolulu to go on with the house for Dr Pease, some amount had been specified, Mr Hall would have known better what to do: but when he finds that the plan he has recd would cost for lumber and framing $1200, he reasonably doubts whether such an Expenditure was contemplated at Boston. It is a difficult matter when responsibility is divided to decide what is best in such a case to do. There are many

questions arising that can better be decided by the Prudential Committee at Boston; there are others that can be settled only here. It seems to me that the Micronesian Missionaries are like myself responsible directly to the Pud. Com. at Boston, but as a matter of courtesy give some succinct report of their doings to the Hawn Bd. I intend to present such a statement of the progress and condition of the Institute to the General Association next June, if possible through the Hawn Board. I want the people here to feel that they have and ought to have a deep personal interest in the Institute.

I wish that I could report greater progress, more satisfactory results, in the management of the Institute. I have not yet found a single studious Hawaiian - one given to his books, and absorbed in the one idea of increasing his knowledge so as to help others. They are content with the merest modicum of intellectual attainment, just as they are content with a bare sufficiency of the necessaries of life. They do not enjoy the pleasure of expanding their business or intensifying their mental activity. Of course, I labor

under great disadvantages, especially this first year. I have been greatly disappointed at being unable to give them some English text book to study. My attempt to get a simple Biblical Geography has not succeeded. Do you know of any very rudimentary treatise on Mental Science or on Moral Philosophy or Systematic Divinity? What text book, if any, is used in other Training Schools of the Board? I have Binney's Theological Compend Improved. It is about the sort I should like, but it is not written in as terse and simple English as is needful for immature and uncultivated minds, — and it is a Methodist book. Have you ever Examined it? I have given them orally and on the black-board what is technically called "Isagogics" — "introductions" to the Pastoral Epistles, and required them to recite back in Hawaiian and English. When we had finished the study of the two Epistles to Timothy, I invited some of the Clergymen in the City to visit the Institute, and without any previous drilling for the performance Examined the Students in what they had been studying. I was gratified with the manner in which they acquitted themselves with the blunders they made as well as with the

measure of fluency and accuracy they had attained in a few weeks of imperfect instruction. The blunders showed some of the difficulties that an instructor finds it difficult to overcome. We have just finished the study of Gallaudet's Child's Book of Natural Theology (in Hawaiian.) I am now leading them on in Biblical Archaeology – the Chronology of the Scriptures, the Social and Domestic Life of the Jews &c. &c. giving topics from the Tract Soc'y's Biblical Dictionary (in Hawaiian) and requiring one person each day to give a review (in English) of the previous lesson ~~in English~~. I give them a half dozen Hawaiian sentences each day to translate into English, and as many English sentences to write from dictation, hoping to prepare them thus to write any Outline Study of Systematic Theology. I may be compelled to give them by dictation next term. I am so far from any book market that I cannot examine any book and ascertain if there is anything that would suit my needs.

I have spent $250 granted by the Hawaiian Board for repairs, and presume that any additional sum if reasonable, required for other necessary expenses would be granted. The Churches have done well in fitting and furnishing homes. The students have

these rent free. Their only outlay is therefore for food and clothing. They could all find work in the neighborhood of the Institute if all were as diligent and faithful as some are. I have not found it necessary to relieve any case of actual distress with anything more than a few pounds of rice. I do not desire to give money, though the price of "poi" is now so high owing to the scarcity occasioned by the drouth that a married couple find it impossible to live on what only one can earn in half day labor. The market for poi is necessarily a limited one and it is very easy to glut the market. With their old habits of labor, one or two days in the week when they had the privilege of using water for irrigation, it is not strange that the Hawaiians have not proved steady, reliable laborers, drudging along day after day as a Chinaman will. Nor is it strange that with such habits of work they have not developed many studious ministers. I think that they do better in the active work of the ministry, the management of a Sunday School, the building of a Church &c. &c. rather than in public instruction and individual guidance of inquirers to Christ. I don't hear much of this kind of work, and I don't know much yet of the type of spiritual life and the measure of spiritual attainment in the

ministry or the people. The old woman, 87 years old and blind for the last 14 years, whom I went to see last fall was buried last Friday. She was to the End steadfast in Christian faith: but how much she realized and enjoyed Jesus' presence and Jesus' love, I could not determine.

I was very much pleased with my first attendance at a meeting of the Oahu Association of ministers. It was the semi annual meeting held this year at Waikane 16 miles N.N. of Honolulu. Accompanied by one of the students as guide, I left home last Tuesday at 6 A.M. The morning was lowery and we had frequent dashes of rain. But we were only so thankful for the rain so long withheld and would not have been disappointed if it had poured down in torrents. I presume you have taken the same ride through Nuuanu Valley, down the Pali, across the plain of Kaneohe below, and along the Sea Side to the charmingly sweet and peaceful nook with the long stretches of green rice fields from beyond which stands out conspicuous from the whole distance of the plain the white spire of the pretty little church. A Catholic Church stands in pronounced bravery on the opposite side

of the road, but the congregation that assembles there any Sunday is very small, and the active Churchmen Portuguese, not Hawaiian; while on the other hand the evident pushing of the paint on the Church building and the renewal of the fence around the Church grounds betokened Enterprise and thrift of the Evangelical Society. There was no great depth of thought in anything said at the gathering, but there was genuine Christian humility, kindness and interest. The Scripture lessons assigned for Exegesis were notably Scripture puzzles, but the method of conducting the business was orderly in the Extreme. So, too, as various points came up for settlement, it was interesting to notice how many arranged their thoughts numerically, if not logically, first, second, third &c. &c. I conducted a prayer meeting in the Evening and was delighted to see how the native pastors took up the subject I had introduced, and how well they spoke and prayed. The student who went over with me led the morning prayer-meeting which was opened at 5 o'clk and continued till nearly 7 o'c. After breakfast, business was resumed and pushed with despatch, till the meeting which began at 10 a.m. Tuesday was closed Wednesday noon with the docket all cleared. A S. S. gathering Wednesday afternoon was a pleasant supplement, to

which additional interest was given by the marriage of two young people announced to take place at the close. I returned to Honolulu the next day after reaching home at 7 P.M. and suffered not the least inconvenience in any way from a continuous 8 hours' ride in the saddle, though such a ride was entirely beyond all my life experiences in that line before.

There are various questions of practical interest coming up just now but not quite ready for settlement on which I hope to write at length by the next mail steamer. There is a probability now that two Hawaiian missionaries will return to the Gilbert Islands and two new ones sent out, all married, making 8 in all to carry on the work there which has made such marked progress the past year.

I have forgotten to mention that on the Evening of the same day (Tuesday Mch 12) in which the students were examined, Mrs Hyde invited them all to come to the house for a social gathering, the married ones with their wives. There were 22 present and they enjoyed the occasion very much. They had been afraid of awkwardness in the use of knives and forks but sandwiches prevented any need of such timidity. After an hour spent in looking at pictures, conversation and singing after the collation had been disposed of, they left the house with many "alohas" and "mahalos".

Yrs in Christian fellowship O.H. Hyde

P.S. I ought to tell you how wisely Mr Bingham managed a case of difficulty between the pastor at Waikane and one of his deacons. The deacon lives next to the parsonage. The minister in putting up the new fence, of which I have spoken, found the old enclosure too small for the amount of land granted in the deed to Waikane Church. So as authorized by the surveyor's statement to do, he put the fence some ten feet over on ground that for 28 years the old deacon had supposed to belong to him. They had some hard words about it, and it was a hard case for the deacon; but the judge decided he had no case against the pastor against whom he brought suit for assault and battery for ejecting him from the ground. After talking matters over with the deacon and the pastor separately both parties agreed to let the voice of the Church decide what was right or wrong in the conduct of either. So after the association had adjourned the bell was rung for a Church meeting. The first step was for the deacon to advance and shake hands with the pastor, then each offered prayer followed by prayer from Mr Bingham.

The way thus opened confession soon followed from both parties in acknowledgement of hasty words and unkind acts, and reconciliation was easily effected.

Yet people will say that the natives refuse to be influenced at all by foreigners and are self willed and obstinate.

Rev. G. M. Hoyt
Honolulu, Apr. 16, 1878.
Rec'd May 4.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 188 - May 11, 1898
2 pages

Rev. C. M. Hyde D.D. 188.

Honolulu, May 11/98

Rev. E. K. Alden D.D.

Rec'd June 1.
Ans. " "

Dr Bro.

I have been here now nearly a year and have fairly begun the special work I came to superintend - the education of a native Hawaiian ministry. I am more & more impressed with the similarity of the social problem to be worked out here with this Hawaiian people & that which Gen. Armstrong is attempting at Hampton with the negro race. There are limitations fixed by the permanent characteristics of the race which cannot be disregarded in estimating the amount or kind of progress to be made. The French people cannot successfully colonize as the English do. No nation has so wonderfully discovered and applied the laws of seasons and

of taste as did the ancient Greeks. The Romans gave jurisprudence to the world. What is the Hawaiian capable of doing is the question that interests me deeply now. Of the 14 Hawaiians in the Institute, I regard only one as what we could call a student in the U. S. He seems to love books and to desire knowledge for its own sake. The others are more like children, pleased with new ideas as a child is with a new toy. Anything like feeling a burden of responsibility I have as yet failed to find in any one. They do 14 are doing what is pleasing to them rather than "presenting their bodies a living sacrifice, acceptable unto God." Have you ever read Rev. Mr. Dwane's Sermon on Nehemiah, before the Hawaiian Association, 1874? It was printed in the paper at the time, and you may have a copy on file.

It states the condition of things here and the needs correctly and forcibly. If I can shed any additional light on this date or give any added stimulus, I shall be very thankful in fulfilling a similar appointment this year. It can give you no adequate conception of the actual condition of the people by any description in words. You can form some estimate of the character of the people from the facts in regard to Keliokalani, a minister of two churches about 20 miles from Honolulu, who at the last meeting of the Oahu Assn expressed his desire to go with his wife to Micronesia and the Assn recommended him to the Board as a suitable candidate. Yet it seems some if not all of the Assn, knew that his wife had just been disciplined by the Church for a breach of the 7th Commandment. In the course of the investigations

instituted, it further transpired that the minister himself is probably guilty of a similar offence! [Not to be repeated] One of the govt officials told me that my undertaking was the folly of forlorn hopes, that from the king down the Hawaiian people was a mass of deceit and corruption. And yet with all this ignorance, vice, and degradation, the Hawaiians think themselves the superiors of the foreigners! I wish it were a possible thing to have one of the Hawaiian young men educated in the states, yet they are all so immature in mind, so childish, I should pity any one who should go. There is one I should like to put next year to teach English to the entering class. I think it would do him good, only it might inflate beyond correction his present overweening self conceit. School-teachers in the Hawaiian public schools have 50¢ a day: so that $3

a week with a room in the Seminary and his own board free ought to be quite ample pay on such a standard. I think it would be of little use for me to lecture to the students. They need close confinement to a text book with lessons assigned. I do not know any better than "Binney's Theological Compend Improved". I have ordered 15 copies to be sent from Boston. Please examine the book (published by the Methodist Book Agents) and tell me if you know of any one better than this; and if you do please send me a copy for Examination. It is not Calvinistic, and some of its statements I shall correct as well as expand illustrate, Explain this brief outline. It will be hard work for me to make thorough Students of these unambitious, "take-it-easy" people. The Hawaiians have flocked into Honolulu, as our A. E.

people have filled the cities at home. I hope this summer to go to Maui and by personal intercourse with the people there learn more of their actual condition and wants. There is no force, however, in any criticism of the work done here hitherto as useless because of some or even general unfaithfulness. The Gospel is not a failure in the U. S. even though there are now so many saddening revelations of dishonesty and corruption. If every man, woman and child should fail grievously, still it would be none the less true that "virtue alone is happiness below," "to do justly, love mercy and walk humbly with God" the only satisfying life for man. The missionary work here was not and is not a failure; but it was a fault in judgement, as things have turned out, to call the work

finished, and withdraw so completely from the field. I am told that 6 young Catholic priests have just come to fill up the ranks of their missionaries here. I did not come out to do the work of an Evangelist, but some person qualified for that kind of work is very much needed - one who shall awaken anew the interest of the people in religious things and quicken them to a fresh consecration. The services of the stated pastor will then be more in demand and more appreciated. The wisdom from above is what we need; apparently it is as much needed in the U. S. as here. There was a want of directness and of assured conviction in much of the preaching I heard, yet those who were men of power in the pulpit were those who spoke positively and impressively, who sought to do so rather

than to talk pleasantly & interestingly. There is much interesting preaching that is not at all impressive. I find no moral or theological unsoundness so far in the students. Their knowledge of truth is limited exceedingly, but they hold firmly to the fundamental truths. I am much interested in the Chinaman I am training for Christian work among his countrymen. I cannot tell how much or how little he knows but he seems very studious in his habits. I have been to hear him preach and was impressed with his earnestness. He has a congregation of 50 to 80 every Sunday Evening. I have taken him to the hospital which he is to visit every Thursday & to the prison where he will hold service every Sunday morning. I am trying to get through him a register of all the Christian Chinese in Honolulu, variously estimated from 80 to 120. But I have no time to write more. I have had a letter from Revius Armstrong in which he proposes to end me

his wife before publication "to cut off as it may need friendly & judicious criticism. Write regarding Hawaii very soon, Yours very truly, W. D. Hyde."

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 189 – June 18, 1878
3 pages

Honolulu, June 18/78

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Secy A.B.C.F.M.
Dr Bro.

These are anniversary days with me. I arrived at Honolulu May 31, in season to attend the sessions of the Evangelical Association convened about that time. The Association has just closed its sessions for this year. The past two weeks have been so filled up with various engagements that the few moments I take from sleep to-night to write to you cannot suffice to give you any account of them. I will barely allude to a few topics and write to you more fully by the next regular steamer.

The visit of Rev. Dr. Ellis, of Oakland, and his brother, from Cleveland, was the occasion of many and varied hospitable courtesies from our people. They came at a time when it was possible, within the compass of a four weeks' stay, to see almost everything which such visitors would desire to witness.

The sailing of the 'Morning Star' was an event which they anticipated with great interest. And I am glad to say that among the resident

it seems to be regarded by many as the great Event of the year. The farewell services to the two Hawaiian Missionaries returning to the Gilbert Islands were made doubly tender by the thought that perhaps this was their final leave taking of their native land. They go back, seemingly full of zeal and hope. None could fail to admire the cool enthusiasm of Capt Bray, his heart all glowing with the spirit of devotion to the Master, but every movement showing the Calm deliberation of a clearheaded, sharp-sighted man. We are anticipating great things from the voyages of Exploration to be undertaken under his guidance this coming months. Most eagerly we shall welcome any intelligence (we may receive from him"!

The Morning Star sailed last week Monday (June 10) and the next day the Ev'l Assn convened. There has been a good attendance both of native and foreign members. I presume Bro Benjamin will give you a full account of it. The various items of business received careful consideration, but the Hawaiians are evidently in a stage of progress which is characterized by unrest, a want of stability, which will help

away if they conduct themselves properly for a little while longer. In their business meetings they stickle for minute points of order. But in their estimation these seem to be the all-important topics. The moderator took umbrage at the vote of the Assn to amend a report he had made, and refused to serve. So, a new moderator was chosen.

I had arranged some general exercises to show the attainments of the students this year, and send you a programme. The Assn voted to attend, giving up their session for this purpose. We had the room more than filled, and the students acquitted themselves remarkably well. The Assn at my request has appointed a Committee of five to conduct an examination next year. I propose to have each one put a question in some of the studies pursued, and to have these questions answered in writing by the students. The Assn voted to make the Friday morning next year for the students' public exercises. I think the Institute has leaped into popular favor at one bound, for the Assn voted to raise from the Churches $1500 for this object, and appointed a Committee to assess on each Church the proportionate amount of this sum! But $500 of this amount was to build

a hall! Such is the indiscriminate generosity of the Hawaiians, and in this as in other respects they need to learn prudence. I was not present at the time this vote was passed, as I had been appointed one of the Examining Committee this year at Punahou, and had gone out to attend to this duty at that School. I was appointed to preach the Home Missy Sermon this year and all these various duties pressing upon me now at once, I have not the time to write as fully as I could wish. I have also been Chosen Recording Secretary of the Hawaiian Board, and as we have had two or three meetings of this Board these weeks, there is "no leisure so much as to Eat" or sleep, much less write letters. I wrote out a full Report of the Institute (in Hawaiian) for the Spy, and a similar report (in English) for the Board which I have just read this Evening. I will write a copy, and send to you; as also a copy of the report I presented on the Cost of the house, which has all been paid. Every visitor is pleased with the plan of the house, and there is no house in Honolulu that surpasses it in Economy of Expenditure and convenience of arrangement. I could not arrange for any Pastoral normal institute this year, but at my invitation Mr. Forbes gave a lecture on the aim and methods of pastoral care which was received with great interest. Yrs - Cornelius Hyde

Rev. Mr. Hyde has broken down in health & has been ordered leave of absence for six month. He goes to N.S. on this Steamer, and I have been asked to help in supplying the pulpit.

P.S. Honolulu, June 19/78

I wish that Mr. Chapin would send me through Mr. Hall's Agent in Boston, (Mr. A. F. Rice) the following books

18 Pinney's Theological Compend (Improved) (Published by Nelson & Phillips N.Y.

& { 1 Andrew's Life of our Lord
1 Abbott's Jesus of Nazareth.

I wish that the Prud. Com. would make a grant of the cost of these books and of the Bible Geographies I ordered by the last mail. I Expect to begin teaching again in October, and shall want these books for use then. Will you please see that they are forwarded with all due despatch?

I have no time to write anything more than this mere allusion to the problem of helping these feeble Churches and ignorant pastors to sustaining the institutions of the Gospel. They do not get rid of a jealous fear of interference while at the same time conscious of weakness and need. The Assn would not approve the plan proposed by the Hawaiian Board's Committee on Home Missions to appoint an "Evangelist" for Hawaii Nene for Maui. They thought it was only another name for a prelatical Bishop. I expect to learn by personal observation

Pl. P. C. Vol. D. Letters sent 1878.
A time most welcome 1878.

this vacation what cannot be described in words. I have made no arrangements as yet for any meeting with the pastors on Maui. I am expecting that my Uncle, a member of your Committee on the Micronesian Mission will visit me, coming by the next steamer: yet my plans are left in uncertainty because of the uncertainty of his coming. I have talked with Father Alexander about visiting from house to house among the natives, but he and others intimate that there is great danger from the leprosy which has spread recently among the people with no let or hinderance from the officials. The king is indifferent to this as he is to religion or paganism. This leprosy, so far as I can judge, is only syphilis in an aggravated form: but the innocent are made to suffer, as well as the guilty, by contact of the mucous membrane at some special crisis of the disease.

Yrs very truly,

C M Hyde.

Rev. C. M. Hyde
Honolulu, June 18/78.
Rec'd July 9.

Ans. p. 12.

P.C. 100 p.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 190 – Sept 3, 1878
10 pages

190. (1)

Honolulu, H. I.
Sept. 3, 1898.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.
Secy A. B. C. F. M.
Dr Bro,

I was hoping to write to you by our intermediate steamer last month, but it did not come from the coast, for some unexplained reason. The steamer from Australia came yesterday a whole day earlier than usual, so that the time I had hoped to have for letter writing was too short for all that I had to do. Since the middle of June I have been enjoying what is called a "vacation," but my time has been as fully occupied as when busy with the special work of the Institute.

I went to Maui the week after the closing examination, June 25, and returned July 14. My uncle William Hyde, with his daughter and his wife's sister, came the next day, and returned after a three weeks' visit, by the steamer of August 5. While they were here, the abounding hospitality of the Honolulu people and their delight in seeing

what they could on this island (they visited no other) kept me constantly engaged.

I am very glad that my Uncle had the opportunity of visiting us, as he did, and I think that his impressions of the place and people were extremely favorable. To us it seemed remarkably providential that so many opportunities were afforded for seeing everything in the best light. Since he left, we have had no such profusion and variety of articles for the table, for instance, as just then we somehow were enabled to provide. I can see therefore, how some travellers may find everything delightful and agreable, when others at another time may have no such pleasant experiences.

The Institute was not in session and most of the students had gone to their homes or friends on other islands: yet my Uncle saw enough of the working and the results of Christian instruction to interest him deeply in the evident change from paganism to civilization. In the people whom he met, he was delighted to find so high a standard of social life and so high a tone of religious life.

Rev. H. H. Parker took him one afternoon to visit some of the members of Kawaiahao Church, from the wretchedly poor in the huts on the salt marshes to the elegantly appointed homes of those high in social rank. But, I presume, you will hear from his own lips, the account he can give of the many attractions of this beautiful island, and the signs of hopeful progress among the people. He was prepared, after the many sad disclosures of immorality and unrighteousness, of loose thinking and loose living even in favored New England, not to be disheartened by evidences of imperfect character and unreliable appearances in our Hawaiian people.

Let me give you my impressions, as I went about Maui. First I was struck with the immense amount of waste land, there is here. Stony or sand plains, rocky and barren hill-sides, make one wonder ~~that~~ life could be desirable or even possible in such condition of things material. But after a five miles' ride ~~from~~ Maalaea Bay we came to Waikapu. Here the streamlet that gives its name to the plantation brings fertility and all that is needed to make

happy and comfortable comes in connection with this fertility. I presume there is as much and perhaps proportionally more wild land in New England, but the eye does not take in such wide extended spaces as here, all drear and desolate under the glaring light of a fierce tropical sun. There is a corresponding dissimilarity, it seems to me, in the character of the people. With our New England people there is greater uniformity of attainment and achievement: here, there are masses of unambitious, improvident people - then, a few energetic, capable characters.

Another impression was the sparseness of the population, even on such tracts of land as seemed capable of furnishing the comforts of a home. But again and again, I was told that the people had disappeared. Where once were thickly clustered houses, hardly a vestige of any former habitation was now to be seen. Where once the traveller was never out of hearing of the dogs bark or the crowing of the fowls now all was silence and loneliness. Is the Hawaiian Mission with its glorious record of self-sacrificing toil and abounding spiritual harvests, to fade

away into utter oblivion and the Hawaiian people seem doomed to consume away?

It was like a breath of sweet, fresh air, bringing with it refreshment for weariness and revived hopefulness for effort, to meet as I did some of the Maui ministers in what might be called "a Pastors' Normal Institute." To each of the pastors present a topic had been assigned as follows:—

Power from on High	Luke 24:49	Pali
Reading	1 Tim 4:13	Hanaike
Variety in Sermonizing	2 Tim 2:15	Kahale
Church discipline	1 Cor 5:9-11	Nawahine
Ministers' behavior	Titus 2:28	Kauwe
How to reach the non-churchgoing	Luke 19:23	Kamakahiki
Earnestness	2 Cor 5:20	Puhi

The papers read, hastily written as they must have been on less than a week's notice, were ill-expressed and pithy: but I was particularly pleased with the spirit manifested — fidelity to convictions of truth and righteousness, dependence on God for ultimate victory, a yearning desire to see larger and richer fruit from Gospel labors. It is the result of social changes that is witnessed in the non-attendance at religious meetings, rather than

indifference and neglect on the part of the ministers. Father Alexander acted as Moderator. Those present were so well pleased with the style of the conference and the thoughts suggested by the discussion of the various topics introduced that they asked me to arrange for another meeting in November, when their Presbytery holds its semiannual session.

I preached Sunday morning previous, in the Foreign Church to about 40 people. There are enough foreign residents now at Wailuku, and at the adjoining plantations, Waikapu, and Waiehu, to furnish a sufficient support for a minister specially for them. If one could be found, who in addition to his pastoral care of the foreign residents, would exercise a friendly oversight and seek to acquire a wholesome influence over the native population and churches, it would be a most desirable addition to the working forces of the Church of Christ on Maui.

That Sunday afternoon I preached in the native Church. There were only about 30 present: but most of the members were engaged in the various Apana (or district) meetings held, as is the usual custom here, every Sunday afternoon.

The Sunday following, I preached in the morning in Mr. Green's parlor. Rev. Mr. Rowe,

who is now located at Makawao, preaches every alternate Sunday at Haiku. The centre of population has changed from what it was 30 years ago. Then there were many foreign residents at Makawao, but of late years the richer cane land nearer the seashore has come into possession of incorporated companies with large capital, and the foreign residents are to be found in large number now, further down the slope of Haleakala. A church is to be built at Haiku, and the larger part of the church going population will find it more convenient to attend church at that place.

I preached in the native church at Makawao in the afternoon and administered the communion, by previous appointment. It was this appointment which made it impossible for me to preach for Br. Rowe at Haiku. You know the history of Father Green's connection with the churches at Makawao, both the foreign and the native. Mrs. Green, his widow, seemed at first to feel under obligation to perpetuate his methods and vindicate his principles by trying to make the native church independent of the other churches, all of them associated into the Maui Presbytery. But friendly talk with her, and correspondence since my return to Honolulu, at last has led her to acknowledge her

readiness and willingness that if the Church should deem it advisable, the Presbytery of Maui should have the oversight of the Church at Makawao. I am very glad to report this as one good result of my visit to Maui. It is important that this Church should be soon supplied with an active godly pastor; for among other interests to be guarded is that of the spiritual influence exerted on the girls of the East Maui Female Seminary at Makawao. The Boys' Boarding School there (the Haleakala School under Government patronage) has been given up. The property is offered for lease. There is some probability that it may be turned into a boarding house. It would be admirably adapted for a Sanitarium in the Summer months: (in the winter season, it is cold enough at that elevation to make fires and stoves a necessity for comfort.)

We were entertained while on Maui at the E. M. Fem. Sem. We were delighted with the location, amid scenery of a high order of loveliness, and still more delighted with the management of the School. It was vacation, and only a few pupils were still remaining on the premises: Miss Carpenter, the Principal, was absent, and Mr. Smith, the Assistant Teacher was acting Principal. But everything

indicated good management, and excellent discipline. It was a model family school, rather than a big institution. So pleased were we, and so favorable our account, that when I received a letter from a minister, asking me to be responsible for the cost of board and tuition ($50) annually, for his little girl, and I read the letter to Miss Sage, she offered to pay the money. I need not say that more than one rejoiced at the priceless opportunity for wholesome training that the child is to have. My aunt Mrs. William Hyde, will pay the cost of a similar scholarship ($50) at the Kawaiahao Sem. in Honolulu. I hope to have some help from them also pecuniarily in providing needful advantages for better study at the N. P. M. Institute.

I ought to add here that Rev. Rowe consulted me about the method of forming a church organization among the foreign residents. We agreed that an independent church like Fort St Ch was the best adapted to the circumstances, while I was strongly of opinion that the minister ought to be connected with the Presbytery of Maui as the pastor of Fort St Church and every Evangelical minister is connected with the Hawaiian Evangelical Association. As churches for the foreign residents multiply, it seems to be desirable that they should be kept in as close connection as possible

with the Hawaiian Churches and people. Can you inform me how this matter is arranged in other mission fields?

I am busy now making arrangements for the reopening of the Institute, Oct. 1. Punahou School opens Sept. 4 with an entirely new corps of teachers. They have a good reputation as successful teachers elsewhere, and I hope that the School will be a greater success than ever before, under their management. My son, Henry, continues on this year also on a scholarship under control of Rev. S. N. Castle. I have been giving him some lessons in Caesar so that he might be able to go on with a class in that study, rather than go on alone or fall back a year, as else he would have been obliged to do.

There is an increasing number of natives in Punahou, and a growing desire among the people generally to have English. Only a few days ago, the choir leader at Kawaiaho, said there were a good many of his age 30 years about who would like to have me teach them English. I think the Govt would do well to establish a night School for such a need. I am expecting the books I ordered, by the steamer from San Francisco next week and shall be much disappointed if they do not arrive.

I wish I knew of a brief elementary book on Theology. Dr. Alden finds reason to condemn as unfit, "Benney's Theol. Compend", which I named as one widely used. Is there no English treatise in use in the Mission Training Schools?

As to books which you say you hope to be able to send, I think what is needed is what we would call juveniles, simply and sprightly written rudimentary books in every department, history, science, travels, philosophy, theology, and daily religious living. If I was in Boston, I could make a selection, but here I have no catalogues, nothing to help me get the names of any books. I give you my idea as to what is needed. I wish you could send me a few books, of the classes specified, that I may try and see how the Experiment works. I want to see the students, busy readers (as they are not now) out of the regular hours and regular requirements. The cost of sending such old books as came by the last steamer is utterly beyond their worth. The Scott's Commentary, which Mr. Ward writes me he will send, I can give to a student or minister, whom I may think will best appreciate and use it. I have written to Mr. Hutchinson acknowledging the receipt of the box and asking him to forward me some things I need

for my own personal convenience. I am trying here first of all to make a complete collection of Hawaiian books and periodicals for the Institute Library.

The printed report of the Hawaiian Ev. Assn will inform you of the cost of the house, and of the fact that it is all paid for. You will notice that I advanced out of my private means, or rather out of monies given me for this, quite a sum of money. This was for the plumbing which as I wrote you, was not in the contractors' specifications. And for a carriage house which I attend and enlarge for various purposes for which such out-buildings are necessary. We like the house very much, but we find the musquitoes most unreliable and numerous inmates of the dwelling. It makes the evenings only repetitions of hours of considerable annoyance. What with the hum and the bites, it is an impossibility to have one moment of freedom for work or enjoyment. The last 2 weeks have been marked by a steady and unpreventable increase of what was before countless hordes. Not singly but in fierce battalions do they come, and as you walk the sensation on the face is as if struck by the myriad drops of a fine, swiftly moving shower.

The Report was printed while I was at Maui and by some inadvertence the report of the year's receipts and Expenditures for the Institute, which I made to the Board was not printed. I send you a written copy of my statement. In pursuance of the vote of the Hawaiian Evangelical Association to raise $1500 for new buildings for the Institute, I have written a circular letter for the various Island Associations. If the whole amount is not raised, I hope enough will be sent in to put the present buildings in more cleanly and attractive condition.

I have written a notice for the native newspapers of the time of reopening the Institute. I expect to have the same help this year as last. Rev. S. E. Bishop tells me that he may be able to give me two hours a week instead of one as last year.

I was asked to take the supply of Fort St pulpit during the absence of Mr. Frear: but I replied that it was out of the question. I could only agree to preach for them occasionally: and so have supplied the pulpit two Sabbaths. Revelle Jones, the new Principal of Punahou, has been preaching very acceptably since his arrival. Rev. Dr. Somerville, a Scotch Evangelist, who has been at work 18 months

in Australia, held service in Fort St the evening the steamer arrived. It had been expected that he would remain over one steamer trip, but his engagements in England, would not admit of any such delay. We need some effort that shall succeed in reaching and drawing in the multitudes now outside of Church influences.

Rev. E. W. Clark in Chicago, and Rev. D. Dole here, have died since I last wrote to you. How many deaths of veteran missionaries from these islands there have been in the year that I have been here. God is diminishing and weakening our forces, but I hope it will prove like reducing Gideon's thousands to a band of 15 score the occasion of displaying the power of the Almighty to save by few or by many. I wish we could see the unevangelized masses in our Hawaiian nation coming over to Christianity as numerously as the people of India are doing in the Madras Presidency.

And now let me take up and reply to some queries and topics propounded in your letters of June 13, received Aug 5. We had the pleasure of seeing Mr. Olson only a short time. He felt it incumbent to proceed to Hilo without delay instead of remaining,

as we had hoped, a little while in Honolulu to recruit, and to make acquaintance with our people. I have not heard from him since his arrival. I was very much pleased with what I saw of him and of his wife. A new teacher, Miss Royce, has come, also from Oberlin, to assist in the School at Waialua. Miss Green, the Principal, writes to me to express her joy at such an acquisition and a help. As one of the Executive Committee of the Censors' Soc'y, it was agreed to send to Hilo, 3 of the boys, whom the Soc'y had been supporting at Mr. Clark's Hakalaka School: and to send the 3 others to Lahainaluna.

In acceding to Judge Judd's request that we would take into our family a little Hawaiian Girl, for whom he is guardian, we were aware that we were assuming a great responsibility in doing so, yet no greater responsibility than in declining to take such a child. We find that she has been well trained at Miss Bingham's School, and can only hope that we may be proportionately successful in winning her confidence and esteem, and helping to fit her for a position of great honor and usefulness among her people.

I presume that this will reach you while busy with the annual meeting. I shall think of you often and hope and pray that the Master

of Assemblies will be with you and that it will be a blessed meeting. Bro Bingham is away, on Hawaii attending a joint meeting of the North and East Associations at Kohala. There has been no arrival, no news from Micronesia since he left. The Persia, the Chinese steamer from Hong Kong for Peru has come in this week from Hong Kong & Japan. The Chinese Colporteur, who has been studying with me since January, is expecting his wife and her children to come. So God is introducing Chinese families here, and we have a work on hand to care for these, which is greater than we can attend to with our own resources only. With 6000 Chinese men women and children to care for we need an Educated American missionary, skilled in the Chinese as well as in his mother tongue, to labor among them. But where is he to be found?

There is much more of which I would like to write to you, but this infliction on your patience is enough for the present.

Yours very truly,
C. M. Hyde,

The death of Mrs. Kala Hakano, who had vowed to give herself to the foreign mission work at the time of her conversion, and was advised with her husband to stay at home a year before going abroad, was an occasion of sadness at the early death of one so promising: but the Lord knows best.

Statement of Receipts and Expenditures for the C. P. M. Institute, Honolulu, Oct 2 1877 – June 18, 1878.

Receipts.

From the Hawaiian Board

Grants for Repairs	$200 00	
" " Aid to Students	50 00	$300.00

Sales of

Hay from the premises	$32.00	
Lumber (fallen tree)	2.00	
Rice (to students)	7.20	49.20

Donations from the Churches

Hilo	$60.00	
East Hawaii	25.00	
Kaumakapili	40.00	
Kohala Akau	50.00	
Lihue	51.00	
Kawaihao	50.	
Hamakua	14.	310.00

Donations from Rev. E Bond	100.		
a friend	10.		
Woman's Board (Hon.)	25.	135.00	$786.20

Total Receipts

Rev. G. M. Hyde
Honolulu, Sept. 3, 1878.
Rec'd Oct. 8.

.20

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 191 — Sept. 28, 1878
4 pages

Honolulu, H. I.
Sept. 28/78

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Secy ABCFM
Dr Bro.

I wrote you very fully by the last mail with the hope that you would receive it in season to have the latest items of interest before the Annual meeting. Since then I have received your letter of Aug. 7, and note in reply a few points.

I am glad to know that the Prud. Com. have voted $50 for needed books. I wish that I could be where I could examine personally the books to be had on the subjects of study to be pursued that I might secure those best adapted to the wants and capacities of the students. I asked for such as I thought to be the best, but of course should be glad to get what you know to be better. I believe the students to be of minds above the average of the race, but I do not think any of them has force and steadiness enough to be a leader. The Hawaiians do well under leadership, but the generality have little force and steadiness. Give Hawaiian workmen a good overseer and they work well: and so if

the Churches could have good leadership, they could do well. I continue to hear only disparaging and despondent statements of the religious condition of the people. In Honolulu there is not much to encourage, but some facts show that there is a degree of religious vitality, which should keep us from despair. The collection of money for building a new Church for Kaumakapili (Kuaea's) is going on favorably, and it looks now as if they would have $8000 secured by Feb. 1. A mason here thinks a Church could be built of brick, 80x50, for $6000 (?) I give the figures, as told me, without vouching for their accuracy. [One fact, of my own personal knowledge, shows part of the dangerous elements as well as formidable obstacles in the way of religious progress. Kuaea has been talking so bitterly of the foreigners and their influence that he received a warning from "the powers that be" to hold his tongue. In my personal intercourse with him I have seen nothing out of the way, but as you may well imagine, it is necessary for me to be on my guard.]

Sept. 30/78

I went Saturday to Kaneohe (over the Pali, 10 miles from Honolulu) where Father Parker used to preach. I spent the time with Mr. Pogue, preaching in the native Church in the morning, in English at Mr. Pogue's house in the afternoon, then riding 5 miles to visit a member of Fort St. Church, sick unto death on his sugar plantation near Waikane. There were about 70 people in the Church. The S.S. Supt, a deacon of the Church was a man of intelligent piety, and the audience were very attentive and decorous. Yet I was told that one woman the most constant attendant at all the religious services was living "mamuchi" with her sister's husband on the native principle that a man marries his sisters in law as well as his wife. Manuela who used to be the pastor, is out of his head, infatuated after this woman. The Church is pastorless, and the deacons divide the Monthly Concert collection among themselves "to defray Church expenses. The audiences are usually only half as large as yesterdays. If it were not for Mr. Pogue's family and the Christian effort and influence which they keep up, I can't see but that the Church

would have gone to pieces before this.

I commence on my second year at the Institute to morrow, following out the same general arrangement of recitation hours and teachers as last year. I am sorry that the books I ordered have not yet come. I shall begin this week the study of the Gospels in harmony, recitation on the text at 8.30, and lectures on "analytical exegesis" "outline study" of the Bible at 11 A.M. None new scholars as yet but I shall have enough to occupy me with these fourteen. Next year I hope to have some graduates from Lahainaluna & from Hilo.

We had a very pleasant time with Mr. & Mrs. Dyer. They spent a week in Honolulu before going to Kohala and we tried to make everything agreeable. They spent three days at our house. Mr & Mrs Olson went directly on to Hilo. We shall be glad to know that more are coming to occupy the important places that ought to be filled. It seems to me that there ought to be a boys' boarding School for younger boys than there at Hilo. The Waialeala School has been given up by the government and the rental of the property sold at auction, (bid off by a Chinaman.) Many Christian parents

have no "faculty" in training children and would be glad to support their boys as well as their girls at some school where they would receive proper care. When the Haleakala School was given up, the Cousins' Soc'y had 6 boys to care for. We sent 3 older boys to Lahainaluna & 3 younger ones to Hilo – as the only & best thing we can do. But I am told Mr. Olesen thinks that they are too young for him to care for.

We are experiencing the evils of an inflation of prices beyond the point of legitimate and ordinary profit. Poi that used to sell for 2c per lb is now 5c. Fish are very high. Mullets of the size of mackerel are 25c each. But we have managed thus far not to get into debt. Carpenters have $4 a day and Clerks in the stores $2000 a year. So that you may all imagine some people think my salary contemptibly small. But as you know, it was no worldly considerations of any kind that influenced me in consenting to come here to take charge of this work. I thank you for your kind consideration in regard to this matter of salary. But I see no occasion for the present, to ask any more. I have had to occur some extraordinary expenses this year in furnishing the house with matting &c.

in providing the needful equipments for riding &c &c But we came with two years' stock of garments, and by staving off some payments from last year, I have "managed" not to be involved pecuniarily. Mrs. Hyde has managed to do without any "help" in the Kitchen. But we have now taken into the family a little girl, and with the money received for her board we feel we can afford to pay the wages of a Chinese boy to do the Kitchen drudgery. One of the students works in the afternoons and does the washing and ironing and some of the harder work in keeping the place in order. But I do the "chores" myself. So when you hear of the fine Establishment we keep up and the two servants we employ, please remember that there is another side to the story. Yankee wit and thrift can "keep up appearances" and make a little go a great way. I have written you thus fully as you requested in regard to this matter and hope this statement will prove satisfactory. I mean to take good care of my health. For the last two weeks I have been favoring myself somewhat in the kind of work I have been doing and feel now in full vigor for the work of the

Institute.

I have completed a full catalogue of all publications in the Hawaiian language. My intention is to assign some of these books to each student for private reading in addition to the regular studies of the Institute. I wish them to be especially well informed in Biblical Knowledge. I intend now to prepare some elementary treatises on subjects not yet put into shape in the Hawaiian language, publish them in a series of newspaper articles and then preserve some copies in scrap books for use by the students. I want them to study Theology in English though it will be like students at home studying Turretine in Latin. Whatever they study must be very elementary, the merest rudiments. They do not know enough, are not trained enough, to study anything beyond this.

We shall think of you to-morrow, beginning the Institute as we shall on the very day Oct 1 in which will open your annual meeting at Milwaukee. We shall hope and pray for a blessed and profitable occasion to you, a blessed and profitable year of study and work for ourselves in the Master's service. Yours very truly

E. W. Hyde.

Rev. C. M. Hyde D.D.
Honolulu, Sep. 28, 1878.
Rec'd Oct. 16.

State of churches. ✓
Salary $54

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
No. 192 - Oct. 1, 1878
2 pages

Honolulu, H.I.
Oct. 1/78

C. M. Chapin Esq.
Dear Sir.

In the bill for publications for '77 I find I am charged for "S.S. Journal &c 4.03". I don't remember what the "&c" can include. Is it for the S.S. World which has been sent me? I thought that that was sent free from the S.S. Union. The postage or pay here is enough of itself, 2c an oz. (fractions not counted) on delivery, in addition to what you pay in the U.S.

I would like 6 Scrap Books, 2 lb. "Shipman's Patent", 24 oz. is the size I have, and

I would like other to match. If they were of the same size covers but contained more pages, I should like it better. I do not want anything costly. I think Nichols & Hayes used to ask 1.75 or 2. each by the quantity. Here they are $5 each. Please inform me whether I can get any octavo form, and at what price. I would like to use them for some Hawaiian serials that have only been printed in newspapers, never in book form.

yes - 50c & up according to no. leaves - 50 leaves in 50c.

✓ E. Hutchins

If I have not already offered through Mr. Hutchins (I do not know which of you would attend to this want) a Papyrograph or an Electric Pen, I wish you could send me that one of the two

which you think will best serve the purpose of multiplying copies of short written articles. Cheapness ought to be regarded as well as facility of multiplying copies.

C. Hutchins

Please send me by mail as soon as out, the Baptist Publication Soc'y's S.S. Question Book for 1879 & Methodist Eclectic Compend on the S.S. Lessons for 1879. I have access to others.

Yrs very truly
C. M. Hyde

Rev. C. M. Hyde D.D.

Honolulu, Oct. 1. 1878.

Rec'd Oct. 16.

Periods. ✓ ✓

Mr. Hutchins. Papyrograph

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no 193 – Oct. 28, 1878
3 pages

Rev. C. M. Hyde D.D. 193

Private

Honolulu, Oct. 28, 1878.

Rec'd Nov. 13.

Ans'd Dec. 5.

D.C. W.Stat

Honolulu, Oct. 28/78

Dr Bro Alden,

I have no items of special interest for Secy Clark by this mail, and will take the time to write you a few lines in regard to the work here and the prospects. The great obstacle to be overcome here as in the U.S. is the utter indifference of the unregenerate heart and the utter apathy of most professed Christians. There are some glorious Exceptions to the General rule. Bro. Bond is a whole host in himself, and from all I hear, I judge that Kohala is kept under the influence of high Christian principle without any letting down of the standard

of Christian character and duty. There are many devoted Christian women, too, whose works do praise them. What is needed is direct, hand to hand work, heart-to heart work. A long head, a full head, is not of such importance as a warm heart and ready hands. I do not know just now where and how your friend Edson could fit in. He wd serve admirably as a "makua," so the Hawaiians call one filling the parental position of loving oversight. But for any such position he wd need to have grown up among the people so as to have become familiar with their wants, and so as to have secured their respect from acquaintance & friendship.

The people of Wailuku — a mere handful of Christian men and women now — with quite a

floating population of outsiders, engineers, overseers &c &c need some one to bind them together in associated Christian activities of work and worship. But they cannot afford to pay any large salary. The resident population is not a permanent community. People come and go as in all new places. They have their hopes and plans, and change these very frequently. What they are like is some one who will teach a girls school (!) 5 days in the week from 9 to 2 and preach one sermon Sunday morning. He will have his afternoons to read and visit, write and study. Perhaps you have seen Father Bailey before this reaches you and will have had such a talk with him as will give you a clearer idea of the

situation than I have outlined above. Wailuku is the central point on Maui. Waikapu and Waihee adjoin it. The three places give names to as many large sugar plantations with all the varied interests that cluster around these mammoth enterprises. It is on Wailuku Commons, open land East of the present Wailuku plantation that Sprockles, the California sugar millionaire proposes to irrigate 5000 acres for sugar growing. The land is now without a particle of vegetable life except a few weeds and stunted trees. The soil is very fine, the wash of Mt Haleakala (10 miles high) for unnumbered ages. It will be an important centre but about as favorable for religious life as a California mining town. Yet it ought to be taken and held for Christ.

I am sorry. I do not know of anything better than Binney's Theological Compend. Our Methodist brethren use it in their S.S. Normal Classes (!) and it is one of the text books of Faith College (!) I do not know of any Compend exactly suitable ~~presenting~~ for "Divinity" students - (I like that word better than theological, as indicating more the personal element in the scientific study of Christianity) - Such a book ought to be written in a terse simple, vivacious style in the synthetical rather than analytical method of presenting truth, like Dr. Hopkins' Outline Study of Man. Such compends, of course, will be unsatisfactory: but that is a real advantage as provoking further research. I expect by the next steamer to receive the English text books I need so much.

I am doing what I can in Exegesis, and in teaching English. Besides this, the students are reading up in Biblical Study, privately to be prepared for a written examination next December. We are translating into English the text book on Moral Philosophy in Hawaiian. On Tuesday Evening we have Rhetorical Exercises, a prayer meeting talk, a theological debate, and a short written sermon.

I have Patterson on the Catechism and prize it highly for myself, but the language is too technical and abstract for these Hawaiians to comprehend. Dr. Kirk's Analytical Question Book I have not seen. Father Alexander has prepared a Hawaiian a Theological Class Book, questions to be answered from the texts given for study.

I was glad to find in Bro. Olson & Bro. Dyer, such warm hearted Christian men. They will have opportunity to do good in a position where though the work is of the humblest kind and for a people diminishing in numbers, yet it is like putting in a little leaven to do a work that may serve still higher purposes.

We have had, since I wrote to Bro Clark, a meeting of the Oahu Assn ministers & delegates of the Chs on this island. The proceedings were very dignified and orderly, though some of the matters under discussion were of very trivial importance. I asked several of our Christian business men to look in upon the meeting but all were too busy. Dr. Damon came in and gave a very good address impromptu. He likened the white, & Hawaiians &

Crews of the old fashioned double Canoes; & in reference to the decrease of population spoke of the work Jesus did on the Sea of Galilee where at the time was a fleet of 5000 boats and now not 2 boats are to be found there.

A word or two in reference to the future. There were indications at the Gen'l Assn meeting last June that the Hawaiians were ready to find some fault with Bro. Bingham as Secy of the Haw'n Bd. Our good bro. B. was very sensitive, but I Encouraged him to hold on. He wanted to go as delegate on the last trip of the Morning Star, but the Board did not think best to let him go. Now the thought occurs to me that he might go next year to the Gilbert Islands select some suitable young men and bring them here to Educate for preachers among their own people there. He could have charge of them for two years then take them back and bring up

& fresh recruits, and so on. What would be thought at Boston of such a scheme? In case Bro. B. does this and to do it retires from the Secyship, I think Bro. Forbes could be secured for that place. He would devote his energies then to the work among the Hawaiian people, while Bro. Bingham would give his time to the foreign mission work. The Hawaiian Churches are collecting funds to put up any additional buildings I may need, and Br. Bond has just offered to pay the cost of putting up a small building that may serve as "a model parsonage" such as every Church shd give its pastor. Some young minister could ~~serve~~ as pastor to the English people of Hilo as well as Bro Forbes, whose knowledge of Hawaiian ought to be made available in work for this people.

I don't need at present any helper in the Institute, but I wish that in some way we could manage to have a young man studying Hawaiian and ready to take hold of Father Coan's work whenever he may be laid aside. I wish he cd see the wisdom of taking such a young man himself to do his work. Perhaps he feels that there is not much to be done. Very possibly this is true, but the work needs some one to look after it, or these islands go into the same condition as regards Evangelical Christianity that France occupies in regard to Romanism. The Catholics are tenacious of any point gained, so ought we to be and even aggressive if we want to see Christianity progressive. The Prudential Committee, I know are ready to do their part in the matter. The

point I wish to argue is simply this - one man on each island to have charge of Evangelistic work. Father Alexander looks after Maui now, and Father Smith after Kauai, but when these are laid aside, who will take their places?

This Hawaiian race works well under a "luna" - an overseer: and does not work at all without such oversight. This is Hawaiian nature characteristically, not merely human nature. They look with reverence to a makua, and are ready to obey, much more so than to command. They allow "friends" to eat them out of house and home, because they don't know how to get rid of intruders. They do not work steadily, and who can blame them for getting out of the hot sun as soon as possible; yet they will work hard 2 days

out of 7. I can give you no adequate conception of the childishness of the Hawaiian mind. The people have no mental training from the past like the Oriental peoples. They have never learned the art of thinking logically, or of thinking properly so called, at all. Yet they are not dull nor stupid: on the contrary they are quick and bright. I have not heard anything striking from them in their addresses or conversation. The Students' talks the first evening seemed to me like our little Childrens' "Sunday meetings"!

Mrs. Hyde has her class of women every afternoon for an hour, and they are not only improving in knowledge of English but of various matters, personal deportment, housewifery, systematic employment of time &c &c.

But I must stop - Yours very truly,

C M Hyde

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 194 - Nov. 14, 1878
2 pages

194.

Honolulu, Nov. 14/98

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Secy A B C F M
Dr Bro,

I have recd the Enclosed from Secy Bingham with the request that I would forward it to Boston by the first opportunity. The "Rosario" is up for San Francisco and I send it to the P.O. to-day, hoping that you will get it sooner than if I waited for the monthly steamer.

A letter from Father Alexander to-day speaks of the pleasant meeting of the Maui Presbytery, their gratification at having Secy Bingham present, his increased healthfulness, and his departure for the East Maui Tem. Sem. One of the best ministers was prostrated by a sun-stroke last July, so Father A. writes, and is only just now beginning to preach again. Another has gone to Molokai with his wife who has the leprosy. He will act as pastor of the Church at the Leper Settlement. Dr. Nathl Emerson came out in the last steamer to be the Gov't Physician for the Lepers. One of the students we had last year is probably a victim of this dreadful malady. The Hawaiians carry their "aloha" so far as to expose themselves to

infection with utter heedlessness. Dr. Parker told me of one of his deacons who broke out with this disease, He denied having exposed himself by any vicious indulgence. Not till after he was sent to Molokai did Mr. Parker find out the Cause. A daughter, who had been living a loose life, was sent as a leper to Molokai. She made a present to her father of her bed blanket: and so he caught that disease.

I have nothing of interest to write now in regard to the Institute. I have been troubled, as other teachers have been in former times, by an influx of "makamakas", friends of the students. No Hawaiian, as a general thing, is master of his own house. He is liable at any time to be taken out of house and home by friends who quarter themselves on him till his food and property are all spent. I have interfered to protect the students, And summarily dismissed some of such unwelcome Guests, that in Hawaiian Style had Camped down in the rooms.

I am greatly disappointed that I have not received the English Text books I ordered long ago. I am making a shift to get along as best can, but in a very unsatisfactory way. It is English

books that I want, so as to accustom the Students to the use of such books.

One item may be of interest to add to Capt. Bray's letter in regard to Naina's negotiations for peace. The young Gilbert Islander who went with Naina, is "an adopted son" (after the Hawaiian fashion) of Kapu, the other Hawaiian missionary who returned with Naina to resume work in that field.

Rev. Mr. Frear returned by the last steamer improved in health. I very much regret that he did not go to Boston. A personal interview with him would have enlightened you on many matters which cannot be adequately communicated in writing.

When may we expect you here on such a tour around the world as our Methodist Missionary Bishops are in the habit of taking?

We rejoice in the reports from the Milwaukee Annual Meeting: ~~whether~~ to rejoice in the rigid retrenchment that was necessitated by the deficiency in the contributions of our churches is like taking a choice of evils,—better that than a balance on the wrong side of the account, is all that can be said with any feeling of comfort in view of the situation. Yes, there is one other thought always a thought of cheer, "The Lord will not fail thee, nor forsake thee." "No work in the Lord is vain."

Yrs in Hope & faith & love, C. M. Hyde

Rev. C. M. Hyde

Honolulu, Nov. 14, 1878.

Rec'd Dec. 13.

W.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 195 - Dec. 23, 1878
2 pages

Honolulu, Dec. 23/78

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dr Bro,

I shall look with interest for reports of the Missionary Conference at London. There are lessons of experience that ought to be put on record for the guidance and warning of those who are to engage in this work. I have been reading diligently the history of this Sandwich Islands Mission, and in connection with it the accounts of various English missionaries' labors in the South Seas. I am impressed in contrast with our "volunteer" system of carrying on our enterprises to notice the steadiness and thorough system of the English style à la militaire, "regular army." There is more of "authority" exercised, "instructions" as explicit as to a sailing captain whose commission would be forfeited or endangered by failure to follow orders implicitly. You are probably familiar with this difference, but it was something new to me.

I wish that I could see with my own eyes something of the work the English missionaries have made their native helpers to do – teach all the week and preach Sundays. I believe in the idea of preaching Christ crucified as the ~~one~~ subject for the preacher

of the Gospel. But when a people is evangelized, they need also instruction in the proprieties of Christian living, and such instruction can be given in the Schools. How is it with our missionaries in Turkey - India - China? Do they send out their students to be modeled after our N. E. pastors, students half a day, pastoral overseers the remainder of the time? With the Hawaiians and the little help they have outside of the Bible, the result seems to have been that their ministers have fallen into habits of idleness and acts of sin, or have expended their surplus energies in such affairs as would be a source of gain. There are many who have turned aside to other employments. I am going to make out a register of all those who have been educated for the ministry, and show who have begun, who have continued, who have left the ministry and what those last have been doing. Many churches stand vacant to day. We have no ministers to supply the need. I would like to put myself in immediate connection with some of our missionaries in other lands, and know more than I now do of their methods. If I have time I should like to write to Snowbridge, Montgomery, Bissell & Pierson whom I know personally. I have no stamps to put on, nor do I know the amt needed, on the letters I enclose, which I wish you would forward.

I have been very much annoyed because I have not yet received the Geographies and the Theological Compend I sent for. I have tried to do the best I could with such methods as I could devise for the Emergency. I have had on Monday morning a Written Exercise of some portion of the Gospel History, after the fashion of our written Examinations in the U.S., assigning for subjects, the Baptism of Jesus, the Temptation, the First Miracle, the Conversation with Nicodemus, the Preface to John's Gospel &c &c. On Tuesdays, a translation from English into Hawaiian. I am proposing into this service in the way of translating Moody's Gospel Songs two of the students who have some knowledge of music and metre. The translations are of such pieces as are suitable for publication in the native newspaper. On Wednesday we have our study of Biblical Theology, following the order of topics in Alexander's (Hawaiian) Theological Question Book. Would you believe it, the students stumbled on the first question – it was a mystery to them – "What is the meaning of the names of God?" Was it excessive subtlety or stupidity that made out of this an insoluble difficulty – in the fact that <u>one</u> meaning could not be given for <u>all</u> the names of God, so that the question to be plain to their minds

ought to have been "What are the meanings of the names of God?" I give you this as a sample of the difficulties in instructing the students. Thursdays we translate Hawaiian into English, using for this purpose the Hawaiian text book on Moral Science. Fridays we have a series of rhetorical Exercises — A lecture now talk on some Scripture assigned — A discussion of some theological question — and a short written sermon. I commenced with this Exercise on Tuesday Evening as something Extra. But the three students whose homes are at the other extremity of the City asked that it might be taken up on Friday morning. The nights in these tropical climates are very dark and this season there has been frequent rain. Every morning we begin the day with the study of the Gospel Harmony. I wish if you could you would get a dozen sets of Notes on the N. T. Barnes, or Jacobus, or Owen, or Alexander, or Cosby enough to furnish Every student with an English Commentary. I trust you will find people ready enough to give you such books as these and they can be shipped by one of Brewer's vessels directly from Boston to Honolulu, or by Coffman's line from New York.

I suppose Secy Bingham will wish to
you of the project before our Hawaiian Board to bring
up some ~~Marshall~~ Gilbert Islands young men and women,
for a residence of two years perhaps and such training
here as would fit them for Evangelistic work among
their countrymen. I have been told that a petition
has been forwarded from one island of that Group
for annexation to this Hawaiian Kingdom. Such a
project might necessitate Bro Bingham's devoting
himself to this work, perhaps so that he could not
discharge the duties of Secy of the Hawaiian Board:
not necessarily so, perhaps. He is favorably disposed
to the project, and the work would be more congenial
to him than the supervision of the Hawaiian Churches.
The project has not yet taken definite shape. It
has only been presented to the Board for their
consideration, no formal action has been taken.

The Chinese work is opening up with
increasing interest, and it becomes a question
how far it is best for me to involve myself in the labors
incident to a thorough organization and supervision
of this work. Would the Prudential Committee be
disposed to make any grant-in-aid? There are so
many Chinese here now, and so many Christian
Chinese that more systematic and extended effort

ought to be made to bring them under Christian influence. The people here have been kindly disposed and the work done in behalf of the Chinese has been carried on by their contributions and cooperation. We ought to have one or two Chinese colporteurs, or teachers and preachers, on each island.

I find that there is work enough to be done here. We are not a large community: but still there are as varied fields of labor in a larger community and fewer people also to take up these varied offices of Christian benevolence. Every other Sunday lately I have gone to the Prison, where there are from 12 to 15 white men under sentence. And there is a great work for somebody to do among the mechanics and laborers of all sorts coming by fifties from California by almost every steamer. There is an influx of undesirable characters constantly going on which adds another difficulty to the many already in operation in hinderance of the growth of vital piety.

I enclose a letter to Mr. Chapin about some books I want. I believe I have answered a letter to me from Isaac Ward of Oct. 19, though there is no note on it of my having written a reply.

Dr. C. M. Hyde
Honolulu, Dec. 23, 1878.
Recd Jan. 11, 1879.
5

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 196 – Dec. 23, 1878
1 page

Rev. C. M. Hyde

196.

Honolulu Dec. 23/98

Rec'd Jan. 11.

ans'd " 17

C. N. Chapin, Esq.

Dr Bro,

I am glad to learn from you last how you have straightened out the periodical a/c. I send my "S. S. Journal" and so make it do all the good I can. The S. S. World is a valuable paper for mature minds but is beyond the grasp of my Hawaiian students. Will you please get me sample copies of various Children's papers, published by the various societies, Apples of Gold, Child's Paper, ~~Well~~ springs &c, &c. make up a package and send to me by mail. Could you send me regularly a package of such publications and at what price. I find it difficult to get English written in style simple enough for such infantile minds as I have to deal with.

Please get for me ½ doz.
8 vo Scrap Books 6½ x 9. up 150 cost
85c. You can send them to A.F.
Sise, marked to my address c/o
Rev. E.O. Hall.

I am very much disappointed
not to get yet the Geographies &
the Theological Compends I wanted.
If you are not able to get at
once what I would like, will you
please acknowledge at once the
receipt of my letter, and also
when you do purchase books
please send me a note saying
in what way you have forwarded
them to me. It is very trying to
attempt to do business 5000 miles
away from you and have no idea
of what success you have had. A
little light from your end of the line
would be of great comfort once in
a while, and put some end to a
suspense that is worrying as well
as wearying. Yours truly C.M. Hyde

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 197 - Jan. 20, 1879
6 pages

197.1

Honolulu, Jan. 20/79

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Secy A B C F M. Boston, Mass.

Dr Bro,

We greatly miss our intermediate steamer. We have had no mail from San Francisco for a month, and it is very aggravating to wait letters, when a week later a mail will arrive that may render evident how much previously written was entirely unnecessary.

I wish that I could report any beginning of better things among these Hawaiian Churches: but so far, I see no signs of any new life. One item I may mention as some encouragement to me in my work that the students now in the Institute seem to be so thoroughly and staunchly devout believers earnest defenders of the faith of the gospel. I have commenced talking on Systematic Theology. When considering the fundamental truth of God's Existence, wishing them to regard theological study as practical common sense, not merely speculative or dogmatic opinions, I asked them why the Hawaiians worshipped the shark, the owl, big stones &c. &c. They told me, "because of the divine power these things had. If any ~~one~~ were shipwrecked and called on the shark god for help, they

would be brought safely to land: otherwise, not. If any fisherman wanted a good haul, and would put his votive offering on a certain stone, he would be successful: otherwise, he would labor in vain. If a person was sick and drank awa to the owl, he would be cured. And this had been tried so often, people could not help believing in the divine power of these things." They said that many Church members, and ministers too, believed this, but all declared it was not believed at all by them. They told me of one minister who has just died of consumption who made the circuit of Hawaii in the endeavor to regain his health by this pilgrimage in honor of the old divinities! They could not show the absurdity of such a belief. All they could do was to assert their own deep conviction of the truth of Christianity. So I tried to give them a short method of dealing logically with such superstitions and establishing by sound argument their own position as witnesses for Christ.

The students during the Week of Prayer held a daily prayer meeting in the recitation room at 5.30 a.m. (They have kept it up this last week too, though I was not able to attend as I did the whole week before conducting the meetings myself. The usual exercises being suspended for that week, the students attended meetings every day at 11 A.M. & 7 P.M. The last week they could attend

only the meetings at 7 P.M.

Fort St. Ch. & the Bethel united as usual during the Week of Prayer. I attended meetings with these and also with the natives. At the meeting which I conducted at Fort St. one evening, 7 young people professed to have begun a Christian life. At an evening meeting at Kawaiahao, a young man who had been suspended for drunkenness was moved to seek anew forgiveness through Christ: and at some meetings among the Hawaiians last week, other such incidents have occurred. But we see no indications of any general revival of religious life.

A mosquito's mishap

I have been chosen S. S. Supt at Kaumakapili. And after consultation with friends have accepted the position and begun the work. If I can succeed in bringing up that S. S. to proper efficiency, and also the Mission Chapel S. S. meetings in connection with it, I think I shall have accomplished something of hopeful indication for future and more general success. There ought to be a S. S. of 300 or 400 while there are now only a few more than 100. I have thought best instead of hearing a sermon after this S. S. work is done (continuing in session from 9.30 to 10.30) to ride over to the prison and do what I can in a Christian way for the improvement of the prisoners of foreign birth. There are from 12 to 20 there.

And no Christian visitation do they have from any one else. The prison is admirably well managed. My Chinese student goes there every Sunday morning at 9.30 to look after the Chinese prisoners. An old deacon from Kawaiahao Ch. talks to the Hawaiian convicts at 2 P.M. I believe that open air preaching would reach many of the Hawaiians here who never enter the churches, but I am not fluent enough in talking Hawaiian to venture on that at present. The afternoon Chapel meetings are as much as I can attend and verse.

Br. Bingham will probably write you in regard to the project of having Gilbert Islanders brought to Honolulu for a course of training. I had supposed I should have his cooperation in carrying out the details of the plan proposed. But he thinks that 3 hours of literary labor is as much as he can accomplish day by day, and if he undertakes to prepare hymns, the Scriptures, or other books, that is the limit of his ability. I could not think of learning the Gilbert Islands language till I am more proficient in Hawaiian so that present indications are that the plan of securing Br Bingham for such work as might be done in training Gilbert Islanders in Honolulu, must be held in abeyance for the present. Can you find any devoted man & woman to go to the Gilbert Islands to look after the spiritual wants of 30,000

Gilbert

people now without a missionary from the ABCFM to teach and preach, and supervise as well as prepare other teachers and preachers? Or must the work already begun be abandoned as involving too large an outlay? Or as involving the loss of life or health? Some of our Board would not have the statement made that a white man cannot live on those islands: yet when we take into account the extreme heat, never less than 87°, the utter absence of all food except cocoanut and lauhala, the equally insufferable privation of water fit for drinking since there are no springs on the island and the rainwater is caught by hanging vessels for that purpose where the cocoanut tree slants so that the rain will drip into them and then keeping this water in casks, — it does seem to me so great a sacrifice to ask any man to make to take up his residence permanently there. If a man can be found of suitable qualifications to reside among the people, such is the settled policy of the ABCFM and it would be wise to send him and support him, rather than attempt to evangelize the islands by natives trained away from the people. If, however, there are circumstances that make this a peculiar case why insist upon adherence to a rule of action that will not meet this case? The experience of the Board years ago with the heterogeneous mixture

of nationalities at the Cornwall (Conn.) School is no parallel to a plan to put a few Gilbert Islanders in training among students of their own age, of a cognate race, and under the helps and methods of Christian family life. The London Missionary Society has adopted a similar plan in its Missionary Institutes among the South Sea Islands, and would have the candidates that may be secured trained to be teachers, not New England pastors, teaching every day & preaching Sundays. The lack of occupation during the week is one great drawback to the ministers of the Hawaiian Churches. They have no books to read, nothing to study but the Bible, and so much of this is to them utterly incomprehensible in style and allusion that they have no such stimulus to hours of Bible study as our N. E. pastors have. Would it be wise for Brother Bingham to devote himself to preparing books for the Gilbert Islanders if there is no provision made for preparing teachers for the people? If the Prud. Com. cannot give any assurance of finding or sending out any other missionary, shall we arrange that one of our Hawaiian missionaries take charge of this work of training teachers and preachers? I write currente calamo, but I think I have given you some idea of the various elements

of difficulty in the further prosecution of the work among the Gilbert Islanders.

Mrs. Hyde invited the students and their wives to take tea and spend the Evening at our house the last day of the old year, Dec. 31. Rev. W. H. Parker and Rev. S. E. Bishop were also invited and came. Rev. M. Kaaea could not come as he had to attend a meeting of the Trustees of his Church. The Evening was spent very pleasantly: after the supper, (the guests setting at ~~small~~ tables in groups of four) we gathered in the parlor and ~~the~~ time quickly passed in singing hymns English and Hawaiian. One of the students has been translating some of Moody & Sankey's hymns, and it is a great relief to find that if Father Lyons should stop his work of hymn-writing (one a week) we have native talent to take up and carry on this important work.

The price of poi is now so high (over 4c a lb for what is largely water) that the students are trying to live on meat and rice. I have ordered for 4 families, who club together, 8 lbs of beef which they divide among themselves. I furnish them rice and sugar at wholesale prices. They buy 7 loaves of bread for 25c. The ladies are furnishing the Kitchens and dining rooms, so that the experiment of this co-operative

housekeeping may be carried still further. The plan is that the women of the two sets of four families each shall take turns in cooking for a week at a time. Mrs. Hyde will give advice, instruction, and supervision in addition to teaching the women, as she has been doing, the how every day to read and speak English.

These habits of Christian living are needful as well as principles of Christian living; otherwise it would suffice to print books, or preach Bible truth on Sundays. It is the families of the missionaries that have made already such changes for good in the Hawaiian style of living. It is not the same kind of missionary work that was needed at first, but it is real missionary work. Some of Miss Cowan's (I do not know whether I write the name correctly) receipts for cheap dinners &c would be of great service to this people. Is there not a similar change going on in Christian families in the U. S.? Is not the old Puritanical idea of family government by personal authority giving place to the modern idea of a system of laws, and families and individuals following best methods of social and individual life rather than simply rendering blind obedience to enforced commands?

Yours very truly

C. M. Hyde.

P.S. A most important item I must put in a postscript. In the list of appropriations for the mission as returned to Mr Bingham, there is no appropriation for my salary. As I was one of the Committee on Appropriations this year as last, I said the same thing as last year that the salary was not a matter for consideration by the Hawaiian Board: it was an arrangement with the Prudential Committee at Boston. I supposed that you would add the item yourself as you did last year. But the list of appropriations, which Mr Hall tells me he recd from Mr Bingham, did not contain any item for my salary. Will you please see that this is rectified immediately? I do not ask for any increase of salary. I can manage in one way and another to live well enough where a family with a poorer economist than Mrs Hyde might find it difficult to make the ends meet. As the merchants here make a profit of 50% on San Francisco prices, I have begun to order direct from California, and save in that way a large item in family Expenses. But prices rule very high here and anything like luxuries is out of the question. Eggs have been 75c a dozen, and oranges that ought to be cheap in this country are 150 per 100 at wholesale or 24 for 50c at retail.

Another item of interest is the new movement in behalf of the Chinese here. You may remember that I have had a Chinese studying with me all the past year who has also acted as a Chinese City Missionary for the Y. M. C. A. supported also partly by the Hawaiian Board. One of the Christian Chinamen asked if I would not take another young man 23 years old and train him for the work too. He is to provide him board and clothing for one year. The young man's father is a school teacher in China; and the young man himself previous to coming to this country 2 years ago was the Chinese teacher of the German Missionary at Hong Kong. He has some knowledge of English now; is a beautiful penman, though he reads hesitatingly and without understanding the English which he can pronounce with considerable accuracy. Chin Yoon Pen is not a brilliant young man. If we could only find one with some oratorical gifts the Chinese here could be brought into Christian Churches and built up into Christian communities in all probability in a very short time.

Mr. Waterhouse an English merchant here, is interested in the Chinese as well as the natives, gives them for one year the free use of his "Lyceum" for a Sunday morning service. He has also

headed a subscription towards building them a Church with the generous pledge of $500 and $100 for every $1000 collected besides in addition. The Chinese question, the question of labor vs. capital, the question of what to do with the "dangerous classes" in our modern society is a question of importance here as elsewhere in these times of business changes and large commercial enterprises.

I need not add how disappointed I have felt not to receive English text books for use in the Institute. I have resorted to various makeshifts but wish I could have been able to carry out my original plans. Not only have I not received any English text books but I have not received any information about them whether purchased or not, whether forwarded or not, and so I have been kept in constant suspense for months.

I want to have the students go out this vacation to preach in some of the many vacant churches. It is sad to hear the stories of disintegration and dilapidation in regard to the Nestorian churches. I have my hands and heart full with the work of training the few young men now in the Institute. Where are others to come from? How are they to be brought in? The prospect now seems dark enough.

Yours very truly C. M. Hyde.

I have forgotten to say that I was invited to help organize the new church at Makawao for the foreign residents and to preach the sermon. But the notice was so short and the time appointed so inconvenient (the first Sunday of the Week of Prayer) that neither I nor either of the pastors here thought it best to go. But the 18 members who formed the church were independent enough to proceed with their organization without any help from us.

No. 8, Hongkong
Honolulu Jan. 20, 1879.
Rec'd Feb. 6,

Fanny has a cantata
to build vacc— or Eupha hum
shus in Sermonac—

Editorial
Ref 456

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 198 - Feb. 14, 1879
4 pages

Honolulu, April 14 1879

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Secy ABCFM
Dr Bro:

Yr letter of Feb. 7 was recd Mch 26. In regard to the Micronesian Mission you are by this time fully informed through advices from Bro. Bingham: and my last letter to you will explain somewhat my reasons for the plan of having some Gilbert Islanders come to Honolulu for a while. You will perceive that it was not my plan to bring any great number from the Gilbert Islands. The proper place for general school work is among the people of those islands. Yet from what you said to me in Boston, I have somehow had the idea that it would be possible and advisable to bring to Honolulu for training in the A.P.M. Institute some from Micronesia. If this notion of mine is erroneous, please let me know what your opinion of the plan is. It may be that Br. Bingham may be obliged to give up not merely the Hawaiian work but all work. The nausea which is now troubling him, seems to me to be an indication of some disease of the liver: and this added to the weakness of his voice may make it

needful for him to abandon all thought of any labor at all, other than that which will not at all tax his strength. If he fails us, we are in a quandary. Mr. Forbes seems to me the only available man, but Mr. Bond wants him to work on Hawaii. I do not regard the plan of recalling Dr. Gulick as feasible, or agreeable to many here. Personally I desire to see some one as efficient as he in charge of the work here. In the good providence of God Br Bingham was just the man needed to do the work he has done so well. I hope the Lord will provide as good a man as successor, if he is to be laid aside.

If I spoke sadly of the work here I am sure I did not speak hopelessly. My sympathies cannot but be called out for this perishing Hawaiian people. The last census gives very little encouragement to hope that the death rate is not to be greater than the birth rate. The plantation system is as disastrous to the best interests of the people as it was in the Southern States as compared with New England. Hardly any one thinks of proposing and introducing such a governmental policy as shall bring about a sound and healthy social system. S. W. M.

Gibson has carefully studied the character and resources of the people and the outlook of the future. (But if you know his history, you know what an adventurer he is, and cannot wonder that the community place little confidence in his honesty of purpose or capacity for leadership.) Just now, so much of the available capital of the community has been put into sugar plantations, which are proving more expensive than was calculated, that business men are harassed by the stringency of the money market. If a general crash should come, the present mad race for money getting may give place to a soberer estimate of the true good of life and an earnest pursuit of heavenly mindedness. There is not enough of thoughtful consideration of circumstances and consequences, too much living "from hand to mouth" instead of wisely forecasting the future and providing for probable contingencies. "After me, the deluge" seems to be the unspoken, yet general sentiment of the many large operators for a future. To do the most good to the Hawaiians it has seemed to me that I must secure the confidence of the leading element in the affairs of the people as well as of the Hawaiian people.

Whatever I could do to secure this has seemed to me a legitimate part of the work I came to do, with the understanding that it is not to be regarded as my ~~special~~ special department of labor which is not to be overshadowed by anything else. I look up the work at the prison as a piece of general and genuine Christian Charity, a practical sympathy with human suffering that means more than the utterance of kindly sentiments from the pulpit. As such, too, the natives regard it, and I always treat it as subordinate to my special work, giving it up any Sunday when I am wanted to do anything for the Hawaiians. I think, too, that I am beginning to see evidences of recognition by the Hawaiians of the fact that I come to their assistance and not to use them as a means for my own advancement. At the semi annual meeting of the Oahu Evangelical Association, it was very gratifying to see the evident friendly deference accorded to me, nothing whatever apparently of jealousy of foreign rule. You understand that I write this simply to give you my impressions of the work and how far it is proving a success. It would be as foolish for these Hawaiian ministers and churches to reject all influence foreigners

may exert because of their superior advantages, as for these Hawaiian valleys to reject the water that makes them so fertile because it comes from mountains above them. Humanity does not want Caesarism, personal rule, any more here than it did in France: but this Hawaiian people do need leaders, leaders from among themselves to shape their destiny upward, and onward. I have great hopes that some now in the Institute may be such earnest, energetic, devoted men as to build up Christian Churches that shall influence the whole community. Yet I am very sorry to say that one of the most promising has fallen into sin and been dropped from the roll in consequence. He was too intimate with a married woman whose husband's absence gave an opportunity for wrong doing. This sin of licentiousness is the easily besetting sin of this people as our Christian people in the U. S. are tried by the many instances in these times of want of fidelity in positions of trust. I had no intimation of any criminality on the part of this student till the story was told me a week ago Sunday as I went into the S. S. His father, one of the best of the Hawaiian ministers had known of what was going on but had let things take their course! instead of putting a stop at once to such proceedings.

The meeting of the Association at Ewa was a very pleasant one. It was held at Moanalua, 3 miles from Honolulu. A new Chapel had been built 36x24, at a cost of $450. There was a balance of the cost remaining unpaid, about $180. The Chapel was dedicated with appropriate services, Rev. H. H. Parker preaching the sermon. A collection was taken up at the close of the sermon, and $200 in silver paid down, which more than paid up the deficiency.

The S. S. Association met at the same time, and arrangements were made for a mass meeting during the Meeting of the Evangelical Association in June. I was appointed "President of the Day," and am to make the needful arrangements for the occasion as Chairman of the Committee for that purpose.

The question of aid to feeble Churches came up, and was referred to a Committee to devise and report a plan. The Hawaiian Board has voted to proffer aid to foreign Communities wishing to secure pastors: and a similar action ought to be taken in behalf of the native Churches, now weakened in numbers and ability by the decrease of population and their concentration in new localities that are being built up around the

large sugar plantations.

Br. Bingham has probably written to you in full in regard to the work of the Micronesian Mission. There is no one to go out from the school this year. I hope to be able to make arrangements to have the students spend three months in charge of some vacant Church. With the lack of business promptness on the part of the Hawaiians, it is no easy matter to complete the needful arrangements in any short time. I commenced to agitate the matter two months ago, but have not settled anything yet. The Churches and the individual members have been nourished in the idea of independence, but telling them they are independent, or their claiming to be so, does not make them really so. I should like to see a new developement of the idea of Christian fellowship, and arrangements for cordial, active cooperation of every Church with every other. The difficulty of travel from one place to another makes such cooperation continuously by no means an easy matter. But if once inaugurated and systematized, I think these Churches will delight in any method which makes them feel their nearness to each other.

Yours very truly,

C. M. Hyde.

P. S. The books I wanted have not come. What I have needed and been expecting all these long months were Bible Geographies these first, and then some Theological Compend simple and brief. You cannot tell how disappointed I am, to wait and wait, with repeated assurances that the books I ordered had been sent, and yet only constant disappointment as other things have come but not the books which I needed most. I have not been able to teach in English as I had hoped, only to give such mere elementary instruction as I could orally and on the black board. I hope you will see to it that these Geographies and Theological Compends are sent to me as soon as possible.

I am not satisfied with Binney, but I do not know of any other book that presents the subject so briefly and compendiously. It is not simple enough: nor is it orthodox enough. Was any such book as these untutored, immature, illogical Hawaiian natives can comprehend been written? In the average negro of the U. S. you have about the grade of intellectual attainment of the Hawaiians, though

Yours and more steadily for Christ's sake have given herself to teaching, no difference nor lately, or after instance.

Rev. O. H. Gulick D.D.
Hon. Secy.
Boston, Mass.
Honolulu, H.I. Sept. 14, 1879.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 199 - Feb. 12, 1878
4 pages

Honolulu, Feb. 17/98

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dr Bro,

When I wrote to you by the last mail as if you had in your appropriations for the Sandwich Islands Mission forgotten the item of my salary, I had no idea that the next week would bring me your letter notifying me that I was to have 200 this year. You say that it was not because I asked it: in truth, I felt in accepting the appointment to my position, as if I was to receive a salary so much more than the average of the money paid by the American Board to its appointees, that I felt some embarrassment about it. I only wish that I could do the work of two or three men. There is such a variety of talent needed and such numberless opportunities for doing good that I can only sigh & think how much must be left undone. We are apparently a small insular community, but Honolulu is metropolitan and cosmopolitan also. There is as great variety of service needed as in larger communities but very few to do this overwhelming variety of work. And there is no lack of appreciation of kindly services rendered.

We had unexpected additions to our household (a ham, a box of soap, a box of canned fruit, a case of Kerosene oil, & dozen tumblers) stores, gifts from friends of Jesus, delighting in this way to show in such care for His servants, their love to the Master. We began the New Year with grateful joy at this generous provision for our needs, and then upon the top of that comes this increase of the appropriation from the Board. I think of our poor Home Missionary workers in the sparsely settled regions of the Interior, how bravely they bear their burdens and I take shame to myself if ever one word like complaint or dissatisfaction has escaped from me. You intimated that in this increased appropriation, there was the thought that Mr Hyde might be relieved from household cares. It has not been as a matter of necessity that we have been almost all the whole time without any help in the Kitchen. We have tried several times, and have succeeded in keeping a Chinese boy several weeks at a time. But suddenly they would disappear. No word of any intention to leave was spoken, no clue to their whereabouts left. They vanished like a dream. We have now helping, in the Kitchen a Chinese man, who has never worked in the house before, but seems willing and capable. We pay him $4 a week. His rice and crackers &c. will

cost us about one dollar more. We hope we shall be able to retain him permanently at this ~~higher~~ rate of wages. With our Yankee notions of thrift it seems unwarrantable extravagance to pay $24 or $26 a month for a man who will do nothing but cook the ordinary meals of the household. Another must be hired to serve the meals and keep in order the rooms, and if there is any yard to be kept in order or a horse to be used, two more men must be employed for these special services. But this unreasonable outlay for ordinary household expenditure is an evil that will cure itself. Mr. & Mrs. Bond at Kohala live in the quiet, simple, humble style in which they always have done, and enjoy their home life far more than they would do if they should launch out into the now prevailing style of household expenditure. But enough and too much on this matter. Only I must not forget to say that I hope at the end of the year to show greater good accomplished because of the greater means supplied us this year through the generous provision of the Prudential Committee. Thank you too for the kind words in regard to your satisfaction with the reports received of the good accomplished, or rather the favorable impression made, for so I would say is the more accurate statement in

regard to my work here. I do not see the spiritual advancement, the conversions, the growing stedfastness of Christian character, which it is my hope and prayer I may witness here. The S.S. at Kaumakapili is progressing well. The school is increasing in numbers and getting into more orderly ways. The Hawaiians seem to be a people whom it is very easy to interest. But interesting as they are, there are lacking in their national characteristics some elements, which are indispensable to true and permanent national prosperity. They have more of the French grace (vive) and dash (élan), than of the English grit and pluck. I cannot but be pleased with the apparent quickness and readiness with which they take any suggestion from me. Kuaea seems to me a faithful, active pastor according to his light. If now we could have a baptism of the Holy Spirit, a deepening of the spirit of devout, godly earnestness, I cannot but hope that these Hawaiians would have a renewal of spiritual vigor and progressiveness, now sadly wanting in the Hawaiian churches.

I did not know till the thought was brought out in connection with the discussion on Rev. Bingham's work, that when the Theol. Sem. was opened in Honolulu, it was with the avowed

idea that the President should have special superintendence of the religious welfare of the Hawaiian Churches on Oahu. I got the idea from what you said to me, that you anticipated for me a general interest in the Churches of the whole Group. I should be quite as well pleased with such limited supervision, of one island only, as with the towns and normal institutes you suggested I might find advisable and practicable on the whole group. I learned, too, for the first time that Father Coan had asked Bro. Forbes to be his successor (not his colleague) and that Bro Rand had set his heart on this as being the desirable thing for the island of Hawaii. (so that Mr. Forbes may not think it his duty to take the Secretaryship.) If now some other person could be found to take a similar position on Maui with reference to the Churches there, and I should regard Oahu as my special care, the Secretary of the Hawaiian Board would have Kauai alone to look after and might easily look after that island, in connection with the general work of his office.

I made the movement I did in reference to opening the N. P. M. Institute to Gilbert Islanders, and appointing Bro Bingham to give them the needful instruction, ~~including this~~ thinking from what he had said that this would be agreeable to him. He signed the report I drew up, recommending this to the Board

But much to my surprise he erased his signature from the report, and presented a substitute asking him to devote himself to the work of preparing additions to the Gilbert Islands Literature. I was taken down entirely by this procedure, for I had moved as I did, thinking that the Secretaryship was growing irksome and distasteful to him, that his heart was in the Gilbert Islands work, and that the plan I proposed was brought before the Board with his approval. That action of his altered the Condition of affairs. I did not care to press a matter to which he was indifferent or opposed. But when he called together the Com. on Education to consider what books ought to be prepared for the Gilbert Islanders, Bro. Frear's strong hard common sense brought order out of what seemed to promise only confusion. I moved that my report (from the Com. on Foreign Missions) and Bro Bingham's substitute be laid on the table and Bro Frear's report from the Com. on Education be accepted and adopted as expressing the judgement of the Hawaiian Board. You have copies of all the documents, and can come to some decision on the expediency of the measures proposed. I write this to let you know how matters look to me from my stand point. It is a question of intense personal interest to Bro. Bingham

and his wife. If you can send Bro. Taylor back with some strong fellow worker, and can find some one for Maui, I think Bro Bingham will see that the path of duty is plainer to him and that it is not expedient for him to retire from the Secretaryship just yet. He has trouble with his voice, but as his general health improves, I think that this trouble will disappear. He has done and is doing a good work in his present position and I should be sorry to see any changes needlessly made.

The Wailuku people have missed the chance of getting a minister who could have additional work and support by taking charge of the Government School. Mr. Kinney has been appointed teacher of the School. Who can take Father Alexander's place is an unsolved problem. The Hawaiian Church at Lahaina is a strong and important one. It has a very worthy and efficient native pastor. Perhaps in time some foreign pastor may be secured for that Church or for the Hawaiian Church at Wailuku, who could have a brotherly supervision of the other Churches on Maui. But that is in the future. The pressing need now is Bro. Taylor's return to the Gilbert Islands with some energetic helper. When I wrote in the Report of the Com. on For. Miss. that

no white man could be expected to reside permanently on those islands, I did not mean to say, and might not be understood as saying that no white man could reside there permanently. My idea was that a short stay, and frequent vacations at Honolulu might be considered the advisable method for conducting that mission. We hope to see Brother Taylor ready for the next trip of the Morning Star.

I have been busy the last week drafting a set of Rules, a Creed, and a Covenant for a Chinese Church here in Honolulu. It seems as if the time had come to have such a church organized. We are trying to make arrangements to have Sat Tau go to Haiku, Maui, and do Evangelistic work there among the Chinese. Sit Moon has sold to Honolulu and would be the pastor of the Chinese Church if one should be organized. He would study with me regularly for a time. My new Chinese student, Chin Goon Pen, is not so quick witted as Sat Tau but I trust he will make good progress. He is not as demonstrative as a successful preacher must be, but is steady, reliable.

The books you speak of have not yet arrived. We have no intermediate steamer and since the last stm from S. F. only one schooner has come in and she left S. F. before that stmr. Several vessels are now due.

C. M. C. Office
Honolulu, Sept. 17, 1879.

Rev. J. Pratt
Rev. J. Ingham
Rev. J. Clayton
Rev. J. Kekela
Rev. J. Kaulehelehe
Rev. J. Kaulehelehe
Rev. J. Kaulehelehe

Dear Bro. Pratt & Brethren: I received your joint letter of March 10th by the Morning Star, which came in from the Gilbert Islands, & I feel that we should be very glad to have a tour of this group of islands & to see the Morning Star. We shall be glad to have a tour of this group of islands & to see the Morning Star. We shall be glad to have a tour of this group of islands & to see the Morning Star. We shall be

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 200 - Feb. 18, 1879
1 page

Rev. C. M. Hyde D.D. 200.
Honolulu, Feb. 18. 1879.
Rec'd March 6.
ans'd " 20.

Honolulu, Feb. 18/79

C. M. Chapin Esq
Dear Sir.

I am very much obliged to you for the prompt reply to my last. A vessel that came in from the Coast late last evg enables me to acknowledge the receipt by to day's mail and to wish to you for the following.

Onota 10 tts 2.00 ✓ / Ream Foolscap (Cheap)
4 tts do. 90c ✓ / " Notepaper "
✓ / Good Quality
✓ Enough "Envelopes" to match the last.

I cannot get Cheap Paper here. I have written Examinations ~~of the~~ students, and it is too

expensive to use the costly paper we buy here. I want the cheap note paper for scribbling. And the better quality for my Inter island Correspondence.

Mr. Hutchins

Dr. Clark wrote to me that the Bud. Com. had appropriated $50 for the purchase of books for the Institute. I presume that the books which in his last letter he said had been forwarded to me (not yet received) were part of this appropriation. I should like to know whether this is so or not. There are some other books which I would like to have for reference.

If you have any of Barnes' Notes given to you

Aug. 6. 1878

Ans. Nov. 17 C. H.

or Bush's, or any of Moody & Sankeys Hymn Books, they would be very acceptable and of use to the students. M & S Hymn Books are not to be had in either of our two book-stores, but the melodies are as popular with the Hawaiians as in the States.

I think that the paper ordered can be sent in a box with other things ordered through Mr Hutchins, which I suppose he will send me at the time he ships the annual stores for the Micronesian Mission. If not please send through Mr. Sise and oblige

Yrs very tly,
C. M. Hyde.

P.S. I have not had time to Examine the S. S. Papers. I believe the S. S. World is sent to me through the N. E. Agt gratuitously. Please send word to the proper quarter to have it discontinued; The last 3 months it has not reached Honolulu till a month too late. When I sent for it we had frequent mail communication and it was very reasonable and acceptable now it comes too late. Please say so with thanks.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 201 - Mar. 5, 1879
1 page

Mr. Edwd H. Dyer, 201
Kohala, March 5-1879.
Recd Apr. 4.

Kohala March 5.
1879.

Rev. Dr. Clark.

Dear Brother;

Your dated Dec. 30. was duly rec- I had intended to have written before but at that time you were off for Europe-

I am so busy that letters are the "pleasure" which comes after the "work". All my spare time is spent in studying Hawaiian. There are so many Natives who speak English that one does not feel the need of Hawaiian quite so much - and Mrs D. scarcely needs it at all.

I have been appointed School Agent for this District and so come into a new relation with the

teachers, and in this work I am finding a need of the language.

I have a school of about sixty boys - a Government English Day School - and Mrs D. & I live at the Female Seminary in which she teaches music & sewing, and with the help of the girls provides enough to eat for "us three". Miss Lyons included. We are fairly into the work and think we have a place to be of good service to some body. My work here at the Sem. is to see to the grounds and general out-of door management.

If you would walk into my garden I would show you lots of nice bananas, and corn - beans beets &c growing nicely. But our flower garden is one ocean of roses and sweet flowers of all

kinds. Our life here is very much different from home life. We do not often see foreigners, and as our work is firstly and lastly for Hawaiians we have chosen to attend their church, and Mrs. D. plays their organ and leads them in singing. In this she is much appreciated. Yes indeed, how good the Lord is. He gives more than He takes away. It cost me nearly a thousand dollars - including the sacrifice in household goods - and I was worth about one hundred when I arrived, but now we have enough and to spare. I realized the promise to any man who leaves father &c &c "a hundred fold in this life and in the world to come everlasting life". I don't think we shall have our "heads turned". We are not of that family

I was enabled to start a prayer meeting among the foreigners, but our numbers are small. We were remembered one evening especially at North Weymouth during the week of prayer - but I could not get the foreign minister to have even one extra meeting. What Mr. Bond has told you of him is all true. "And the half is not told" yet. At our last meeting but one, a young man - a backslider who had not been to any of our meetings arose and confessed his coldness and seems to be a worker now. We trust the Spirit is at work - You know I am one of those of simple faith - Dr. Alden knows what that means. There is a church to be formed here soon, but such a gathering of dry bones I am afraid will result in no good. Our best meetings have been when four of us - New England young men - have met alone - Pray for us. With kindest regards to you and yours from us. Yours Sincerely

Edward F. Dyer

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 202 - Mar. 17, 1879
5 pages

Honolulu, H. I. 202.
March 17, 1879.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Secy A B C F M Boston Mass
Dr Bro,

The Morning Star has returned safely from her voyaging in unknown seas. The Lord who rideth the winds and the waves, has spared her through another year of faithful service. She is beginning to be aged, though there was a marked contrast in her appearance when arriving here this year and last. Then her sides were blistered, the paint off in white blotches, while this year she looked as neat as when she sailed out of the harbor. I notice that the Calkers are patching her deck cutting out pieces and putting in fresh wood. The Captain reports only one damage and she is to be careened to have new copper to replace the two sheets lost. Capt Bray thinks by putting the ballast more in one place in the Centre of the vessel, the present excessive rolling motion may be avoided, and the Ship turn quicker on her heel not lose so much headway as now when she tacks. He believes in a steamer, and as the work opens before us so wonderfully to the Westward, it is

evident that the Star cannot do the work which must be expected from her in the nine months which is all that can be allowed for the voyage. Three months is little enough time to send an letter and receive replies. The Captain's Journal shows how much care he has taken of the ship, cleaning and painting her &c. &c. His paper on the trading was evidently written under the misapprehension that in permitting the Captain to trade, we expected him to devote himself to it with a view to profit or to diminishing the expense of the vessel. It was not so: but seeing that former Captains would trade any way, it was thought best to sanction it to a limited extent. The sale of curiosities also realized much more than Capt Bray considered the articles to be worth: but this again is one way in which Honolulu people are disposed indirectly to help on the missionary work. I believe the appropriation from the Cousin's Socy for the mission work was $150: the shells sent to them realized $200. Mrs. Sturgis comes back an invalid, a dyspeptic, weighing only 77 lbs. Want of proper food and a mother's heart-sickness for her children seem to be causes (in part) of the failure of health. She has steadily improved since her arrival here. Mr. Sturgis

gives up his salary for the year to her with the Exception of an order for 150 worth of goods that she may go home without expense to the Board. I do not know that I can supplement the reports sent on by you by any additional items from the letters to me or my talks with Capt. Gray. One queer thing Capt B mentioned to me that in making him a present of a fine pig, the donor gave it this recommendation that, "it had been brought up with his children as one of the family." I mentioned this incident as showing the grade of civilization of a people who could "fellowship" a pig in such fashion; but had the tables turned on me by being told that on Maui a lady had seen the children stretched on the ground at full length, sucking a pig!
Dr. Rose's letter to me is very sensible, kind, and friendly, written by in a most delightful Christian spirit. We, of the Hawaiian Board, wish the American Missionaries could see their way clear to taking up their residence among the Marshall Islands say at Majuro, and make the school of that is to be the chief instrumentality relied upon, a light house in the scene of confusion, the field of darkness which heathenism really is. The influence of a school, 600 miles away, will

be very limited indeed, and the difficulty of leaving any pupils will more than counterbalance increased facilities in feeding them. Nor could the pupils have to any desirable extent, opportunities for evangelistic labors during their period of probation. I regard the location of this Institute for Hawaiians at Honolulu as most advantageous because the students are all the while being trained by their effort ~~many~~ many times each week in some department of Christian work. But Capt Bray thinks Dr. Pease, on the ground, ought to know better what is best to be done than we so many thousand miles away. I presume Bro Bingham has put these thoughts before you more fully, but putting it as I do, in my way, may bring it before you in new lights and shades. Mr. Logan is taking advantage of the trading vessels going to the Westward to do missionary work among them, just as the early missionaries to these Hawaiian isles in going around here. The specimens of printing and bookbinding are very creditable to amateur printers, though it seems the roller for the press sent from Boston was the one especially mentioned as unsuitable for the climate. Mrs. Andrews has just died here and, I am told, has in her

cellar the old Ramage press on which so many Hawaiian books were printed: also, some of the wooden blocks from which were printed the pictures of animals &c &c in the early days of the work here. I shall try to secure them against such thoughtless and irreparable loss as was the sale years ago of the copperplates for their value as old copper. Mr. Gulick in Japan, And Mr. Chamberlain here, are now the sole survivors of the Parthian's passengers. Mr. Chamberlain is very much broken, but gets out to Church quite often Sabbath mornings. I have been invited to go to Kohala to help organize the "foreign" church there under Rev. Isaac Atherton. I could not leave the Institute and my work for so long a time just now. The trip will take two weeks and I hope to visit Hawaii next vacation, and do what I can to help on the work there. One of the important duties, as it seems to me, of the Secretary of the Hawaiian Board, in the future, yes, at present, is looking after the growing foreign communities and seeing that they are supplied with some religious privileges, helped and stimulated to secure pastors for themselves. It is gratifying to some of us to have the Kohala people send letters urging for Pastor & delegate to meet in Council. If Congregationalism is good

and proper, why not carry out its forms?
I was at Waialua the first Sunday in this month, preached, baptized, and administered the ~~Sacraments~~ Communion. There was a congregation of about 150. The Church would hold 600 or 800: but there never was such an audience regularly except on the Communion Sundays. The shingles have been on the roof 28 years, but it would cost nearly $600 to put on new shingles. A simple Chapel that would hold 150 ought to be built for not much more than that. It is one of the problems here what to do now with these big buildings? The Church organization at Waialua is still kept up with some show of activity for Samuel Emerson has an oversight of their affairs: but they don't want any more native pastors. They haven't much confidence in them or they are jealous of them if they have marked ability in managing Economically. Mr. Emerson told me that Mr. E. had long wished to build a bridge across a certain ravine where he had been often detained by the rapidly rising waters after a rain, but could not get the Chief to furnish the laborers needed. At last he built the bridge. Then it so happened that the chief living at Honolulu, had business on the North side of the Island. Word was sent him

that his son was dangerously sick. He returned home in great haste. He could not have crossed the ravine but for the Emerson's bridge. "See now," said he, "that the missionary was right years ago: but I thought he was proud and did not like to wet his feet." That is a specimen of the obstacles to improvement which ignorance, prejudice, and selfishness put in the way of public-spirited men. But this is a characteristic of human nature everywhere, and not merely of ignorant Hawaiians.

I had a long ride of 9 hours in the saddle for I took Henry's pony instead of my own horse which would be needed at home on Sunday. The distance about 30 miles is often travelled by the natives in 4 hours. I went over one pasture field of 16 miles on which there are said to be 15000 cattle. It was a lonesome ride. Some ravines I crossed — dry water courses — reminded me of the 84th Psalm, "Who passing through the valley of Baca make it a pool." Only one ravine had a good stream of water, and that was refreshing in its trees and grassy glades. So I could imagine pilgrims to Jerusalem delighted in exchanging the dry water course for the well watered fertile valley. I visited Waialua Seminary and was pleased with the location and the work

Miss Green & Miss Royce with one native assistant have 54 boarders and 7 day scholars. Miss Green seems to be a thrifty manager and Miss Royce a devoted and successful teacher. Miss Carpenter spent a day or two with us on her return to Maui. We liked her very much, her spirit and her way of putting things. I hope she will long do good service in that School at Makawao. The new teacher, Miss Perry of Holden, I did not meet often enough to know much.

I have just finished building a cottage on the house lot 20×10 (two rooms 10×10) for a Chinaman's town and a spare room. I am thinking of papyrographing a little monthly paper "The Helping Hand" for the Hawaiian pastors. I believe such a work would be of great value to them, if I can find the time to carry it on. I want to accumulate some material before I begin the enterprise so that I shall not feel pressed for want of "copy." I am glad to read the article on Micronesia in the Herald and to see the Engravings. How strangely the Lord is going before His people in all this missionary work. The Lord give you wisdom & patience & strength to direct aright the movements of the workers.

Yrs in Christian fellowship

Charles M. Hyde

I thought surely the books I have been expecting so long had come when Mr. Hall told me there was a package for me in one of his boxes. But they proved to be some Juvenile Books sent me as a present by Miss Sage for the students. Where are the Geographies & the Theological Compend?

Mr Hutchins

Rev. C. M. Hyde, D. D.
Honolulu, March 17-1879
Recd Apr. 4.

I must not forget to add that Mrs. Hyde feels greatly encouraged in her attempts to introduce Knives & forks & well cooked food & good table manners among the students. Four rooms or families join in cooking & eating together. The ladies of Honolulu have provided the furniture, crockery, cutlery, table-linen, chairs &c &c and so far the experiment works well. She goes over to the Institute before meal time to see that everything is as it should be. Poi has come to be so high priced that $3 a week would not do for the students what they can do on that allowance with meat & rice & bread. Now I should like to put up a laundry and give the students employment that would make them in great measure independent of suiting their hours of labor to other people's convenience. I think it best for the present 11 scholars to graduate June 1880 when they will have been with me 3 years. I hope to find places for them to preach during the coming vacation.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 203 - May 12, 1879
2 pages

Honolulu, May 12/79

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Secy A B C F M.

Two letters from you, of Feb. 7 recd Mch 26, and Mar. 7 recd Apl 22, are unanswered, unless I have failed to check off on the first the date of reply which should have been April 14. The question of the Secretaryship is nearer solution than when I wrote to you before. I think that Bro Bingham, perhaps acting under advice from Father Coan, seems inclined to hold on. Perhaps we shall be able to move along another year without any change. I most sincerely hope that Bro Bingham's health will not give way. It was only with a view to what was at the time a probable contingency that I broached to him the idea of teaching a few Gilbert Islanders at the Institute. But though apparently favoring the idea at first, his final decision seems to be that his health would not endure such work. So that project may be considered as having laid its quietus for the present. And so too, for this year, the question of another Secretary. These Hawaiian Churches are now very much as a crop of sugar cane would be that had been planted on land only

plowed once. They told me at Makawao, they plowed the land and waited a year; plowed again and waited six months; plowed again, and waited three months: then planted and weeded the cane, and waited two years before taking off the crop. It is only such thorough cultivation that could secure the crop against the peril of a drouth. We have had a drouth in the spiritual husbandry. What we need is an outpouring of the Spirit. The Lord hasten it in its time! I am very busy now in the midst of preparation for the General Meeting. This end of a twelve month of religious work brings many special cares in connection with it. I have been trying to arrange for the students this year to spend their vacation, (three months) in charge of some vacant Church. I have not yet completed the work. Some changes and further correspondence are needed, since some of these vacant Churches have invited ministers, now in other churches, to be their pastors. I have made out a list of all licensed preachers, and theological students, whose names I could learn, with dates of ordination, installation, years and school of

preparation, and other such facts. When corrected and published I will send you a copy. I have the names of 146. Can any other mission make such a statement as that? I want to know what has become of those who have dropped out. Who can tell but that some of these may be fitted to resume the work and need only encouragement to become acceptable and successful ministers of the word. I know of only two whom I may hope to see in the Institute next fall. The Government is as much perplexed to get teachers as I am to get students. Only 4 graduate at Lahainaluna this year. I take 1/4 of the class, I hope, into the Institute.

What I wrote in regard to regard the plan entertained in establishing the Theological School at Honolulu, you will find in the printed minutes of the Hawaiian Evangelical Assn for 1876. What you said to me was in reference to holding Pastors' Institutes on all the Islands, with a view to helping them in their work. I shall hope to hold one on Maui this year, similar to the one last year; and another one (or two, or three, as circumstances may show be expedient) on Hawaii. Get the drift of things

is towards the idea of giving me, *also*, special care of feeble and vacant Churches on Oahu, and appointing a similar resident *Committee*, of one, (not calling him Superintendent) on each of the other islands. We are hoping for a full meeting this year, and full discussion of the many problems of vital interest to the religious prosperity of this nation. Bro. Bond is making arrangements to be present, and I hope the Spirit of Power will lead and inspire us to wise decisions and energetic action.

I shall probably write more fully when the discussions and decisions of the General Meeting shall have cleared the way for an advance all along the line.

I shall be glad to welcome Mr. Doane, who Dr Damon tells me is his *ideal* of a "Missionary", as nearly as he has ever seen it realized.

Yours in Christian fellowship,
C. M. Hyde.

Rev. C. M. Hyde
Honolulu, Hawaii
Rec'd May 29
May 12, 1879.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 204 – July 3, 1879
1 page

Hilo, July 3/79

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Secy

Dr Bro.

I have been so busy to write & only drop this line to say that I left Honolulu last week to visit the ministers on Hawaii & hold a meeting at the only place (Kona) where more than 3 can meet. I stopped at Lahaina & attended the Examination. There was only one graduate of the four whom I would think of as a minister. He is urged to take a girls school but I may secure him yet for the Institute. If not this year, I shall hope to have him next year. I was

gratified to notice that the best students at Lahainaluna are those who have entered the Sem. with a view to the ministry. I found four others, fine promising fellows and shall hope to have them enter the Institute when they graduate. I met the ministers of Maui at Wailuku, and after discussing "Bible Study" in various aspects, proposed to them to join my Bible Class. I will send them every week a series of questions on Ephesians. They will answer in writing & the students at the Institute will read, correct & amplify the next week & return with fresh answers. I hope the plan will work well & set these ministers at <u>studying</u> the Bible – a thing which they need. Yrs very tly C. M. Hyde

I expect to make the circuit of Hawaii, returning to Honolulu the 2d week in Aug. There are a great many matters of interest on which I ~~should~~ like to write but it is time to work now - will write afterwards in full.

Rev. C. M. Hyde, D.D S

Hilo, July 3, 1879

Recd July 23

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 205 – Sept. 1, 1879
14 pages

1

205.C

Honolulu, Sept. 1, 1879.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dr Bro.

I have not written to you at any length by the last two steamers. I have been so fully occupied otherwise that I could not write to you as I wished at the time. I was chosen Moderator of the last General Association and the duties of that position, in connection with others, left me a moment for any extended writing. Bro. Bingham's official letters gave you the narrative of events as they occurred. I am very glad to say that in the action taken by the Hawaiian Board in reference to the men Employed by the Government in the labor trade, there was perfect unanimity. You may have seen in the Hawaiian "Gazette" or the "Advertiser", a copy of the instructions given by the Minister of the Interior to these men. The paper reads well, takes a high moral tone, &c. &c.: but as one of the members of the Board says, "To send such men to oversee such a work is like commissioning Satan to preach the Gospel." It is my impression that the few Polynesians brought to these islands

under a solemn promise to return them to their homes at the end of three years, yet with the avowed purpose of adding to the population of the Islands, will avail little towards building up this nation. They will degrade not elevate the race. They have no more appetite for hard work than the Hawaiians themselves, and are not fitted for it by physical constitution or social habits. I do not suppose that the Hawaiian Government is more of a sham than other governments, but in this small community more is known about what is going on "behind the scenes" than is common in other countries. If the Hawaiians know that much of the action of the Government is merely a blind, a pretence, a show of respectability, can you blame them for doubting the genuineness of professions of patriotism religion, justice? They are taught by their official guides insincerity and deception, and what will be the outcome of it all?

The Kipaie question gave rise to much discussion. We expressed our opinion very decidedly against the Expediency of the proposed change, but did not feel authorized to take a Responsibility which the Prudential Committee

at Boston, hesitated to assume, and absolutely refuse consent. Our vote was simply to the effect, "If you think best, in the face of our unanimous disapproval of the Expediency of any such change, to go on with it, you must have "the courage of your convictions," and you may in spite of our forebodings, make a success out of what seems to us 2000 miles away, to be most unwise, yet which may, because of Elements in the problem we cannot know, turn out to be most advisable."

We have had two opportunities to send letters to the Micronesian Islanders since the "Morning Star" left but nothing, I believe, has been heard from her. The repairs which Capt. Bray put upon her will greatly increase her efficiency, and also promote the health, comfort, and decency of the crew. There is one other change, I have suggested to him, in regard to this last point which I hope he will be able to carry out next year. If the work to the Westward progresses as fast this year as it did last, it will be a matter of pressing necessity to put a vessel with auxiliary steam power in place of the Morning Star, or keep a tender at some central

station to do missionary work among the Gilbert Islands and Marshall Islands, leaving the Star free to do the work at the Westward.

The Association passed without any sign of disapproval the recommendation of a "Committee" for each Island to have charge of the Home Mission work. It was voted down last year, probably from some misunderstanding of the object, or prejudice against the idea of "Superintendence". I suggested the word Committee as more in accordance with their notions and the project was favorably entertained. This leaves Mr. Bingham free from the care and trouble of looking, and for aught I can see abundantly able to look after the foreign correspondence, and do something in translating Gilbert Island literature. He has just recovered from an attack of the measles, which went very hard with him, producing nausea and delirium: but he is now looking well and vigorous (for him.)

We passed a unanimous vote inviting Dr. Gulick to return. It was Bro Bond's wish to have him invited, and it was done unanimously the one native minister, who opposed it at first, finally yielding and joining in the unanimous vote.

But the result is as I had anticipated. Dr. G. Cannot come. Now the question comes up, Is it advisable to continue on as we shall this year, or do the best interests of these Hawaiian Churches require that some one should hold the position of Secretary of the Hawaiian Board whose special work it shall be to stir up the Churches, see that they are managing their affairs in an orderly way, keep himself in close sympathy and constant communication with them? Is the Secretary of the Hawaiian Board ideally a clerk to conduct the missionary correspondence between these islands, the Micronesian Islands, and the Prudential Committee at Boston: or is he ideally the manager in behalf of the ABCFM with the counsel and cooperation of the Hawaiian Board as a board of directors, and in behalf of the Hawaiian Churches as well to have the general superintendence of the religious welfare of these Churches and the community under their influence? Bro. Bingham, for aught I can see to the contrary, can retain his position as Secretary indefinitely, and leave the various Committees to superintend the native Churches. Is this sufficiently efficient work, or does it

require the entire time, thought, and energy of one man specially set apart to its prosecution?

One of the pleasant incidents in connection with the Meeting of the Association was the organization of the Chinese Church. 34 names of Church members with letters were presented as the Candidates for the new organization and 16 were baptized & received on profession of their faith. The occasion was one of deep interest in view of the significance of the act itself rather than from the exercises themselves. ~~There~~ were ~~like~~ the formal actings of an Ecclesiastical Council, rather than the popular exercises appropriate to the organization of a Church. The enterprise however, is now fairly begun. Over $5000 have been subscribed towards building a house of worship; and one of the best building lots in the City has been purchased. Trustees have been chosen, and are to be duly incorporated. We need very much some one who has knowledge of Chinese to communicate with them more readily and satisfactorily than we do now through Chinese who have only an imperfect command of English. We have now a colporteur on Kauai, one on Maui, a colporteur and a preacher on Hawaii, a preacher in Honolulu

and an active Chinese Y. M. C. A. The number of Chinese men now in these islands must be very near the number of Hawaiian men. There is a joss house now open in Honolulu for Chinese worship, and a Chinese theater is nearly completed. How long will it be before the Chinese will have control of the business and of the lands?

Over 400 ~~hundred~~ immigrants have just been landed from Madeira, brought here by the Board of Immigration to increase the population and especially the laboring classes of these islands. They add so much to the already unduly large influence of Catholicism. The Catholics have never made priests of the Hawaiians. They have managed to get control of large tracts of land, and I presume make their mission here self supporting, perhaps even a source of revenue for the propagation of the Catholic faith in other parts. I have no means of knowing anything about their work here from any published documents. Have you access to any recent authentic statements of this Papal mission? The priests adapt themselves to the mode of life of the people instead of elevating them to a higher style of living. They are persistent in their endeavors to bring all they can into their churches as nominal

adherents to their order. From what I could learn they do not have large congregations on the Sabbath: but with marriages, baptisms, funerals, for the priest to manage, and the fees for these and other church rites to receive, the priesthood can find enough to do.

If we are properly to care for the foreign portion of our community by fostering the establishment of Churches among them in sympathy with the principles and methods of our own Churches, we must expect to face great difficulties and discouragements. Take the district of Hamakua for instance, and the five plantations now there begun. Five or six foreigners is all that kind of labor requires on each plantation. The manager may be a married man with a family; the others are generally young unmarried men of the rougher class, blacksmiths, carpenters, machinists. The plantations extend along the coast for 30 miles. There is only a bridle path connecting one with another, and after a rain the gulches cannot be crossed till the streams run with big volume of waters. What is the prospect of establishing and maintaining a Church in such a community? It will be hard for any one to get the men to worship

every Sunday, interest them in the services, bring them into Church membership, secure contributions for necessary expenses and for charitable objects. Whoever undertakes the work and succeeds in it must be a man whose abilities would find fuller scope and measure of usefulness in a larger field than the spiritual care of 25 or 30 people. He can expect at the utmost only $1000 salary, must live without the comforts to which educated men are accustomed, must eke out the salary by teaching a primary school for the few children, must ride long distances in any kind of weather, and maintain religious services in a sort of picnic style. It seems to me that whoever undertakes this work must be one drawn to it by some special attraction for the people and the locality, such as William Bond might have because this is the country of his birth. Do you know of any other young unmarried theological student who will 'come out here to care for a few sheep in the wilderness'?

In Kau the prospect is about the same. In the northern part of the district the sugar mill employs about 25 men in work on the mill and the various cane-fields in connection with it.

At Kapapala, the new enterprise in the southern part of the district, there will be about the same number. The two places are about 25 miles apart, separated by an old lava flow of cinders and ashes, six miles wide. The same kind of work is to be done in Kau, as in Hamakua: where is the man for such work? Bishop Willis found a man with a family willing to take the position, but so many have already abandoned the new Enterprise at Kapapala as unprofitable that he has given up the plan. He proposes to send a physician to Hamakua, and ordain him so that he can carry on the service Sunday. But all these methods are make-shifts, expedients to meet a temporary condition of things. And the men whom he picks up for his work are of inferior ability and without piety. The one in charge at Lahaina was a carpenter in England, but a staunch Church of England man. He can read the service after a fashion, but cannot manage a school or build up a parish. The man he has put at Kona is a drunken English vagabond (to use strong language) a brother of the novelist Pala, (son in law of Dickens?) The Episcopal clergymen, whom

Bishop Willis has introduced are not men of any force or worth of character, with perhaps two Exceptions here in Honolulu, who are now in Government employ as teachers. The whole force and movement of the Episcopal work here is in what Bishop Willis himself can do. He has just introduced here from California, some one to take charge of his boys' boarding school, who comes with some reputation for ability in that work. Bishop Willis is gathering up some half-whites, but it remains to be seen what he can do with that class.

We are doing nothing for the half-whites distinctively. It is a growingly numerous class in this community. Some of them are coming to Punahou. More than Ever before were at Punahou last year. But there is a sensitiveness about the undue increase of the number. Parents have their fears about allowing school-intimacies between their children, and these half-castes. Punahou School was begun, you know, for the children of the missionaries: yet it is not simply a spirit of Exclusiveness that now hesitates about opening wide the doors of that institution to all who desire to enter. You see how many and

varied and perplexing are the social problems that are to be worked out here. They never can be rightly settled unless settled on sound moral principles. The present administration in the government cares something for outward respectability, but the leading influential men in public affairs at present have little personal interest in sound Christian morality. I do not say this to scandalize the government but to let you know the many and grave difficulties in the way of maintaining a high standard of moral conduct and principles in this community.

The future of the sugar interest is quite problematical. So many have begun and are carrying on their enterprises without cool and careful calculation of expenses, that already we hear of a tight money market (1% a month for loans) and probable failures. Sugar canes yield here enormously to the acre, 4 times what can be realized in Louisiana, but it will take 2 or 3 times as long for the cane to mature, and the cost of getting the cane to the mill and the sugar to the market is so great that Expenses consume all the profits in many instances.

But enough of these general statements. I am thankful that in the good providence of God I have been able to carry out my plan for making the tour of Hawaii, and to carry it out in all its details without any failure or disappointment. You will see from the accompanying memorandum the expense of making the trip. I staid at Hilo with a friend, so that I was at no expense for board there. At the other places, it was necessary to buy of Chinamen, where there was no one to entertain travellers. I could not hire a horse to make the trip, and no horse was to be bought at any lower price than $100. I left the horse with John Paris at Kona. His back was too sore to use him another day: he was in no condition to sell: but a six months' rest will put him again in good condition, and John Paris will probably be able to sell him after that time for about $75. Times have changed since a pony could be bought for $10. Good saddle horses are hard to find, and horses strong enough to carry one such a long trip as I made are very scarce and very high priced. Wherever I could get the loan of a horse for any short

side trip I wished to make.

I went first to Lahainaluna to attend the Annual Examination of the Seminary. It is now a government institution, and instruction is given in English. The students are not as far advanced as they were 30 years ago, when they were taught in Hawaiian. They are at work at the rudiments of knowledge only, the English language itself as spoken, read, and written, Elementary geography and history, and in mathematics as far as Algebra, Geometry, Surveying. It was feared by our thoughtful Christian people that the school might become not merely secular, but anti-religious. But in the providence of God Rev. T. B. Hascall, who was here an invalid, was offered the position of Assistant Teacher, and his influence has been very efficacious in maintaining the religious life and character of the institution. The addresses made, the tone of the compositions read, the exercises generally were characterized by high toned appreciation of righteousness as the fundamental element of a worthy life, and the love of God in Christ as the essential element of a religious life. Only one of the four graduates seemed to me to give indication of special fitness

for the Gospel ministry. Such was the judgement of the audience at the Exhibition of the Seminary. Some one cried out at the close of Betela's address, "He Kahuna pule oe, aole loio" You ought to be a minister, not a lawyer." He purposes to enter the N. P. M. S. but will teach for a year an English school on Maui. The two leading scholars of the Junior Class will probably enter the ministry, and the leading scholar also of the Sophomore class has the ministry in view. It was very gratifying to see that the best minds of the students are consecrated to the Lord's service.

From Lahainaluna I rode over to Wailuku, and after a Sabbath's services in the native Church, on Monday I met the ministers of Maui for a conference on Bible study. This seems to me the great need of the ministers. I propose to help them by studying with the N. P. M. S. students every Tuesday Evening for 6 months, the Epistle to the Ephesians. I will send to every minister every week questions for them to answer. The students will correct and amplify these answers, and they will be returned to the ministers with a new set of questions for them to answer. I hope in this way and by studying this Epistle to give

the ministers some correct and helpful ideas of Spiritual life as coming from Christ and maintained by close connection with him through a faith that works by love. The ministers enjoyed so much this meeting for study that they voted to appoint one for themselves simply for Bible study. Mrs. Hyde and Henry went with me to Lahainaluna, and went on with me to Hilo. In the memorandum of Expenses it is simply my own individual Expenditure that is noted. I left Her youngest boy with his aunt and grandmother in Honolulu. Mrs. Hyde and Henry went with me to Kilauea, but went back alone to Hilo and remained there while I made the tour of Kau and Puna with Br. Forbes.

We reached Hilo, Thursday morning, July 3. It seemed on landing as if I had entered a greenhouse, so moist and warm was the air: but we found at Dr. Rittredge's house that the verandah was cool and comfortable. The community at Hilo is smaller than I expected to see, and the village itself more contracted. We received every possible attention from the people of Hilo, and are indebted to them for many courtesies

and hospitalities. We made a pleasant excursion across the harbor to a picnic at Cocoanut Island, and another day was pleasantly spent in visiting Pepe Falls. The chasm through which the Wailuku River runs is one of the wildest and most picturesque that I have ever visited.

I preached Sunday morning in Father Coan's Church. It is a very neat edifice and well-kept. There were not 100 people present. I saw no Evidence of any large resident native population at ~~Honolulu~~ Hilo. The Catholic Church is quite a large edifice, with two towers, (after the "Notre Dame" at Paris, a long way after): but I saw no large congregation there either. Where have the people gone? Not all to the plantations: but death rather than migration, has diminished their numbers. The one chief impression made upon my mind by all I saw on this tour, was the evidence of a once numerous population, the painful sense of desolateness in almost the whole region I visited. Kohala is the only Exception to this aspect of desolateness; but the appearance there is that of one vast field for sugar-cane, with few buildings of any kind to be seen.

Father Coan keeps up the old routine.

But the people are not there. His custom is to have a prayer meeting after the sermon, an opportunity for free talk with the people on church matters, as well as an occasion for social worship. One person, a lad of 17 years, was examined with reference to admission to the Church. From all I could see it did not seem to me that the position was one of such importance that Br. Forbes must stay at Hilo to take charge of that Church. I think that a native pastor will care for the church sufficiently well, and Br. Forbes should be free to use his abilities for the Hawaiians on a larger scale. He can superintend the work on Hawaii about as easily from Honolulu as from Hilo. If he were here, he could help in the Institute, prepare articles for the native newspaper, besides having that general oversight of the Churches of all the islands, and close communication with them which is the essentially needful work now. I do not think it sufficient to say, "It is an effete race. The sooner it is out of the way to make room for a better population, the more satisfactory it will be." Against any law of nature that the weaker races are dying out, let us put other laws of nature that will give recuperative elements to the national vitality,

And above all let us make the Christianity we profess to offer to the nations what it ought to be a life, full and rich and strong in all the elements of worth. A great work has been done here in the moral elevation of the people, and in outward appearance the social changes are marvellously great. What is needed is deepening the mill of life to reach other and fuller sources of Gospel blessings. There are very few of us now left to be engaged in this work and it needs the concentration of all our energies in a concerted and systematic series of efforts.

I preached the ~~two~~ Sunday afternoons I spent in Hilo in the chapels built 20 years ago for these neighborhood meetings. The same lamentable decrease of population is noticeable in the outer districts: but the people are to be commended for keeping up the services as well as they do. I do not believe that in the U. S. the people would maintain religious institutions any better under similar circumstances.

On Sunday morning I preached in the Foreign Church (Br. Forbes') ~~An~~ congregation of 40 people is not a very large Sabbath assembly. Br. Forbes ministers to them faithfully, and they

are cordially united in his support. It ought not to be a very difficult matter to find some one to take his place, if he should be appointed Secretary of the Hawaiian Board. If it is thought best to retain Br. Bingham as capable of doing what work needs to be done by a Secretary, it may require considerable canvassing among the ministers and delegates to the next Association to make them comprehend the situation and accept it. By the Constitution of the Hawaiian Board, the Hawaiian Association chooses every year the officers of the Board. It seems to me now that it would have been a wiser plan to have given to the Prudential Committee at Boston, the privilege of nominating the Secretary; his acceptability to the Hawaiian Churches ought not to be based upon the whim of an hour. As to Br. Forbes' acceptability to the older missionaries, I judge from what Br. Bond said to me that in his opinion Br. Forbes is the man for the work expected of the Secretary of the Hawaiian Board. I am not lobbying or canvassing for one person or another, but simply writing to you my views of the situation here as it opens before me from time to time. I should like to know whether in your

opinion it is advisable to maintain the present style of management; or whether a change is now desirable and a more aggressive policy immediately to be entered upon.

I left Waiakea with Mrs. Hyde & Henry on Tuesday mg. July 8, for the Volcano House, Kilauea. Dr. Wetmore had engaged for me the horse which I bought, and I hired two others for my wife & boy. We went without a guide, Dr Rittridge going with us the first six miles to give us a good start. We left Hilo at 8 o'c and finished the 30 miles ride about 5 P.M. We were pleased to find so comfortable a house at the Volcano. I need not describe to you the appearance of Kilauea: suffice it to say that it was equal to our anticipations, ~~terribly~~ fascinating rather than terrifying. We spent Wednesday in the Crater. Br. Forbes reached the Volcano House with the Eng. Thursday mg Mrs. Hyde & Henry returned to Hilo. Br Forbes and I rode to Kapapala, where we spent the night with Mr. H. M. Whitney. He is trying his "luck" at sugar, being obliged to give up his bookstore in Honolulu, on account of the failure of his eye sight. Kauhane the one native minister for the whole district of Kau, came for us the next morning and we rode with him to Waiohinu, when

Br. Paris was once the missionary in charge. His house there is dismantled, only the frame, floors, and roof remaining. The native Church here was burned from a fire cracker lodging in the belfry. Money has been collected, timber purchased, and the people are expecting to be build this month. We had a meeting with the people at 9 AM., over 40 present. Mr. Hutchinson was the owner of the sugar mill at Waichinu, reputed to be worth $500,000. But he lost his life a few months ago by the upsetting of a boat. He had just begun some new enterprises and his estate is so involved, that it is doubtful whether his widow will receive the $100,000 he thought to secure to her by his will.

From Waiohinu we rode back to Punaluu, and at 9 AM. Sunday held a meeting in the native Church. A full congregation was present, about 100 in all, mostly fishermen & their families. Mounting our horses at 10.30 we were at Pahala in season to conduct services in Capt. Wilfong's parlor, for the residents that have had their meetings here regularly alternate Sundays since April last. That seems to me the sensible way to begin in such communities where only 25 or 30 people can meet. There are only 2 Christian families

in Hamakua, however, whereas the majority of those interested in the enterprise at Pahala (the Kapapala Plantation of the Hawaiian Agricultural Company, i.e. Bishop & Co. Brewer & Co, and others such) are Christian people. An interesting incident in the service was the baptism of a little child. From Kapapala we returned to Kilauea, and then pushed on through Pana back to Hilo. We held service at 9 AM Wednesday in the Church at Kalapana, where they expect soon to ordain and install one of the recent graduates of the Theol. Seminary. At Paula, the native minister rushed for the bell rope of the Church as soon as he saw us coming, but we wished to be in Hilo before the steamer left and did not have the time to stop.

Reaching Hilo Thursday after, I waited a week to rest the horse and feed him up, making the acquaintance meanwhile of the Hilo families. The Boarding School was not in session. I infer from what I heard that the people were disappointed because Rev. Olesen mingled so little with them. He finds it no easy matter to make the school what it should be. Teaching in English, he has learned little of Hawaiian. The measles have now broken out in the school since the session began, as they have done in all the other boarding schools, but

this time. they are very light, very few deaths, though the measles have now spread over all the islands. This may be owing to the greater knowledge and carefulness of the people, or to the favorable season of the year (summer rather than winter) as well as to the milder form of the disease.

I left Hilo Wednesday after and spent the night at Onomea, Judge S. L. Austin's plantation. I called on the different families on the way. From Onomea the native minister went on with me to Laupahoehoe, where he was to administer the Communion the succeeding Sabbath, the church now being without a pastor. A son of Rev Mr Rowell of Kauai was my travelling companion as far as Waimea. After leaving Laupahoehoe the gulches were so numerous, though not so precipitous as on the previous day, that I did not ride so far as Rev. Mr. Bicknell's, but spent the night at Paauhau. I held a meeting with the natives at work on this estate in their quarters.

Saturday morning we reached Kukuihaele to find Bro Bicknell with horses in readiness to give us a ride to Waipio Valley & Falls. We returned to dinner and at 2.30 PM left for Waimea which we reached at 6 o'c. Bro. Bicknell

has a family of 7 children, and to secure the means to educate them, he has begun to cultivate sugar. He has a field of 50 acres of fine cane, but there is no mill built yet to turn it into sugar. He expects one will be in operation about January, but in this Country expectations are often delusive. I hope that he will succeed for he has run in debt $600.

He has charge of three native Churches but one of them is reduced to a membership of 4, and the station might as well be abandoned.

I spent Sunday with Father Lyons, and had a most interesting visit. It was not long enough. I ought to have planned to have spent Monday also with him. I preached to a congregation of 79, twice the usual number. But what a contrast to the time when Father Lyons arrived at Wamia 47 years ago, and had a congregation of 1200 people! I learned much of the work in the past, but the work to be done now is so entirely different that methods, efficacious then, are unavailable now. Father Lyons hopes to live to complete 50 years of missionary labor in one field. Wamia Plains were in all their glory, a deep thick turf, with herds of cattle feeding here and there and the mountains sloping gently up with wooded sides into the dark clouds above.

From Waimea one of the native deacons rode with me as far as Kailua. Our first day's ride was too long. Leaving at 7 A.M. we rode over aā and black lava till 4.30 before my horse could get a drop of water to drink. I ought to have stopped then, but kept on to Kekaha which I did not reach till 10 P.M. Here I found the native minister utilizing the roof of the Church for a dwelling place. He had built a staircase on the rear of the Church and floored over the ceiling of the audience room so as to make a place to spread some mats. Here he made ready for me to spend the night. I made my own supper on the communion table of the Church then, and, despite the flies, was tired enough to sleep soundly till it was time to prepare breakfast and start anew on my journey. There are only 10 members connected with that Church. The minister has charge of two other preaching stations, but has tried in vain to get the people to build him a house.

Kailua, where Father Thurston preached is going to desolation. The stone walls of the houses built for the Chiefs are slowly tumbling down. The big stone Church Father Thurston built is too big altogether for the 30 or 40 people that meet there.

The native minister in charge resides at a nearer village 5 miles away, and holds service at Kailua every third Sunday only. The Church is partitioned off so as to cut off part of the empty space, but time is beginning to tell, and crumbling ruin is its evident fate. The people are too few and feeble to put it in repair. They give themselves up at this season to drinking the fermented juice of the fruit of the prickly pear. A Mr. McDougal lives in the old Thurston house, having it rent free for 5 years for repairing it so that it is still habitable. He is trying to cultivate coffee on the hill side above Kailua. He and his wife are members of Fort St. Church. They are known as Christian people, but live a most lonely life. Mrs. McDougal teaches an English school, getting together 15 or 20 little Hawaiian boys to study and recite with her 8 year old boy. Br. Paris gave me a very cordial reception when I reached his house. His son manages the cattle ranch, so as to get money enough to pay off the annual interest charges: but Kona lands are abandoned for the more productive sugar lands of other districts. Yet to me Kona was a delightful region, in its large trees, green fields, and varied surface, reminding

me of New England more than any other district I have visited. Br. Paris seems frail, though well preserved. It was easy to bring on a fit of coughing if we talked too long: and we had a great deal to talk of. We had a meeting with the ministers of Kona, similar to that at Wailuku, and the ministers were equally interested and eager with the prospect of help in Bible study.

Leaving my horse at Kona I took the steamer for Kohala. I found that par excellence the sugar region. 6 sugar mills with their tall chimneys divide the work among them. Yet the large plantations with their hundred workmen make no great show of activity, for the distances are magnificent between them. It is 12 miles from the steamer landing to Kohala Plantation, the oldest, the most central, and the only successful one of them all. I was very much interested in Mr. Bond's age of this plantation, and in the evidences in the roads so well built and cared for, the fields so plainly marked, showing the results of his careful, systematic, thorough management of the district he has so long superintended. The lay of the land, and the quality of the soil, is admirably adapted for thorough cultivation.

I preached Sunday to a large congregation about 400 in a well appointed Church, with a S.S. of over 200. A funeral in the afternoon drew out an attendance of nearly 200 foreign residents, besides many natives. In the Evening I preached in the Foreign Church to about 50 people. I should infer, from what I heard, that Bro. Atherton has some California notions of Christian life and work, different from our New England ideas of propriety and rectitude. It is a difficult matter to interest such a community as the foreign residents at Kohala in Church life and work. We cannot be too thankful that the people of Kauai have found ready for such service such a man as Rev. M. Addendyce appears to me. The Lihue people pay his salary and are building him a house. If anything of that kind is done here, there is no half-way work about it. The recent repairs on Fort St. Church have improved it very much and made it possible for new comers to secure seats. The natives have raised over $10,000 for a new Church on the site of Kaumakapili, and hope to raise $15,000 before they begin to build.

Bro Bond took much pains to introduce me to all the families in Kohala, so that I have now

for this, but the cost of the improvements will somewhat Exceed this.

In this connection, I am moved to inquire whether in the disposition of the "Otis Fund," the Hawaiian Islands may not properly have some part - not a Benjamins double portion, but some of the crumbs that would do great good here to our meagrely supported institutions. A Lectureship Fund for the N O M I that would pay for the outside help such as Rev S E Bishop now gives (but I much fear his circumstances will no longer allow this generous assistance) - A scholarship Fund at Punahou for the old missionaries' children in straitened circumstances here, but needing a good education - A similar fund for the education of the Children of Hawaiian missionaries in Micronesia — &c &c I could suggest many ways in which we Can spend money to good advantage. One charity I hope to see established is a Boarding School for young Boys. I have had applications to take children into my family: for thoughtful natives wish their children to have the advantage of a well-ordered home. The old mission premises at Kaneohe would be an admirable location for such a school.

Memorandum of Expenses in making the tour of Hawaii July and August 1879 by C.M. Hyde

Fare on steamer to Lahaina		6.00	
	" Hilo	9.00	
	" Mahukona	5.00	
	" Honolulu	10.00	
Boat	at Lahaina	.25	
	" "	.25	
	" Hilo	.25	
Meals + Lodgings at Kilauea		4.50	
" "	"	4.50	
" "	Punaluu	2.75	
"	Kikaha	2.00	
Stage fare to Kohala		3.00	
from	"	3.00	$50.50

Horse	$100	
Feed	5.20	
	$105.20	
Less	75. probable sale	
	$30.20	30.20
		$80.70

Dr. C. H. Hyde
Honolulu
April 1 1879

√

Boys on Hawaii
[illegible]

Kamanchao
P.S

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 206 - Sept. 29, 1879
1 page

Honolulu, H. I. 206.
Sept. 29/79

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Sec A B C F M
Dr Bro

Before this will reach Boston you will have left for Syracuse for the Annual Meeting. We, in far off lands, look forward to this gathering with as much solicitude and eagerness as do the Secretaries at home. We hope and pray that God's presence and guidance will be vouchsafed as in years before, and that a great impetus will be given to the work, new zeal awakened as new fields open and new measures are proposed.

Bro. Bingham asked me last week what course was most advisable to pursue now that we had received Dr. Gulick's official reply. He writes that if an immediate answer is desired, it must be no: if the proposal is open for consideration he must communicate first with the A B Soc'y. It seems to me that a finality is preferable to a contingency, and that we had better regard his decision as final and look nearer home for a Secretary. But if we should make plans with

referred to a new Secretary, the Association might vote for some other person to the derangement of all carefully devised plans. Yet it is nice to forecast the situation and be prepared for decisive action whenever the opportunity may arise. As things seem now, it is desirable that Bro. Forbes should have the question under previous consideration, so that if the Assn should elect him next June, assured beforehand of the consent of the Prudential Committee, he might be prepared at once to assume the duties of the office.

We resume next week the work of instruction in the Institute. It seems advisable that one of the Students who has been spending his vacation at Kahana, on the North side of this island, should be installed pastor now, and not resume his studies. He is too old to profit as much as the others by studies that his mental faculties are too stiff to take up and manage easily: while this same maturity of experience and knowledge has made him peculiarly successful in taking up pastoral work. I am going to Kahana Friday to be present at the Examination of 30 ~~Candi~~ candidates for admission to the Church on profession of faith. I am much encouraged to hear such good accounts from all quarters of the valuable and acceptable labors of the students

during these vacation months. They have been faithful in visiting from house to house, rousing the indolent, reclaiming backsliders, bringing forward inquirers, repairing the houses of worship, &c. &c.

Kaapu, the student at Kahana, has succeeded also, in getting the two Churches of Kahana and Hauula to unite in giving him a call to become their pastor. His will be presented at the next meeting of the Oahu Association, Oct. 14, at Kaneohe.

The Chinese are coming in upon us in such numbers that it can only be regarded as an invasion. none the less alarming because it is so peaceful. These swarms of China's teeming hives of population come here to stay. Few return to their native land. What can Christians do for these thousands? We need some one who can speak English and Chinese to superintend the work. We can find subordinate helpers easily enough: but who and where is the man to take the superintendence of this work?

The measles have swept over the islands, but thanks to the precautions taken, and to a kind Providence there have been very few fatal cases. My own family have just passed through a siege of this sickness, and consequently I have preached at Kaneohe and at Waialua, and been interested in hearing what has been accomplished by the students who have been laboring

these. Another encouraging feature of the work is the interest these students have taken in getting new scholars for the Institute. I saw at Waialua a young man & his wife, both desiring to enter the Institute. The young man is a brother of one of the missionaries in Micronesia, & bears an excellent reputation for ability and stability. His wife accompanied Mr. Timoteo (wife of the student in charge at Waialua) in her visits from house to house, and entered heartily into the work.

Yr. very tly,

C. M. Hyde.

Rev. C. M. Hyde
Honolulu, Sept. 29, 1879
Recd Oct. 1

ABC FM 19.1 vol.21
no.207 - Oct 27, 1879
5 pages

Honolulu, Oct. 27/79 207.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Secy A B C F M,
Dr Bro,

It is a great inconvenience to us that our mail from the U. S. comes a week after we have written. For us island people it would be a great blessing if the order of the steamers' time-tables were reversed. I presume we shall have letters from you next week that we would like to answer at once without waiting 3 weeks to reply. It is some months now since we have heard from the Rooms.

I rode to Punaluu (28 miles from Honolulu) to spend the first Sunday in this month. On Friday was an examination of candidates for admission; Saturday a S. S. Exhibition, Sunday, the Sacrament. Seven of those Examined were advised to wait a while. The S. S. Exhibition was a great success, with procession, music, banners, a programme calling out all the classes, and a "luau", feast in the native style. The exercises were held in the Naauia Church, built of stone by Mr. Emerson in the old style, large, high-roofed, too large for the population of the district. In fact only two houses remain

now where once was a large settlement. The rice fields at Punalua have drawn to that centre what remains of the population. A Chinese firm cultivates 60 acres. A few Hawaiians have small fields of their own. Others lease their lands to Chinamen. It is proposed to unite the Churches of Haunla and Hana, 7 miles distant, and build a new church at Punalua, halfway between these two. Kaapu, the student who has spent his vacation there has done very well. He has been many years ~~with~~ "luna" or deacon, in the Church of Kaumakapili, and has had charge of a district and chapel, so as to have much experience practically; and has been thus fitted for pastoral work. We have concluded that it is not wise to take him away at this time, from the people who wish him to be their pastor. He is too old to be very much improved by one year more of study in the Institute.

Received on Sunday 29 persons to the Church, mostly young people. Some had been connected with the Mormons and with the Catholics. I baptized 7 children. The collection taken amounted to $126. They voted to give $100 to Kaapu for his 3 months' work among them.

Kaapu had built a "lanai," or booth, close by his house, for the accommodation of the strangers

who might come in from the neighborhood. Here at the request of the people, I held a service with them Friday evening at sundown. They had arranged a sunrise meeting for me on Monday morning, but it was impossible for me to attend as I was obliged to return to Honolulu, and put everything in order for re-opening the Institute the next day. As I was riding home I met an old blind man holding a stick with which his wife was leading him along. He was walking 4 miles to attend that sunrise meeting. That was the type of piety in the early days of missionary work here. It is very rare now.

The Institute was reopened with 9 students, returned. I did not care to have a new class formed this year, as I should not have time to attend to them. Three new students will enter, but they are so well qualified that they will be able to take hold of the studies of the present students and go on with them through this part of the course. I am writing this year Commentaries on Hebrews, Ephesians, and Romans. The students write from dictation and when I have finished the Exegesis of one chapter, give me suitable "practical remarks and suggestions." I hope in that way to train them to think, and to apply Bible truth, for themselves. To the student

who shall in the judgement of the Committee have done best in this study, shows the best mss. & I offer to give "The Portable Commentary" in two vols. (by Jamieson, Fawcett & Brown) in English. The students are reading (in English) and translating Binney's Theological Compend, and reciting in Hawaiian from questions in Hawaiian. When those Geographies come, I shall have the students recite as well as study in English.

Two of the new students have the foreign mission work in view. One is a younger brother of Kaaea, now a missionary in the Marshall Islands. The other has been a school teacher, is one of the most promising of the Lahainaluna Graduates. He left Lahainaluna, graduating 4 years ago after a full 4 years' course of study. He was sick while there and vowed to give himself to the Lord's service if his life were spared. But as he recovered health, he forgot his promise to the Lord. Last summer he was taken sick again, and given over for dead. The thought of his former sickness flashed upon him and the thought that God in His mercy was trying his fidelity a second time came with reviving energy. With that thought came new life. He

sat up in bed, exhorted his friends, asked his wife if she was willing to go with him into the foreign missionary work if his life were spared. She assented and his sickness left him. In pursuance of his purpose to be wholly the Lord's, he gave up his school, asked to be admitted to the Institute, was examined and approved by the Committee, and is, so far, doing well, is modest, capable, well advanced in English, and diligent in his new studies.

We had this morning, for the first time, the usual weekly Rhetorical Exercises of the School. The homily, discussion, and Exposition were quite satisfactory. This year I have put this Exercise in the form of a Rhetorical Society with the idea of affording useful practice in the conduct of such business, as the students may hereafter be called on to manage, "according to Parliamentary usage."

Rev. Mr. Bishop will continue his O. T. Exegesis: Rev. Mr. Kuaea will take up Alexander's Evidences of Christianity in Hawaiian: Rev. H. H. Parker gives instruction as before in Pastoral Work and Pulpit Rhetoric. I don't know how long we can depend on Mr. Bishop for his valuable gratuitous instruction, but our hope business arrangements will

take him off from this important work.

We are planning to increase the accommodations of the Institute, for we are expecting a Gilbert Island Catechist with his family to assist Mr. Bingham in translating. The Institute premises are without a doubt the best quarters that could be assigned him. The new students must have rooms provided, and the prospect now is that there will be a new class formed next year of 8 or 9 new students. It seems best, in view of the great number of vacant churches that the present class shall graduate next year. I shall have had them in training then, nearly 3 years. I doubt whether another year would be advisable. I would prefer to make with the new class a more exclusively English course of study. I hope they will enter with a better knowledge of English at the start than the present class can hope to acquire.

Bro. Bingham had a serious time with the measles. We are having them about the city a second and even a third time. Bro. Bingham's second edition was a hard attack, but not so severe as the first. He has not recovered his strength, is quite weak now.

Following the measles, we have had an out-

break of malarial fever of the typhoid type. Many of the new importation of Portuguese are sick with it. One of the victims was Dr. Damon's youngest son. His death is universally lamented as a general favorite, a young man of great promise; but no care of friends, nor skill of physicians was of any avail. He was a young man of correct habits, the very impersonation of fine physical developement, 6 ft 2 in in height and stalwart proportionally. He insured his life for $10 000 only a month ago, and the examining physician pronounced him the healthiest specimen of humanity on the islands. He was sick about 3 weeks. He was very quiet, but genial & witty when with well-known friends. He impressed me as having a great deal of reserved force, and so his death may be simply the needed accumulation in the upper world of such reserved force, as we find needful in the balance wheel of the steam Engine. The influence of a good man's character and life, when removed to heaven, serves as a great Counterbalancing force in the administration of earthly Affairs below the Skies.

Rev. J. Kaikela, for 26 years one of the faithful Hawaiian missionaries on the Marquesas Islands has unexpectedly returned. We have had no communication from the missionaries there, though we have sent to

them regularly via San Francisco. It seems that through their ignorance or somebody's carelessness they have been unable to communicate others. They sent letters to Honolulu via S. F. but sometimes the letters have been taken back to them, sometimes they have heard nothing in reply. So he came on to report and to investigate. The first intimation we had of his coming was from a paragraph in the S. F. papers. He left S. F. the Wednesday before the steamer sailed. Saturday night Oct 11, Dr. Damon came to my house to tell me Kekela had just arrived, and was in irons on board the ship. He heard from a Hawaiian sailor the fact and immediately went on board the ship. The poor man was taken violently crazy four days before reaching port, brandished a saw furiously, was disarmed and at his own request put in irons, lest he should do harm to somebody. It was too late that night to make any arrangements for his removal. Bro Bingham was too sick to attend to it. So I arranged with Dr. Damon to go on board the vessel early the next morning and investigate. We went accordingly, found Kekela dressed but handcuffed, willing to come ashore with us, but wishing to keep on the handcuffs. We thought

it would be safe, and better for him to have him go with us unshackled. Fortunately there was a vacant furnished room at the Institute. So we took him there. As soon as could be I called the Physician of the Insane Hospital to see him, who recommended us to take care of him rather than send him to the hospital, gave some sedative, and told me to feed him well. I kept him at the Institute for a week, making him sleep and eat all that I could. His excitement subsided gradually and constantly. He wished to go to his daughter's where home was near by, and so that change was made. But from appearances I very much fear that he is permanently deranged. We have not heard from his wife or fellow missionaries on the islands in regard to any such mental unsoundness, and know not whether this is of recent origin or of long standing. The letters he brings shows that he & his fellow labors have done good work in these islands, have the confidence and respect of the French Governor; but whether it is best to disband or temporize the mission is a question the Board must consider and decide soon.

The Steamer has come in — earlier than usual — and I have no time to write more.

Yours truly C. M. Hyde.

C. M. Hyde del S

Oct. 27. 1879

Honolulu

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
No. 208 - Nov. 4, 1879
1 page

Dr. C. M. Hyde 5
208.

Honolulu, H. I.
Nov. 4/79

Dr Bro Clark,

A/c of meeting at Syracuse just rec'd, and lent out to be read at Monthly Concert before I have read it. I write now to say this, & ask the Prudential Committee to consider & let us know soon, what they propose to do in Micronesia. The training school is to be removed from Ebon to Kusaie: Shall Bro. Taylor also go there? Will you send out (or purchase in S. F.) a small schooner to be used as tender in Eastern Micronesia, leaving the Morning Star free for the Western work? Or have you decided to buy (or build) a steamer to replace the Star? In haste, C. M. Hyde.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 209 - Nov. 24, 1879
2 pages

Honolulu, Nov. 24, 1879

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Secy A B C F M

Your letter of Oct. 3 was rec'd by the last steamer, Nov. 5. If any of your letters here should require an immediate answer, it would be better for you to write and mail direct to the addrs. of the parties. A mail is often sent by sailing vessel to the U. S. the next day after the steamer mail is rec'd. If your letters are sent under cover to Mr. Hall there is likely to be just delay enough to prevent writing an answer by that mail, and you will have to wait a whole month perhaps when you might have had an answer immediately.

Dr. Gulick finally sends a decided negative to the proposal to return to Honolulu. I see now no better way open than to call Mr. Forbes to the Secretaryship: but as I have written to you this cannot be done till next June. Yet, it might be made a matter of correspondence and arrangements perfected so that there shall be a complete understanding of the business beforehand, the certainty of Mr. Forbes' acceptance, the amount of salary, &c. &c.

Another element that complicates the

matter is that Mr. Bingham has the position, and it is not exactly the proper thing to make arrangements for a successor when he has not tendered his resignation, nor signified his intention to vacate the office. Nor is it proper for any one to suggest to him the propriety of his resignation unless it is evident that his place can be filled. Before offering his resignation, it seems to me that Bro. Bingham should know previously that (1) the Prudential Committee at Boston cordially approve his devoting himself to the preparation of Gilbert Islands literature, here in Honolulu: (2) that some one can be found to undertake the duties of his office in case he should retire. If you could write to Bro. Bingham favorably on the first point, it would do much to set his mind at rest. He is one of those men whose conscience needs others' approval to make his idea of duty satisfactory. Some preliminary inquiry of Bro. Bingham as to his views of the condition, now that Dr. Gulick has declined positively and unmistakeably to accept the office, will probably open the way to correspondence with Bro. Forbes, and so the needful

preliminary arrangements can be made, if thought best, previous to the Assn meeting in June.

The appointment of Committees for the different islands is an expedient, supplementary rather than substitutionary. The work of supervision of these 60 Hawaiian Churches cannot be done in this way in the thorough and careful manner in which one responsible official would be expected to do it. It is volunteer work, in addition to other regular duties or personal occupation. But it is a needful work and will have good results.

I keep on with my work at the Institute but in a more effective and less harassing fashion now that I have to such an extent mastered the language and found out the methods of work best adapted to the circumstances. The books sent for the Institute, Lange 6 vols & Pictorial Bible Geographies have just arrived, coming by sailing vessel from San Francisco last week. The students are all doing well. So far they have been able to get work enough to support themselves, though in this I have to aid and counsel continually. Perhaps in future years we may be able to drop this feature of the work and confine the students strictly to books, with the idea of making better

students than can be expected now with the kind of training they have had before entering the Institute.

It may be an item of interest to inform you that both the Churches the Fort St. and the Bethel have been repaired and rejuvenated, at a cost respectively of $5000 and $1300. The ladies of the Bethel raised $800 at a fair for this object, and of Fort St. $1400, pretty large receipts for a single afternoon and evening in a place no larger than Honolulu.

The Chinese Church has secured a Charter and are trying to complete their subscription for a church building before January 1. They have bought an eligible lot diagonally opposite Fort St. Church. I am afraid it will be too elegant an affair for the Chinese Christians, too good a building for the home life of the people. There is danger of starting too far above the level of the Chinese population, as there is danger of not seeking to elevate the Hawaiian Churches to a standard sufficiently high.

We rejoice that the meeting at Syracuse was so well attended, so admirably managed so harmonious in its counsels and its decisions. May the Master set the seal of His approval on the appeals made and the measures adopted.

Yours very truly C M Hyde.

Rev. C. M. Hyde
Honolulu, Nov. 24, '90.
Rec'd Dec. 10.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 210 - Dec. 22, 1879
1 page

Honolulu, Dec. 22/79

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secy A B C F M

Dr Bro.

The chief item of news since my last is the arrival of the Government immigrant vessels (or labor ships) the last week with 398 men, women and children mostly, from the Gilbert Islands. Bro. Doane writes to me that the islands are fast losing their population, not as Hawaii nei from deaths, but from the removal of the people by whole families and even tribes. Another chartered vessel is expected soon by the Government with 200. It is hoped in this way to infuse new blood into the Hawaiian nation. But these people are an inferior race with dull stolid, irregular features. The Hawaiians have generally pleasant, finely cut features, and bright intelligent faces. A son of Naia, a Hawaiian missionary, has come up from Tarawa where he has been acting as teacher. What effect all this is to have on our mission work in the Gilbert Islands remains to be seen. Complaint comes from Capt Bray & Dr Pease that the Hawaiian missionaries are hardly anything but traders. It seems as if the Hawaiian Board must rigidly forbid all trading, and if this

prohibition is not effectual, recall the missionaries. I am told that the Samoan missionaries are absolutely forbidden to engage in trade. We have voted in the Hawaiian Board to increase the salaries of our Hawaiian Missionaries with a view to put an end to this trading. But of these things Bro Bingham will write you more fully. We are anxiously awaiting replies from you to various suggestions and inquiries in letters whose receipt you have acknowledged without any allusion to their contents.

I have been disappointed in regard to one of the three new students that I expected this year. The Miss refuses to give her consent. This is the great trouble – the fondness of the Hawaiian women for the follies and vanities of this sinful world. The prospect is good for a full number of new students next year. I am much pleased with the eagerness of the present class to learn – in the sense of receiving new information: I wish I could see in them more of the spirit of the true student determined to study out truth for himself at whatever cost of time and trouble. The Week of Prayer is near at hand & I hope the students will be ready to enter upon some special aggressive work at that season.

For the fourth time in the two years that I have resided here there has been an outbreak of disease. Diphtheria, whooping cough, measles, have had their turn. Now there has been at work among our best families on Neumann Avenue a "typho-malarial" fever, which has carried off young men & children, bringing sorrow and desolation to many homes. Thankful that our own family have been most highly favored with unusual healthfulness, Mrs. H. and myself have done what we could to relieve other families of the burden of care and anxiety which has fallen upon them. We hope that the disease has done its worst. It seems to me most unscientific to allege filth as the occasioning cause of the disease, when the sickness has been in the best ordered families & homes. The lowest filthiest parts of the City have had little or no fever. The death rate is less than at the corresponding season last year. We hope that a merciful Providence will spare us the repetition of so fatal a scourge. Virginia Sanitary Reform has been inaugurated, but so long as the South wind blows we cannot expect to breathe only the odors of Araby the blest.

Christmas is approaching. The two native Sunday Schools of the City with their outlying district

Schools propose to unite and celebrate the day on the ground, about our house. We have room and shade enough for 500 people.

I must not forget to return my thanks to the Presb. Sem. for their kind remembrance of the Institute in the $500 grant from the Otis Fund. I think it ought to be invested as the nucleus of a larger endowment, and the interest only spent annually in the purchase of some much needed appliances of instruction. For instance, I should like a set of Mason's Music Charts. Mr. Lorenzo Cooke has agreed to give an hour's instruction every Monday evening to my students in the principles and practice of Church music.

I hope to finish with January my Commentary on Hebrews and begin in February a Commentary on Romans. The students have read 80 out of 200 pp in the Theological Compend.

There has been one death at the Sem. an adopted son of one of the Students. Otherwise all the families resident at the Institute are well.

I have written to Rev. James Powell, Chicago, and Rev. C L Woodworth, Boston, asking both put into correspondence with some lady teachers willing to engage in self denying work for the Master in our Girls' Boarding Schools. Do you know of any good teachers for us?

Yours truly, Jas Christopher

Rec'd Nov 1 1858
Rec'd Nov 22, 1858

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 211 – Jan. 19, 1880
4 pages

Honolulu, Jan. 19/80

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dr Bro,

Yrs of Dec. 5 was recd Dec. 29. If letters were sent directly to me instead of under cover to Mr. Stabb, I might answer them at once. This last mail, as on former occasions, did not get to me till it was too late to answer it by the first return mail.

Many thanks to the Prud. Com. for not passing by these islands in their appropriation of the Otis Fund. One percent of the part allotted to Educational institutions is perhaps as much as we had any right to expect. I cannot see my way clear as yet to any large expenditures on buildings or grounds. They are comfortable, and neat beyond the average, as they are now. The moderate sum granted by the Hawaiian Board has been sufficient so far to keep them in good order and repair. It is a question whether to make any additions or not. Every room is occupied by resident students: all but one, married. I have divided into two a large room, heretofore used as a recitation room for the Chinese, and so provided

quarters for a new student and his wife, who entered the first of January. I have no room for the Gilbert Islands Catechist who is expected to arrive on the Morning Star to be Mr. Bingham's helper. He might occupy the room I fitted up for a dining room. The students' wages at first were so precarious this year that I could not ask them to buy meat every day. I do not know but that another year I shall ask the Hawaiian Board to make a grant in aid to that amount for each student, $3/12 a week for 40 weeks. Latterly the students are doing better in securing work, but poi has again become cheap and they prefer it to food cooked in our style. If Kohala plantation had not "passed" its usual semi-annual dividend I should have received from Mr. Bond a check to pay for building a model parsonage. I may be able to build it yet before the close of the year, and make it the home of one of the graduating students who shall be Mr. Parker's assistant, Chaplain at the Prison & Hospital, City Missionary, &c. &c. The $500 I shall invest for future use, taking only the

interest for some little Expenses that ought to be provided for, but are not now, except out of the general funds.

Ketela is doing better physically: but whether of sufficient mental soundness to be trusted to act on his own responsibility is a difficult question to decide. Our Board have not yet acted on the question of abandoning the Marquesas mission.

The Kusaie school is by this time probably started: but under what conditions, with what definite plan to work up to, with what prospects of influence on the Marshall Islands, hundreds of miles away, we have no means of knowing. It does seem to me as I wrote to you that if the idea is to build up for the North Pacific an Institute such as I fancy that at Samoa is for the South Sea Islands, it were better to attempt this at Honolulu, than at Kusaie. But if Hawaiian missionaries are denounced as unfit to do the work of resident missionaries, who is to engage in the work of gospel propagation? The School at Ebon has so far not ~~been~~ accomplished much in this line which seems to me to be of the first importance in missionary work. We do not get much light from Boston in regard to the views of the Prud. Com.

In fact, you have hardly made any allusion to many suggestions and inquiries in former letters of mine to you, but have simply acknowledged receipt of letters of such and such dates. Of course, it is a wonder to me how you can carry in mind the matters of detail from every one of the Missions with their individual complications.

A new complication has come up in our affairs. You may see by reading former letters of mine that I have sympathized with Bro. Bingham in his physical inability to attend to those duties of the Secretaryship, which seem to me the most important part involving suitable watch and care, direction and elevation of the Hawaiian ministry and Churches. He has been able to attend to the foreign work, and to attend to it thoroughly: and so also to the details of the sales of books. But he has not been able to do much for the Hawaiians through the Seminary, or by touring among the Churches, or by personal friendly oversight of the ministry. His voice is weak and at times fails entirely, so that public speaking is out of the question as possible for him. But he can do much for the Gilbert Islanders yet, and if you should authorize him to

make this his special care, continuing also some share of the Hawaiian work, (such as the sale of books as now,) I think it would be a satisfaction to him to know it, and a continuance in mission work to which he would gladly devote all his time and strength.

He asked me last week my opinion in regard to his continuance in the Secretaryship, or arrangement for a successor. It seems that Br. Bishop, now residing in Honolulu, and for two years out of employment, would not object to be appointed Secretary of the Hawaiian Board. You know of him, so I need not write to you as to his qualifications and fitness for the place. Br. Bingham would favor his appointment, And as a favor to a personal friend I should also wish it for him. But as I have written to you repeatedly before, Br. Forbes seems to me to possess those physical qualifications toughness, readiness, nerve, which will be of prime necessity in the Secretary's work. For the next three years, at least, I think the Secretary must be in the field travelling from parish to parish, if not from house to house, and trying to bring up these Hawaiian Christians to a higher standard and

holding them there. I do not want to decide between Bros. Bishop & Forbes. I advised Bro Bingham quietly to inquire of members of the Board, and ascertain what the prevailing opinion might be. I have not inquired and I cannot tell. I have talked with Bro. Frear, and I think he is of the same opinion as myself. I have written to Bro. Bond trying to make him see that to take Bro. Forbes away from Hilo, will not be the suicidal policy he declares it will be.

Of course, the money question will be one of cardinal importance. But it seems to me that the Am. Bd cannot afford to withhold a generous paternal interest in the administration of affairs here. I have not yet learned enough of the inside view of politics here, to know whether the almost unlimited suffrage the Hawaiians have is a political right for which they are fitted. I have learned enough about their race characteristics, and their religious life, to know that they have an innate deference to authority, but that their views of life are so childish they cannot be safely trusted to manage for themselves. You must expect to keep indefinitely some surveillance

of the work here. But this is only the head centre of a large and expanding work. Bro Bingham's salary should be put to the account of the Gilbert Islands mission. Then as to salary here. You have very little idea how much money residents here must spend in order to live, and how little of comfort or convenience they get in return for their large outlays. Things wear out very fast in this constant alternation of sunshine and mist, or as it is now almost constant rain. Vermin destroy, though thieves do not steal. But enough of this.

The new student, to whom I have alluded, is one of the three I have been expecting this year, and with his wife, like the father admitted this year, pledged to the foreign work anywheres that the Lord may call. His older brother, Kaia, is one of the Marshall Islands missionaries, and this one's order in the foreign work has been caught from his brother. His wife is a kindred spirit, an earnest Christian worker.

The S.S. Jubilee, New Year's Day, was a very successful affair. The committee of the S.S. Assn presented to Father Lyons on New Year's Day $1150, as a token of gratitude from the Hawaiian Sunday Schools. I was appointed one of the Com. to take the gift to Father Lyons, but did not think

it best to go. A S. S. concert of Music one Saturday Evg netted $150 which paid the expenses of the feast provided.

It was intended that Kaumakapili and Kawaiahao S. S. should unite in holding a Christmas picnic, but the rainy weather prevented the outdoor gathering proposed, a fete champetre at "Laumania" (on the grounds of the Pres. of the N. P. M. S.) The feast for the Kaumakapili Children was provided in their Vestry Room. The addresses made by the older people would have done your heart good to hear, brief, stirring, earnest addresses to the young to stand up for Jesus, to stand firm in Christian faith, to stand out against all the temptations to sin so abundant now. A collection taken on the last Sunday in Dec. added $130 to the Building Fund for Kaumakapili Church. The bricks have been bought and are now on the ground, but no plan has yet been decided upon. Nothing will be begun in the way of building till the whole amount of money needed has been secured beforehand. The money raised amounts now to nearly $14000. The money subscribed for the Chinese Church fortaxpi now over $7000.

With New Year Salutations to you all
Yours truly O. H. Gulick

Rev. O. H. Gulick
Honolulu, Jan. 19, 1880.
Rec'd Feb. 7.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 212 Jan. 30, 1880 + Feb. 7, 1880
7 pages

B Not official – a personal letter. 2 1/2 S (1

Honolulu Jan. 31/80

Dr. Hyde

Dr. Br. Clark,

You cannot conceive how much we of the Hawaiian Board are surprised at your decision in regard to the Kusaie project. It seems to us a scheme, which you cannot have fairly considered with any adequate knowledge of the facts. I have already written to you fully about it before, but I wish to clear myself of any possible complicity with the scheme, or responsibility for it. We of the Hawaiian Board are a unit in condemnation of the scheme, excepting that Bro. Bishop favors it on the single consideration of its being more comfortable for Bros. Whitney & Pease. Every other feature of it is against his judgement & against the outspoken judgement of every member of the Board. If you could have had an interview with Mr. Hall, when he was in Boston, he could have enlightened you on many points which probably have never been brought under your consideration. You have never made any allusion in your

letters
to this unanimous disapproval on the part of our Hawaiian Board. When you wrote last May, with a quasi approval of the scheme, asking us to reconsider our action, we voted as before unanimously our disapproval of the plan for reasons assigned. We did not think that the responsibility of deciding the matter rested with us. Bros. Whitney & Pease were missionaries of the Am. Bd, and responsible to you rather than to us. We communicated to them our unanimous disapproval of the whole scheme. Bro. Doane (who favored the project) was with us and heard our discussions. We wrote to them that notwithstanding this opinion of ours, the Prud. Com. at Boston seemed to favor the project (as you do now with some additions that are still more astonishing to us) and in advising them of these facts cautioned them against the abandonment of Ebon for Kusaie except on the unanimous approval of all the Am. missionaries in Micronesia. We knew that Bro. Sturges thought as we did. But to our surprise,

without any consultation with the missionary on Ponape, Ebon has been abandoned, and preparations begun for putting up a school & other buildings on the leeward side of Kusaie. Money has been spent and more appropriated, and the end is not yet. Dr. Pease feels very sensitive about the Hawaiian Board's opposing his project. (Capt. Bray favors it, and Mr. Whitney has fallen in with it.) He thinks if we could see things as he sees them, we should think as he does. But there is advantage sometimes in looking down upon things in the perspective that distance gives, which cannot be available to a man who sees only what is close before his eyes. It is too late to re open and reconsider this Kusaie scheme. But there are some facts that ought to be remembered. The school is to be located out of the way of passing vessels & of the cooling trade winds on the leeward side of Kusaie, where there are perhaps 200 people in all on that island, speaking a language of their own, so that Marshall Islanders or Gilbert Islands

or Hawaiians cannot talk with them any more than an Englishman can. Where the school is to be located there are perhaps 20 people living within a radius of 5 miles. Where are to be found people to do the work of laborers, carpenters, cooks, gardeners &c &c? These are the people for whom any distinctive missionary work can be done. The Islanders are Christianized and have a Church organization & pastor of their own. — Then in regard to the school. Your Prud. Com limit it to those pledged to the work of the ministry. This excludes young people, and those who would do good work as teachers not preachers. / But what is needed most in the Marshall Islands is distinct missionary work to convert the people to Christianity, get them to desire righteousness, and to try to live a pure godly life. Start schools among them (for the few there are now are feeble and irregular attempts,)

schools regularly and thoroughly organized. Then when material has been prepared, it may be possible to select a few capable ones for further higher instruction. Are you aware of the fact that only Hawaiian missionaries have been laboring in the Marshall Islands other than Ebon, and that the people are still heathen in their notions and customs, only a few gathered into churches on one and another of these islands, without any personal supervision from the American missionary other than once a year perhaps two or three hours' talk in the Marshall Islands language, with which Dr. Pease has only 2 years' familiarity? It is disadvantageous enough to have a training school for the Marshall Islanders located at Ebon, but to remove it to Kusaie, 300 miles further westward in a region of doldrums and variable winds and currents running in different directions different-years, is suicidal.

It is proposed to teach only English. You have no idea of the difficulty of getting a savage people, who have no such culture as the Chinese and Japanese - no literature whatever - to study, as we understand the term. My students have the advantage of 60 years' previous training, but I am disappointed beyond all description in my endeavors to make them proficients in the ~~Hawaiian~~ English language. In fact, I have met only two Hawaiians, who know how to talk and write English as I can talk and write Hawaiian. I enclose a slip showing the kind of English written by any other Hawaiian than the two mentioned above. If only theological students are to enter this Training School, they must be of mature age and can have had no previous instruction in English.

It is to be a manual labor school the students to be taught to raise their

own food. Even in this tropical region such an achievement must be the result of years of trials and failures. It is not done at Lahainaluna except in part. The boys there raise their own taro, but it costs each one, besides this, 75c additional per week for articles he must buy to eat or drink with the taro.

In fact, both in teaching English, and in self support, the students would be better off in Honolulu than in Kusaie. They would have advantages for learning English where it is commonly spoken by all foreigners, and they could do as the Hawaiian students do and earn enough to pay all expenses and add to their personal possessions also.

So too, in doing missionary work among the Gilbert Islands, you do not seem to be aware of the fact that it could be done just as well from Honolulu as from Kusaie. It would take no more time to run down from this city

to the farthest island in that group where we have a missionary stationed, than it would to sail from Kusaie one months' sailing or than 1000 miles with winds (when there are any) dead ahead and ocean currents perhaps running faster Westward than any Westerly wind usually blows.

The proposition to purchase and maintain a tender of 60 tons for work in Eastern Micronesia is summarily set aside. But to us it seems to be the only feasible plan for any proper Expansion of the work in the North Pacific. Are we to be limited to the few missionaries and the few islands we now undertake to provide with Gospel light; or shall we not desire to emulate our brethren of the London Miss. Soc'y and stretch out the helping hand to the islands beyond inviting, even clamorous teachers of the Gospel?

Consider, too, what the Morning Star must be expected to do, even if we stop at Ruk — how much more time than even

will be needed to do even the amount of work attempted at present — if Kusaie be made the head centre of operations in Eastern Micronesia. Arrange it thus

1 month from Honolulu to Kusaie
2½ — from Kusaie & return among Gilbert Is.
2½ — ——— & return ——— Marshall —
2½ — ——— ——— Ponape, Ruk &c
1½ — to return to Honolulu & a week longer if via Kusaie.
2 months at Honolulu for repairs & communicating with S. F., not with Boston.

12 mos. and this, on the supposition that we have always as skillful a navigator and as energetic a man as Capt Bray.

But if the brethren at Kusaie do not wish the tender and will not use her, it is of no use to purchase a vessel and let it lie and not unused. The proposition for such a tender must come from them and they must feel the need and the responsibility of using her.

Mr. Taylor wants something in which to go about the Gilbert Islands. Dr. Gulick got the "Evening Star" from the California Sunday Schools. But it was not adapted to the work, could not be propelled by oars when the wind failed, shipped water fearfully when the wind was favorable, and was therefore abandoned. A good whaleboat is what is needed, which might be fitted up with many comforts and helps only experienced in these seas can suggest. That will carry sail enough when the wind is favorable, and can be rowed when the wind dies away. Do you remember the account Br. Bingham has given of his interisland perilous voyage? On our Telephonic Bulletin I read to-day of one of our island schooners trying for two days to get into our harbor — no wind outside, and current running the wrong way.

You speak also of relying on the

Commercial Marine. It is pleasant to think that there are, more than formerly, even when whale ships visited these islands as they do not now, opportunities to communicate with San Francisco. But it is vain to think of relying on trading schooners for missionary work. They have no regular time like freight or passenger packets. It is impossible to tell where they will go, when they will return. and the missionary's family must be kept long in suspense. And besides, not to condemn all with a word, the captains are apt to have women on board under such circumstances that no missionary can endure sights and language revolting to every pure minded person.

Bro. Bishop advocates Kusaie on the ground of consideration of greater personal comfort. But if I am not misinformed, the hot and moist climate of the high islands is as depressing ultimately to the physical constitution as the hot and dry climate of the coral islands. Dr. Pease gives

furniture
will not stay together: and book covers
drop off, and clothes mould, when not destroyed
by abounding vermin.

Why cannot Mr. Taylor go to Gilbert
Is as he proposed to do? Can we not devise
means for his comfort that will make
life there not only endurable but enjoyable.
The hold of the Morning Star is not half
filled. We can send earth enough to
make a vegetable garden such as Capelle
has at Jaluij; and, if nothing else,
lettuce & sweet potatoes can be grown.
We can send baled hay enough to feed goats.
We can put grain into old demijohns
so that weevil cannot get at it and
chickens may have something to eat.
We can send one or more iron tanks
to hold water enough for irrigation as
well as for household use. We can
furnish a condenser for boiling sea
water, and a small machine for making
ice & coal enough for fuel for both & for
the kitchen. And in every way the work
can be made more effective and the workers

more comfortable in many respects than the same amount of money could possibly do, if spent at Kusaie.

I have called this a personal, not an official letter, and I may have indulged in improper personalities. But I have no time to revise the Ephesians, any more than Paul had in writing the Epistle to the Hebrews, as I suppose. I want very much you should have the facts, put in such a way that you should not only understand what I mean to say, but so that you cannot misunderstand it. It has not been in my mind at all to reflect upon any person, but only to throw what light I could on what is a continually perplexing theme, the proper way of carrying on our missions in Micronesia. I am a little nearer than you to the mission field, but I have never visited it, nor ~~[illegible]~~ any missionary work there.

I am very glad your last letters were mailed direct to Bro. Bingham myself. Coming late Monday afternoon, it gave us opportunity to read them Monday evening and then arrange topics for discussion at the meeting of the Board the next day. We could not have done this had they come in the usual ways as previously. The absence of favorable winds this week has prevented the arrival of our interisland schooners, and no vessel has freight-enough to leave for S. F. this week, if I have been correctly informed: yet I put this in at a venture. Yours in haste,

C M Hyde

(Private)

There are one or two other matters that need not be put on file with your official communications.

I sent, as you requested, my memorandum of travelling Expenses last July. But I have heard nothing from you or Mr. Ward about it. I have not sold the horse yet which I bought then, and the money spent then is so much out of pocket, making me "short off," now.

I have tried since I came here, get together the few who would be interested in such an organization to form a Monday Eve Club for social & literary improvement, but could not succeed. I was asked a year ago, if I would not join some five or six other gentlemen who wanted to maintain an independent newspaper on the

right side in politics, morality, and religion: but the matter fell through. This year the matter was agitated anew, and I consented to do something in that way. Some five or six of us are therefore now engaged in writing for the Hawaiian Gazette, which was lately sold by the Government and bought in by the printer. It is not I presume generally known that I have any connection with it. I think it best to advise you of my connection with the enterprise. I have no pecuniary interest nor any editorial responsibility but meet the others of the corps of writers every Thursday afternoon for an hour to talk over affairs, compare views, and prepare leading articles and editorial paragraphs. I hope in this way without any great expenditure of time and effort to keep myself informed on the social and literary, scientific and religious questions of the day and exert some influence in forming and directing public opinion in our small community.

Yr E M Hyde

P.P.S. I have just learned that old Mrs. Chamberlain is lying in a stupor, found insensible in her room Saturday afternoon. If this should prove to be the final breaking down of the Earthly tabernacle, the home she would leave vacant could be available for Mr. Forbes as his residence. It may be that in this, Providence is opening the way for him to come to Honolulu so far as a home is concerned.

I suppose that Bro Bingham has written to you of the arrival of Kapali from Jaluit. He brings 3 motherless children with him, and perhaps on their account did not come to Honolulu on the Morning Star. Yet I cannot see why Capt. Gray might not have been authorized to call for him at Jaluit on the

way up from Kusaie. & their Maka, last year did not think highly of the Christian hospitality of the Ponape people among whom he remained while the Morning Star went west.

The steamer went by us last month without entering the harbor, much to the disappointment of 50 or 60 people who wanted to go to San Francisco, and of many others who had letters to send of importance at the beginning of the year. The storm that day was so severe Capt Cobb lay off the mouth of the harbor for 6 hours, did not dare to venture, but went off to S. F. with the pilot on board. He was a day late in coming up from Sydney.

C.M.H.

Perhaps the Congist would like the item in regard to Br. Lyons if you have not already sent it.

The Hawaiian Sunday Schools observed Jan. 1, as a Jubilee and Commemoration of completing the seven years' course of International S. S. Lessons. They contributed and sent that day $1200 to the veteran missionary Rev. L. Lyons of Waimea, in token of their appreciation of his work in preparing these lessons in Hawaiian.

Rev. C. M. Hyde, 5

Rec'd Feb. 7. 1880.

Honolulu.

✓

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
No. 213 - Feb. 16, 1880
3 pages

Honolulu, H. I. Feb 16/80

213.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Secy A B C F M Boston Mass

Dr Bro.

Yrs of Dec. 27, mailed direct, gave me the opportunity to write to you by a mail that left the same week I received Yours (Jan 26). Information we had recd in regard to Mr. Vrooman, lack of organizing ability, age, family, &c., has not induced us here to take any action in regard to his coming here to superintend the work among the Chinese. I see the statement made in the newspapers that a Chinaman who came here some time ago seems to have some official authority, inasmuch as he has visited the plantations taken Evidence &c. and for aught we know a Chinese Man of war may enter the harbor any day and demand satisfaction for injuries done Chinese citizens. I don't know that we can afford the Expense of an American Missionary Educated ~~in~~ Chinese. It is very humble work that must be done, scorned & scouted & stopped by many plantation owners, and not desired by the Chinese themselves. It will necessitate all sorts of inconveniences & hardships in travelling where facilities

for easy travelling are not to be expected. Dr Damon hopes to make out a strong case so that the Board may feel disposed to help the work here. The Christian Chinese have raised in cash $3700 on a subscription of $8900, and will soon have paid the price $4500 agreed upon for their building lot. Kaumakapili Church has now $4000 in cash towards the $15,000 they expect to spend. Would it be some architect in Boston, whom you know send on a plan for a Church building 45 x 80 to seat 500 or 600, brick, Romanesque style, with open, galvanized roofing, room for organ and choir back of, or by the side of the pulpit, seats in front of pulpit, 2 side aisles, ceiling panelled, walls plastered: seats on chord of the arc, not cushioned, Social & S.S. Room on the rear (or in basement if perhaps may be deemed least expensive) Social Room to be used for School Room, smaller rooms for Infant Class of 50 and Bible Class of 50, and in main room 100 sittings, 45 x 30, or larger if desired so as to form a T with the main building. The whole cost not to exceed 15,000. Can it be done? I have accepted the duty of S.S. Supt this current year also: but I think it best next year to do missionary work in the Churches outside, spending my Sundays away from home. This year it is important to keep a hold on the people till the Church is built.

Rev. H. Damon leaves us on this steamer, and I hope you will have the pleasure of meeting him and drawing out his views on the situation here. While he is absent, I have consented to take my turn at supplying the pulpit. Rev. S. E. Bishop & Rev. W. L. Jones will also assist and there will be others to come in occasionally.

It seems now as if matters had finally shaped themselves to secure the election of Bro. Forbes for Secretary. I intimated the possibility of such a thing to Chief Marshall Parke, and he said that it was just what he advised year ago. Mr. Forbes will be acceptable to the plantation owners and have influence with them which the present Secretary cannot never hope to have. If you have not already consulted the Prud. Com. in regard to Bro. Bingham's devoting himself to work for the Gilbert Islands here, I wish you would do so, and send him the proper authority for such work. It is I believe, the unanimous opinion of our Board that this is the advisable course to take. I thought that if your Com. should allow him $1000 as now, we might supplement it here by giving him a salary as "General Publication Agent" or some official designation of that sort and put him in charge of the Book Department. This would relieve Bro. Forbes of the little details that take much

time without any corresponding great results. He could attend to the mails also, and make up bags for the Micronesian Mission as opportunity offered. Br Bingham himself has been elaborating a scheme of Home and Foreign Secretaries: but you see at once the unadvisableness and impracticability of such a scheme, the divided responsibilities, the possible clashing of opinions, &c. Let Br. Forbes be Secretary and manage the details of the work as he may judge best, with the understanding that his main work is not in Honolulu but out among the Churches. He is willing to give himself to this work. He ought to have the salary you have suggested in order to enable him to live comfortably here. If I did not have a prudent, capable, thrifty wife, I could not make the ends meet.

I note your request in regard to an article on the situation here, and will try to have one ready for you. Our biennial election has just passed. The King undertook to dabble in politics, just enough to show his incapacity and imbecility. He advocated a ten million loan for internal improvements! and promised if he got it to raise the pay of the drunken rabble he calls his army! The foreign community will not

endure such nonsense: and there has been some pretty plain talk in the newspapers.

I wrote to you very fully in regard to the Kusaie scheme: so I will not enlarge upon it now. I do not wonder that the Whitneys felt sorry to leave Ebon; but as you can see for yourself, saw that there was no other way open to them but to remove to Ebon if they wanted to keep charge of the school. 25 scholars went with them, mostly boys, some teachers nearly ready to go out to teach. But to send Mr. Taylor there seems like sending a man to San Francisco to labor for the conversion of the Hawaiians. But still another point on which the whole scheme hinged in Dr. Pease's mind was the steamer to do the work among the islands. There is to be no steamer and we hear nothing from you even in regard to a schooner, to ply as under among the Gilbert Islands. Are you aware that the Morning Star has been many years in the service, and in these fierce tropical suns her timbers are no longer sound? It would be well to have a survey ordered that you may know from responsible parties exactly what her condition is.

The Morning Star arrived last night, just in time for Capt. Bray and Father Sturges to get

to the Evening service at Fort St. Father Sturges offered prayer, brimming over with thankfulness for Christ's rule over the nations; and for what civilization had done for this Community. I have had no time for any conversation with Capt. Bray. He has been beating up with light head winds and finally signalled for the steam tug to tow him in.

A new student came Saturday and the Gilbert Island Catechist is on the Morning Star. Every available room is occupied. The Hawaiian Board has appropriated $200 and I shall put up an addition immediately.

Yrs very tly,
C. M. Hyde.

Rev. C. M. Hyde
Honolulu, Feb. 16, 1880.
Rec'd March 4.
5

Mrs. Hyde's prayer meeting with her S.S. class every Monday afternoon is doing a good work. Last Saturday she had the first meeting of young Hawaiian girls to form a Juvenile Missionary Society. They are to work like the "Gleaners" of Fort St. Church, but for the Hawaiian missionaries. The name chosen is "Ka Lima Kokua", The Helping Hand. There were 65 present. Some of the young ladies of Fort St are helping her in this.

ABCFM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 214 - March 15, 1880
4 pages

Honolulu, March 15/80

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secy A B C F M

214.

Dr Bro,

I wrote you a private note soon after the steamer mail of last month, giving you some facts and impressions gathered from my talks with Capt Bray and Bro Sturges about the impracticability of the Kusaie scheme. Dr. Pease does not want Mr. Taylor there. I hope he will come out with the purpose of going to the Gilbert Islands. I think, if a friendly letter could be written to Bro Whitney, he would not desire to have his house put up at Kusaie, but might be persuaded to make a station on Mejuro, as we here would like to see done with a view to more frequent visits to the islands of the Marshall group, missionary tours, if trips in sailing vessels can properly be called tours.

Last Friday another Embarrassment developed. I have tried to stop it here but have not succeeded as I hoped to do, in relieving you from the trouble it will give you at Boston. Capt Bray it seems is commissioned not only

as Captain but Agent of the Morning Star, with full power to spend up to $9000 a year on the Expenses of the vessel. He sent his orders for ship's supplies directly to San Francisco the next day after the vessel arrived. He had no consultation with Mr. Hall nor any one else, about this. Mr. Hall naturally feels aggrieved, because he did not know Capt. Bray possessed any such authority. A further grievance is that Capt Bray has rather ignored him altogether in matters concerning the vessel, stating that his instructions were to consult Mr Dr Hyde & Mr. Bingham. It seems to me that your letter of instructions to him, did not contemplate setting aside Mr Hall as the Business Agent of the A B C F M: but that in view of his ignorance of matters and things here, you comforted him with the thought that Mr Bingham and myself would always be ready to give him any information or help he might need. Mr. Hall told me he was proposing to send in his resignation by this mail. I do hope that you can explain matters satisfactorily to him and persuade him to retain his connection

with the Board. I value very highly Mr. Hall's judgment and Experience as a business man. He keeps very close watch of his business and I do not know where you would find here a more careful and accurate business manager. His own business is not allowed to go at loose ends: and his close Economy is of great advantage to the Treasury of the Board which ought to have a dog rather than a sheep for its guardian. Bleating is not barking; nor is barking, biting. I hope Mr. Hall may yet be persuaded to withdraw his resignation or that if he does send it to you that you can persuade him to continue as in the service of the Board and in the interest of the Missionary work.

Another thing I am afraid of is that Capt Bray with his extreme carefulness to do trading honestly may get the Star into trouble with the traders by putting down his rates so low that the ordinary traders cannot compete with him. They give 3 yards of calico for a dollar, for instance. He gives 5. Now it seems to me that no matter what the cost of goods may be, he should be governed by the market prices there, not in Honolulu. He does not take into his account of profit, the great expense

account of the Star, "Goes to carry $5000 worth of salaries, as a business man might put it. I think Capt Bray is doing a noble work, doing it Enthusiastically; but a few years of Experience would work a change in some of his notions. He would consider expediency as well as absolute right. I hope he will, for many years, do the Master's work as zealously and as successfully and as acceptably as he has in these last two years.

I wish to give, I believe, of his trouble with the system of discipline he tried to maugurate by fining the sailors. The Atty Genl told him it would not be allowed, and so he paid the men in full. It is getting more and more difficult to get good sailors here, and I regret that any difficulty should have come up. I admire Capt. Bray's spirit through the whole affair, so far as I had any knowledge of it from my intercourse with him. It is too bad that an inhuman tyrant may be allowed to practise his cruelties unrebuked, but such any attempt to be humane and Christian is received as an unwarranted interference with sailors' rights. But this Government has always exercised a jealous care in behalf of Hawaiian seamen.

I wish I could say that the Government was deeply interested in promoting the welfare of the Hawaiian people. [The King would revoke the present wholesome restraint desiring to please by giving loose rein to the lower animal propensities. And the present administration seem to care little how soon the Hawaiians cease to exist, if only the islands are production enough to furnish good incomes for officials and business men.] We are having liquor sold freely in spite of law, and as a result murders here and there traceable to liquor as the cause. When will public sentiment demand the suppression of this infamous liquor traffic?

I have received for the Institute a present of $500 from my uncle, and $50 from his wife's sister. I have made arrangements to put up some new dormitories for the students, for the rooms are all full, and those I have extemporized for the present purpose, are not suited for permanent occupancy. It is a matter of gratification that the Hawaiians themselves seem to appreciate the work of the Institute, and I hope to see the rooms all full again next October when the present class shall have found their places to work in these churches.

Sickness and death are busy doing their fatal work among us. A young grandson of Dr. Baldwin, 6 years old, the youngest son of Dwight Baldwin was buried yesterday. The death of Clarence Cooke, the youngest son of Mr. A. F. Cooke, is a great loss to the community as well as a sad event for the family. His young widow (a niece of Rev. H. Bingham) has the sympathy of all, left as she is with a babe to be reared without a father's care. Honolulu has lost its reputation for healthfulness. The typhoid fever, the fatal disease of our modern civilization, has made sad havoc in the ranks of our little community.

And independent Evangelist, Elder John G. Hook, formerly a (Baptist?) City Missionary in Boston, has come to Honolulu and begun a series of meetings. I cannot tell much of the probable results. There is need enough of a thorough work of grace: whether this is the way in which God may be about to move as remains to be seen. The bereavements we have experienced would seem to have stupefied rather than aroused us.

Mr. Richardson has written to me, asking me to prepare something for the English. The relations of this community to the N. G. are so close that any expression of opinion or sentiment, comes back at once. The first letter I wrote, spoke of the land bought for our house as the "Dillingham" lot. That innocent little word brought back inquiries by the next mail from the family friends what that meant, had he been forced to sell out &c. &c. I have been very shy of "writing for the papers," preferring to let others do it: and indeed I have my hands and time so full that it is hard to crowd in any extra work even edgeways.

We are thankful to a favoring Providence that through all those sad experiences of sickness and death our household has been mercifully spared.

The Morning Star has been in the hands of the carpenters for thorough repairs, and it ought to be known to the credit of the builders that her timbers are the admiration of the shipwrights for soundness. Equally thorough work in past years ~~would~~ might have prevented the necessity for such extensive repairs as are now going on.

We have had two weeks of consecutive wet weather and the roads are in a frightful condition. We need a city government, rightly to attend to the management of our increasingly important municipal interests. The population has increased so fast that the Government has now dispersed at auction of nearly all its available building lots on the "Plains." We shall soon be in the centre of the city instead of being in the suburbs.

Yrs very tly,

C M Hyde

Rev. C. M. Hyde
Honolulu, March 15, 80.
Rec'd Apr. 1.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 215 - March, 15, 1880
1 page

Private

Honolulu Mar. 15/80

Rev. N. G. Clark
Dr Bro.

Mr. Hall has just told me that he withholds his resignation for the present. I believe that Capt. Bray is a man who will learn, and something must be taken into account, and charged to ignorance and want of good breeding rather than any evil intent. He spoke to Mr. Hall in too swaggering a tone when Mr. Hall was only doing his duty in giving him some wholesome advice. And he has sent the Star into debt about $200 which might have been avoided by following Mr. Hall's advice.

I presume there was no intention that he should act without any consideration of Mr Hall's feelings or position. It ought to have been so stated to Mr Hall, if he was not to be consulted in provisioning the vessel or arranging for her expenses.

Please hand the enclosed order to Mr. Hutchins.

Yrs very tly,

C M Ryder.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
No: 216 - Feb. 26, 1880
2 pages

Rev. C. M. Hyde, 216.

Private.

Honolulu Feb. 28/80

Dr. R. W. Clark,

Recd March 29

In talking over the voyage of the Star with Capt Bray, I have learned some facts, or received some impressions, which it may be well to let you know.

I had been all along under the impression that Dr. Pease was planning to remove the Training School for the Marshall Islands Mission to Kusaie. To that end all his arguments and appeals seemed addressed. But the real intent seems now to have been simply to get away from the Whitneys. The two families do not live in harmony. The Brays are in sympathy with Dr. Pease, for the reason, if I am not mistaken in my impression, that Dr.

Pease talks the higher Christian life notions. The Whitneys perished in going with the Peases, and Dr. P. finds himself in even a worse predicament than before the move.

Then some of the disadvantages of the new location ought to be known. The land is not a prairie, but a series of gulches and ridges. Dr. Pease's house is put on the only level spot available on the hill side. To build the Whitneys' house in a similar location; it will be necessary to dig out a building spot. To counteract the appropriation for the Whitneys' house would just suit Dr. Pease.

It is so much colder than on Ebon that the Marshall Islanders feel the change and will need warmer clothing. They have no friends there as at home to bring them food, and for these reasons it is going to be increasingly expensive to maintain the school on Kusaie. I wrote to you

what I had heard about the climate of these high islands as being humid and hot: cold and wet would seem to be the impression made on the Gilbert Islanders. Mud is one hindrance to travelling as well as the ridgings of the surface, ~~while~~ on the low coral islands there is no difficulty in walking all about the island.

The location chosen is between the Lee Harbor and the South Harbor. The other Morning Star was ~~once~~ wrecked, coming out of the South Harbor by getting into the strong current that sets all along that side of the island. On the Star's return this voyage from Ponape, they found it difficult and dangerous to navigate in that region, or to lie to: and touched the reef more than once. Capt Gray's good seamanship

And uninterrupted watchfulness cannot be too highly commended. The currents in and out of these big lagoons, at the rise and fall of the tides are of tremendous velocity. The wonder is each year that our Packet has returned in safety.

The Board of Survey have not yet examined the vessel. We have had continuous rainy weather this year, drizzly and sloshy, rather than in fast and furious floods as some times. Capt. Drago's object in going to Hong Kong was to get new rigging for the vessel. It being a free port he says, the back dues for port charges (say $2000 in all) would not have to be paid as would be the case at S. F. or any American port. Would it not be well (if this is the case) to try and secure release from such an onerous charge, if it should be decided next year to send the vessel to S. F.?

Capt Gray, much to his credit, had been unwilling to use any cruel methods of discipline on board a missionary vessel. He established a system of fines for drunkenness, sleeping on watch, disobedience of orders &c &c. But though he had done this on American Vessels, it seems to have been a new practice in these waters. (When much to his surprise the Sailors refused to take the deduction to which they had agreed) Capt Gray at once laid the matter before the Atty Genl for his decision. While he had it under consideration, the Governor of this island (Oahu) came down to threaten him that if he did deduct the fines from the seamen's wages, he would not be allowed to ship another Hawaiian Crew, and all privileges now accorded to the Star would be forfeited. When the final decision came from the Atty Genl, that any deduction of wages would not be allowed, Capt Gray paid the men off in full. His conduct throughout

the whole affair was manly and Christian. I am sorry that our present government is so little in sympathy with truth and righteousness.

Your letter of Jan. 26 was rec'd yesterday: and a letter from my uncle William Hyde enclosing $500 for the A. P. M. I. I am busy at work, planning for two or three new buildings; a wash house, an additional row of dormitories, a model parsonage, are buildings I have long desired to have erected, but have been waiting for the funds. You may be sure that this is very acceptable.

In regard to teachers I will make inquiries. What I should like to secure for the Hawaiians here is teachers who have had experience and success in teaching the negroes. It is such teachers that we need, not merely persons who have an idea that they would like to teach. I

asked for the names of some with whom I might correspond. If you could send me any such names, I would be glad to be put into communication with such persons, if with the names you could give me any information as to their experience and qualifications. I have been trying to get from the Board of Education larger appropriations for our 4 Girls' Boarding Schools that we might have experienced teachers for each. Mrs. Capt. Bray has very kindly offered to teach at Kawaiahao Seminary, and expects to begin her duties there next Monday. Miss Bingham has been at Hilo for nearly six months suffering from a broken shoulder bone and is unable now to assume the full burden of care and leadership in that school.

In regard to lady teachers for Kusaie, or Ponape, under the present circumstances you will see the need of cautious deliberation. With the lack of harmony on Kusaie and the condition of the families on Ponape both the married ladies liable to break down in the service at any moment. I could wish matters were different, but you see for yourself how they are.

Capt Bray spent last week at our house and Br. Sturges is with us this week. We are glad to be able to entertain such guests. Capt Bray and his wife have had a most sunshiny uplifting Christian influence in both the voyages he has made, and I hope he has any more to make. He seems not at all aggrieved though disappointed at the failure of the project for a steamer.

Yours truly

C. M. Snyder

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
No. 217 - April 8, 1880
6 pages

Honolulu, H. I., Apl 8/80

217.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Secy A.B.C.F.M. Boston Mass.

Dr Bro,

Yr letters of Feb. 18, 24, and Mar 11 were recd March 23, and 27. The order for $80.70, Expenses of the tour on Hawaii, is perfectly satisfactory. I did not sell the horse for $75 as I hoped to do, but for $50, but will consider the difference as a special contribution to the cause. Let it pass as such, without any further allusion to it. Any travelling Expenses I may incur this year will be light as Kauai can all be thoroughly visited in a week's time. The new steamer makes the trip in one night. I want to go to Lahainaluna to make sure of some students from the Seminary. I presume you have learned from other sources that the Chapel, the main building of the School, was burned down one night. The fire was first discovered in the Chapel tower, and was probably the work of an incendiary outside of the school. Government will rebuild at once. The wonder is, with all your voluminous correspondence that you can read up all the reports from the Missions. I write perhaps too much for you to think of reading

with minute attention. As to the special points you notice, let me say, that I have received the Geographies and put them at once into the hands of the students. They have been the text books for the Friday morning recitation. The students are pleased with them, because the style of language is better adapted to their comprehension than more formal text-books. Mr. Hutchins has not sent me any statement as to what books have been sent me on the appropriation of $50 made by the Prud. Com. for books for the Institute. I have not received the copy of Plumer's "First Truths," you say you sent me by mail. I received a copy of Davies' Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon which Mr. Hutchins writes to me he knew nothing of though it was stamped as sent from the A B C F M.

In regard to the new Secretary, matters seem now all favorably arranged for the election of Bro. Forbes. The action of the Prud. Com. in distinctly approving, in so many words, Bro. Bingham's devoting himself to the Gilbert Islands literature, was to the point: but in the extreme scrupulousness of his sensitive nature it seemed to him that this ought to have been called the plan of the Committee on Foreign

Mijsons (of the Hawn Bd) and not Mr. Bingham's plan. But I think after all it is very satisfactory.

I do not think that you can have a very correct conception of our sugar plantations and the condition of the laborers employed. The rough work and the drudgery of cultivating Cane is not in itself an elevating Employment. Most of the day light is consumed in these tasks, and night comes to them so wearied to do much but sleep or drink and smoke. The plantations are not such large estates as singly to form each a parish. Yankee push gets more out of laborers here than the English planter under British rule is allowed to demand. Refusal to work is a criminal offence, punishable by fine and imprisonment. However good, on paper, may be the regulations of the government, it must be evident to you that practically the condition of the Contract laborer on Hawaiian plantations is not favorable to the developement of any very high type of religion or civilization. To my mind, Mr. Taylor's place and work can only be at the Gilbert Islands, in the homes of the people, lifting and training them to better things. I do not see how Judge Judd could countenance the notion that Mr. Taylor would find opportunity to do

successful missionary work here. Mr. Bingham has succeeded in getting quite a class of Gilbert Islanders every Sunday afternoon. When sick at the Hospital, he finds enought there also to be done for their comfort. You know something of the condition of things at the South. The "planter's pets" (a common name for contract laborers) are not held as slaves, but they are under engagement to work, day in and day out, Sundays and holidays excepted, for the planter, and his work must be done. We hope that in conference with Mr. Taylor and his associate (?), we may lay out a plan of operations which will make the Gilbert Islands with the Lord's blessing as much of a wonder in missionary enterprise as the Sandwich Islands formerly were. Kapu has done wonders on Tapiteuea since his return. I thought I saw it in his face and his whole bearing as he sailed out of the harbor, his gaze and attitude like that of a man absorbed in his idea, and that idea the divine idea of human redemption. May the Lord bless him still more abundantly. I was in hopes to send one of the graduating class this year to help him, but the young woman to whom he was engaged broke off the match as soon as

he proposed offering himself to the Hawaiian Board as a candidate for the foreign work. He is now negotiating with another, but I am afraid it will be too late to complete the arrangements for his departure this year.

Now as to Kusaie. I do not wonder that you feel embarrassed by the contrariety of opinion expressed by those, whom you expect to furnish facts and thoughts on which to base your decisions. The longer I live the more highly do I value good judgement as an element of character essential to success in life. I only wish that I had a better personal qualification in this respect. I cannot claim any special excellence in this quality, and am glad to defer to others. I know that Dr. Pease's opinion in regard to Kusaie and the kind of missionary work he proposed to do, was very pronounced. Have you or any sub-Committee examined carefully the reasons he has assigned in support of his opinion, the elaborate paper Mr. Bingham prepared, and the rejoinder made by Dr. Pease? It seems to me that any careful consideration of the points made by Dr. Pease will not lead others any more than it influenced the judgement of the whole Hawaiian Board, to see that his opinion is supported by his arguments.

Giving permission to Mr. Whitney to return home for a visit is a way out of the present complication. I wish that he could have arranged it so as to continue on at Ebon doing his work in his own way and letting Dr. Pease take to Kusaie the few pupils whom he claims as his special charge. But I see you do not favor two separate mission establishments for the Marshall Islands. The greater expense of the Kusaie School and the difficulties in the way would soon be apparent. I can sympathize with what I suppose would be Mr. Whitney's feelings, seeing the school he had labored to establish for these years of hard labor, suddenly diminished to a mere fragment. But it seems to me, too, that rising superior to every feeling of jealousy he might say, let me continue on where I have been laboring. Yet, as he says, he has been there so long that a change is very desirable. So probably your plan of giving him permission to return home for a visit is the best way out of the present complication. As I wrote to you before, I had supposed all along that what Dr. Pease wanted was the removal of the school to Kusaie. His own removal being apparently determined upon, what

else was there for Mr. Taylor to do but to remove also with the school?

Kaumakapili people are not yet settled on any plan. It is a difficult matter to suit them because they have some ideas and wishes that do not appear at first on the surface. It seems as if they desired quite as much a large place for native mass meetings as better conveniences for religious worship. I have the Quarterly and its plans. Have you seen the Methodist Church Extension Annual? I think our Coigl Church Building Society might get some useful hints from that publication.

We had a narrow escape from fire at the Institute last Saturday. About half past ten in the morning while one of the students was eating in the dining room, he ~~smelt~~ noticed the odor of smoke in the air, and going back to the room he had just left, found the bed in flames. The mosquito netting made a quick hot fire, and but for the fact that the walls were of adobe and plaster, nothing could have saved the building. As it was, every pane of glass in the window near was stained and cracked by the heat: and the ceiling (of ulewood) was in flames. A

woman from one of the neighboring houses tore off the shingles from the roof and poured water on the flames, a line was formed and buckets of water dashed on the burning mass. The fire was out before the Engines arrived, which was a providential favor. If a stream of water had been put upon the building, it would have washed the walls away. The student in whose room the fire occurred, lost his bedding and bed, some personal effects in a portmanteau under his bed, and some clothing hanging near. He was burned in the face in his endeavors to put out the fire and to save his property. Everything was removed from the adjacent rooms in fear that the whole row of buildings was doomed to destruction. I was ignorant of all this till when it was over. Bro Bingham came to congratulate me on the great deliverance. He was at the building very soon after the alarm was given, but I heard nothing of it. I was just saddling my horse to go to a meeting of the Racers of Kaumakapili Church: but could only direct about cleaning up after the fire. During Saturday morning the students were all away except Kaawa who was preparing to go to Kaneohe to preach, and Kauhi who was unwell. The damage done was very slight. I set the students at work Monday

~~now~~ shingling the roof. When the new sleeping rooms are finished, I shall put Kaawa in one while I repair damages in his room.

I am building an addition of 3 new rooms, each 12 by 20 and 10 ft high, for our quarters are so crowded now, and the prospect is good for another term. The estimated cost was $500 but by employing one white man as head carpenter, and doing the rest of the work by the students, I hope to reduce the cost at least one third. The building has verandahs 6 ft wide, front and rear. The rear verandah will furnish closet-room and working room, while the main room will be devoted to use as the living room. The students have so far managed to find ~~work~~ work on the premises or near by, or as to earn their own support as heretofore. Mrs. Hyde has taken the wife of the latest comer, to teach her housekeeping practically in our own house, and the young woman seems greatly pleased with the opportunity. She has had no training in housework previously but is proving herself apt to learn.

I wish we could have a fresh importation of teachers for our Girls' Boarding Schools. I cannot now definitely make any engagements,

Either for Kawaiahao, or the other three schools. If you know of any Experienced and successful teachers who would like to engage in a self denying work, yet one which repays manyfold the Expenditure of time and strength and the sacrifice of personal ease, I should be glad to have you send me the names and qualifications of any whom you may know so that I can begin at once a correspondence. I was in hopes that Miss Bingham might continue on as she has done, but the sickness she has had, and the accident she met at Hilo, have been rather too severe for her frail frame. If she must resign, I should like to know of one who could take her place. Miss Bingham has taken no action in the matter. The Trustees have had no meeting; yet appearances now seem to me to indicate the possibility of a change, perhaps soon. I mention this, you will notice, as a possibility, in my opinion, not as a matter known or determined upon. So, you will take notice also, that it is not a matter to be spoken of.

I sent by you by Doctor Damon a photograph I have had taken of the students. Don't you think them a promising set of young fellows? I fear laziness, rather than downright wickedness,

may be the easily besetting sin of some. I am glad that I can feel such confidence in their Christian integrity, and such hopes for their future usefulness.

The new Legislature will assemble this month. There is reason to feel considerable anxiety about the legislation that may be inflicted upon the country. I think there are only 3 of foreign birth chosen. The question of immigration in labor ships, of Chinese immigration, of free rum, of licensed opium selling, may all be acted upon unfavorably, that is, unrighteously. Some of us are trying to rouse, create, lead a public opinion that will assert and maintain the Right.

I presume Bro Bingham will write to you of the arrival of the Govt labor ship with 282 on board. 3 other ships are to follow each with 120 or more. Several died on the passage. Many came on board suffering from diarrhea induced by starvation.

I hope that Rev. Forbes will be able to superintend the Chinese work, as well as that for foreign churches, besides the Hawaiian & the foreign fields. Is not that work enough cut out for one man?

The arguments used for free rum are the same as those we hear at home. A licensed opium trade, it is supposed would add $15,000 a year to the revenue.

As I go to Waialua to-day I write before the steamer arrives. It is expected 2 days earlier. The escape from fire at San Francisco for the last steamer was a wonderful Providence. Yrs very tly C M Hyde

Rev. C. M. Hyde S

Honolulu, Apr. 8. 1880.

Rec'd May 1.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 218 – June 7, 1880
4 pages

Honolulu, June 7, 1880.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dr Bro,

We have been making history so fast lately that I have not time to write much history. Instead of beginning at the beginning, let me mention first, the last Event of the day. The Association held its last Session today. The students of the N. P. M. S. prepared a farewell feast to which they invited all the members of the Association and their friends Generally. They have been saving their money for this - each, so much a week - since last January. The abundance of good things provided gave no indication that out of their deep poverty - wages $3 a week - they had provided with such liberality for their guests. The new tables and table linen and chairs were enough for all the Guests: but only the foreign element used knives and forks. The pot roasted pigs and chickens and fish, prepaid à la Hawaii disappeared au naturel. The occasion was a very pleasant one and the after dinner talk and singing was very creditable to the students. The tables were laid in the broad verandahs of the Institute buildings.

Last Evening at the close of the Foreign Missionary Sermon, the student who is under appointment to go to the Gilbert Islands (S. Kahea Maunalua) was married to Miss Hattie Kanui (from the Waialua Female Seminary.) [There is no need to recount to you the various obstacles over which persistent energy triumphed in accomplishing this. There seems to be something strangely fatal in the atmosphere of this country to over-assured hopes. I could not imagine that anything could occur to prevent the marriage — so near was it to its consummation. But I have learned in this country to depend upon nothing until it has become an actual fact. I never could have anticipated the death of Kaawa only a few weeks before completing his course of study: nor that at the graduating Exercises last Friday Evening, the second student on the programme, the leader of the singing, should have been taken sick and not able to be present. I could recount many such experiences since I have been here, so that it seems to be almost a law of nature, "there must be a slip between the cup and lip."] All accounts I have heard from those who have known Hattie Kanui speak of her in the highest terms. Mr. Hyde attended to his

trousseau and the crowded house watched with Eager interest the bridal party as they advanced up the broad aisle to the front of the pulpit platform. Her schoolmates sent a delegation from Waialua to see the marriage, and have done much in helping her make the necessary preparations.

Father Lyons has written a new Home Missionary Hymn to be sung to the same tune as our familiar For. Miss. hymn of Bishop Heber's. I had it printed and distributed for use in the services last Sunday morning, on the occasion of the Annual Home Miss. Sermon. Br. Forbes' appeal for more laborers brought a response from one young man, whom I asked Thursday Evening to consider the matter, but not give me any answer till he should be convinced he knew what the Lord Jesus wanted him to do. He came to me Sunday afternoon to say that Mr. Forbes' appeal had decided him and he felt that the Lord Jesus wanted him. [His mother is a daughter of Mr. Brewer: his father a son of Gov. Laughton of Kentucky But of course these facts are not to be mentioned. You would be interested in knowing his parentage. He has not had much education And has only a very little knowledge of English.] He is a natural

orator, after the style of Henry Clay of Kentucky. [My hope in regard to him is, that if he can only be filled with the Holy Spirit, and kept emptied of all self-conceit, he may prove a successful Evangelist. Since I have come here, I have felt that these Churches needed to be roused from lethargy, and have been looking for the Hawaiian who could do it. The Lord seems to be guiding in this and I have high hopes that he will prove a chosen vessel, furnished and prepared for the Master's use.] The student who went out last year (J. W. Kapu) has developed considerable tact in building up the church over which he was put in charge, and bringing in Mormons, Catholics, Independents. I trust the Lord will give him much of the Holy Spirit's presence, keep him humble, and make him as successful as he is devoted to his work. [I hope in connection with Br. Forbes to see what use we can make of his peculiar gifts in building up other churches on this island that are run down and almost run out. Such is the condition of too many of these native churches.] Saturday Evening I gave the Annual Address before the Convention. Prof. W. D. Alexander takes my place as President.

He comes to Honolulu again to reside, as the work on the Government Survey will occupy him here. He leaves Makawao quite desolate. I am sorry for Miss Carpenter, and do wish we could secure an assistant for her. She is isolated altogether too much for her own health. But we cannot help the social and industrial changes which have depopulated that region and built up large communities on the sea shore. There was a large S. S. celebration Saturday morning. Although I had been appointed Chairman of the Executive Committee, I had so much else to attend to, that I declined the appointment. The native ministers managed the affair entirely, and it was a great success. The King was there, by invitation, and made a very good address. I invited the King to attend the graduating Exercises of the theological students: but previous engagements prevented him from accepting, although his note of reply expressed his gratification at being invited. I enclose some programmes. Father Lyons translated, especially for the occasion, "Blest be the tie that binds" "The Missionary's Call" "The Three Calls". The Students without any teacher learned to sing these pieces and they sang very well. Their addresses

were well delivered and well received. The Examination in the morning was also very gratifying as showing the progress made in intellectual ability and attainment of knowledge since the last year. Only one of the 3 new students of last year, who remain over, will take charge of a church this vacation. The other two I do not think to be competent to take charge of any Church yet.

I have no time to write more save to say that the indications are now that I shall have a large class next year. I want 20, at least. But I am afraid I shall have no one to help me. Mr. Bishop has (conditionally) accepted a position on the Government Survey, very much to my regret, and asks me to his ~~own~~ also, as he had become very much interested in the Students. Miss Bingham has just come to me to tender her resignation as Principal of Kawaiahao Seminary. The way is open for some such person as I wrote to you in my last to secure. I hope you will succeed in finding some one to come out to us, engage her, and send her on. The Trustees have taken no other steps. We put the matter now into your hands. I hope that you will be able

to send us at once some one to take charge of the School – a first class teacher, seeking the Conversion of her pupils, ready to put up with small annoyances, but having high ideas of what the Grace of God can accomplish.

Yrs very truly,

C M Hyde

Dr. C. M. Hoja.

Honolulu, June 7, 1880

Recd June 25.

S

L

Fem. Teacher

Last page

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 219 - Aug. 30, 1880
2 pages

Honolulu, Aug. 30/80

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.
Dr Bro,

In my haste to get my letter to-day into the steamer's mail in the midst of many interruptions, I had no time to acknowledge the receipt of Mr. Scheffelin's publications. While these may not be, so far as I can judge, suitable for the students' use, they may be of service to me indirectly in the preparation of papers for publication. I hope now to be able to write for the newspapers in Hawaiian having Mr. Forbes here to revise my work. I want very much to prepare a Sunday School paper, that shall be wholly religious in its subjects, language, illustrations and without advertisements. My idea is to publish one paper for the children on the first of each month and one for the young folks on the 15th of each month. I want to furnish the papers at 25¢ each per year, if it is possible to do so. I want to take this year to prepare materials, and begin the publication Jan. 1, 1882. I shall expect my students to take for their Exercises translations from the English of suitable pieces. Could you get for me some bound volumes of the Well Spring, Child's World, or other

children's papers? Unbound papers would doubtless furnish materials for clippings; and perhaps you could get me a quantity and variety of these things the Woman's Board, or some other source. This people need instruction, crave it, but the prop has not been used as fully as it might have been. The workers have been too few, so few that it is no wonder if they feel discouraged at the appalling disproportion between their strength and the needs so painfully glaringly evident, which no one even attempts to meet. The Hawaiians are growing fewer in number every year, it is true, but that is no reason why no effort should be made to help them or to save them. They cannot safely be left to themselves. We must labor for them as we do for the drunkards at home, lift them out of the gutter, and then hold them up with never faltering patience and Energy.

You have asked me once or twice, if I have Copy of Plumer's Truths for the People. I brought out the volume with me when I came.× But it is beyond the grade of mind and culture I have to deal with. None are beyond grammar school boys in ideas or methods. Genl Armstrong has promised to send me such English books as he

× The book you name is Plumer's First Truths. That I have not g

finds are popular with the Indians whom he is Educating at Hampton. He gave the people here last Friday Evg a lecture on the "Hawaiian Problem", which is to be published, I believe. Do you have the Honolulu papers at the Mission Rooms regularly? We hear to-day that the Government (!) has bought the Advertiser for $20000 (!!) and that Walter Murray Gibson is to be the Manager (!!!) Speaking of sales Mrs. Armstrong has to-day sold her house to the Catholics for $10,000. She expects her daughter, Mrs. Weaver from California next week, and is proposing to return with her. So the old missionary workers are passing away. It is sad to see how many of them look with utter hopelessness on the work done here. But I am cheered by finding so much stanch loyalty to God and righteousness among Hawaiian Church members. Feble, ignorant, few though they may be, they are the hope and the strength of the nation now.

I have nothing more hopeful in regard to the Employment of Miss Payson in Mission work for the Chinese here. The Government would give $300 to a teacher of English in the Chinese school, if there were 30 scholars. But as yet the number is only 17. Board is $9 to $12 per week: so that you can see

Miss Payson

how inadequate for her support would be a teacher's salary. We have not got taken up the Chinese work in any effective and organized form in the Hawaiian Board. So far all the Board has done has been to grant aid to various Colporteurs who have been employed by foreign Churches and paid by them in part. When Mr. Forbes gets fairly at work in the duties of his office we shall have this matter fully discussed. I think he is in favor of an American Missionary: but to my mind the work is not such as to warrant the outlay for the salary needed for such a missionary. The Church in Honolulu is not such as to satisfy any one of ability. I am glad to report all the Girls' Boarding Schools as being unusually full. The people are awake to the need of a good Education for their girls but they are poor and $50 a year seems to many of them a large sum to pay. I shall expect by the mail next week some letters from you in reference to the work in Micronesia. I see that the London Missionary Society have concluded that the work for which their steamer the Ellengowan was adapted has been so far accomplished that they propose to sell her and put on a schooner in her place.

In my hty C M Hyde

Rev. W. DeLong
Care Prudential Committee
Boston Mass.

I have received a copy of the Cousins' Report this year with my Report and only one to received from no other.

I take it for granted that you will find no office no more for any family.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 220 - Aug. 30, 1880
3 pages

Honolulu, Aug. 30/80

220.

Rev. C. G. Clark, D.D.
Secy A B C F M
Dear Bro,

You will have seen in the papers before this reaches you some account of our unsettled state here. I have sent to my Uncle at Ware the Honolulu papers of the last four weeks. If you do not have them at the Rooms and would like to read them, please send to him at Ware for them. I asked him to reserve them for you in case you wished to see them. I was away from Honolulu while the commotion was at its height and returned last Saturday to find matters still unsettled, but quiet and good order have been maintained. It would seem as if the people, having freely and plainly expressed their opinions, are waiting quietly for the triumph of what is right, and wise and reasonable. It is to all appearance the King against the people. To my mind this absence of all rioting and disorder, in the face of such provocation as the King has given are proofs of the solid weight of power in free constitutional Government in contrast with the miscalled strong Government of absolutism and arbitrariness.

The King has been trying to carry out a policy of greed and lustfulness, and has found in Moreno a ready tool. So it seems to me rather than that Moreno has influenced the King to undertake the reckless and ridiculous measures which have been inaugurated during the last few weeks. It is the old contest between decency and good order on the one side, greed and lustfulness on the other. Every time the side of right and justice has come out superior, and so I doubt not it will now. The presence of Gen. Armstrong and Mr. Brigham here, just now, has been of great service in putting before the King plainly and positively the sure and sad results of the course he has been pursuing. I hope that you will see one or both of these gentlemen soon. They can give you a better account of the state of affairs than anything I can write. It has been evident for some time that the King was bent on a course of mischief, and that he was the malefficient influence in the Islands at the present time. The laws against intemperance, licentiousness, leprosy have not been enforced because he did not want them to be. Under his influence the representatives have made fools of themselves and brought government into contempt by the ridiculous schemes that have been

advocated and approved. A subsidy to China steamers, a Ten Million loan, a Coronation, a Genealogy of the Chiefs, &c. &c. are some of these absurdities of legislation. The community were aroused at last. The ministry secured a majority in the Legislature. Notice was given that no more new measures should be introduced, unfinished bills were hurried through, a vote of confidence in the ministry 22 to 10 was passed, and the Parliament was prorogued. There was hardly time to breathe easy when the news was spread that the King had demanded the portfolios of all the members of the Cabinet. New appointments went begging, but at last the new Ministry was announced, all conspicuously unfit for the various positions, and most outrageous of all to the respect and confidence of the Community was the appointment of a notorious adventurer, one C. C. Moreno, to be Minister of Foreign Relations. An indignation meeting was called for Monday Aug 16th ult, strong condemnatory resolutions were passed by a vote of 1500 to 21, and a committee appointed to communicate them to the King. He refused them admission to the palace. The foreign diplomatic corps went in a body and demanded the removal of Moreno. Much against his will, the King complied,

but Moreno still continues his intimacy at the palace. No other change has been made; in fact, the foreign representatives could not in any orderly way interfere with the domestic affairs of the Kingdom. The King shows no signs of yielding and the people will not resort to violence. There has been some talk of deposing Kalakaua and putting Queen Emma on the throne. It could be done easily because the majority of the Hawaiians here in Honolulu would favor such a step. But she would most likely be under English influence, and it has been thought best to keep Kalakaua on the throne but under such control as to prevent the repetition of such folly and wickedness as he has been guilty of in these last few days, the culmination of an uninterrupted course of ill-doing ~~Ever~~ since he came to the throne. The cause of all this trouble has largely been the utter neglect by the better portion of the community of all political questions for their absorption in business enterprise. The King has been left to himself. Irreligious man as he is, he has naturally gravitated downward, indulging vain and vile desires, choosing evil companions and counsellors, till he has gone so far that in self-respect the leading men of the community have been obliged to call a "halt" in this downward progress

of people and government. The end is not yet, but the same kind Providence that has so often and so wondrously interfered for the deliverance of this nation, will not forsake us now.

All this is not the worst. One of the new appointees was Kuaea. Not only is he notoriously unfit for the position of Minister of Finance, but grave charges of immorality are now brought against him. His deacons have asked him to resign. In a business meeting of the Church yesterday, he refused to put a vote in favor of asking Mr. Henry Waterhouse to act a Chairman of the Building Committee. The whole congregation rose and left him. It is very sad to think that after standing so well for eighteen years he should have so foolishly thrown away his character and his influence and his position. I do not wish to condemn him unheard, and hope to have an interview with him to-morrow and talk over the situation kindly and freely and plainly.

I write to you from Koloa, Kauai. Dr. Smith has nobly maintained his influence for Christ on that island. But he feels the infirmities of age and is very desirous that some one should come and take his place. There are not foreign residents enough to

make a sizeable Church. But there are families Enough with wealth enough to assure a man a Comfortable support. $1200 & a house. Whoever you may find willing to come, must come expecting to forego the social privileges of large communities, but finding work to be done for the Master, if undertaken in the right Spirit of lowly Consecration.

I hear nothing from you yet about a Principal for Kawaiahao Seminary. Miss Bingham's health is as precarious as ever. She has had several attacks but rallies very soon. Yet every one must hear her weaker than before. We have done nothing here, and wait to hear from you.

Br. Forbes has come down to Honolulu with his family and was very soon called away to attend the Association Meeting at Kona, Hawaii. I am planning to visit with him all the Churches of this Island of Oahu. I have sent out appointments to meet the Deacons of every Church on certain designated days. I propose to hold a three days' meeting at Waialua and try to rouse the people there to new activity and zeal in Church life and work.

I spent two weeks on Kauai and have now a definite idea of the various locations and communities. I did what I could to prepare

the way for a prolonged visit which I hope Bro. Forbes will be able to make the last of October. I met the ministers at Koloa and hope the gathering will prove profitable to them all. I returned to Honolulu to spend a Sunday, preaching at the Bethel. Then took the steamer for Hawaii. Father Lyons spent 3 years (1867-70) in correcting Judge Andrews' Hawaiian Dictionary. He could not let me have the book as his memory has so far failed him that he needs to recur to it constantly for the right words and accents in preparing his hymns. I undertook to copy his work and succeeded in doing so by working 10 hours a day for 7 days. I preached on Sunday - to a Congregation of 35. The weather was cold and damp all the time I was there. I did not go out of the house except on Sunday and it rained then. I crossed over from Hawaii to Maui, and spent a week at Makawao. I preached Sunday in the Foreign and in the native Church. I went to Paia where one of the graduates of the Institute has begun in connection with the new plantation there, ~~to begin~~ the establishment of a new church. I was glad to see such indications as I did of his interest and success in the work.

Rev. C. M. Hyde
Honolulu, Aug 30, 1880
Recd Sept 16 / 15

I enclose a memorandum of travelling Expenses which you will see were only for fares in the public conveyances. Horses and Entertainment were freely proffered me wherever I went. We shall try to make arrangements with the steamboat owners for reduction of fares to Mr. Forbes and myself.

Yrs very truly
C. M. Hyde.

I met one of my students at Waimea, now laboring in Kona, who said he had found two new students for the Institute. I expect a class of 10 or more when I resume work again in October.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 221 - Aug. 1879
2 pages

W. L. Jones 221.
Pres. Oahu College

Oahu College.
Aug. 1879.

Rev. N. G. Clark. D. D.

Dear Sir.

Mr. Castle tells me that it has been the custom to inform you from time to time of the condition of this Institution.

I have just completed my first year in this Service and cannot tell how things compare with other years.

The grounds and pastures are the same in extent as in former years. Thirteen horses accomplish the work of bringing about 40 pupils

from their homes two miles and less, from the School, and they pay 50 cents per week for their fare. This is less than it would cost if we had to pay pasturage.

Eight inferior cows supply us with milk.

The trimmings of the Algaroba trees supply our fuel.

With these helps we are able to put the price of board, washing and lights at $4.00 per week for the boarding pupils of whom we had during the last year 24.

Tuition is $1.00 per week for all.

The whole number of pupils during the year was 91 and during the last term, 93.

You will see from the figures above, that there is no money made by the Institution; and that, if it were not for the invested funds, we should run behind badly.

Now we just keep even with the financial world.

But the buildings are old and will soon need extensive repairs.

The School is growing and we already need more room.

Increase of pupils at the above rates, brings small increase of funds. I think the boarding dues,

pay back, at present prices for provisions & labor, just about what money is paid out on their account.
This gives them the full advantages of increase of property here and interest on investments.
For the descendants of Mission=aries, this is all right, and since the Trustees cannot care to make distinctions, it is called all right for those who have moved to this region for other causes than that advocated by the A.B.C.F.M.
The pupils are intelligent, studious and well dis=posed. In these respects they compare very favorably with the youth of California with

whom I have been acquainted for the past 24 years in the N.H.M.S. Service.

The value of Christian training is very evident.

On the whole I regard this a pleasant, useful, and prosperous Institution. Like all such Establishments — it needs more funds — more library more Chemical & Philosophical apparatus &c. &c.

Yours &c W. L. Jones.
Prest. O. Coll.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 222 - Nov. 25, 1872
2 pages

Honolulu
Nov 25 1872

Rev D N Clark DD
Missionary Rooms
33 Pemberton Square
Boston

Dear Sir
You will notice
on page 1 of this
sheet the death of Mr
Dudd, I would have
written before but for an
attack of Apoplexy
which reached me on the
2d November, which
has laid up until
now. I am still
weak and without
my usual memory
of mind & body —

As soon as the family could be assembled after the death of the Inventor, they all requested me to write to you for the return of the Book which I suppose has never been published and which I suppose is not likely to be.

Please then for return it to me by mail if you have no further use for it.

Excuse this speech in one way, it means the end, of life and your friend

G. R. Dodd

In Memoriam.

MRS. LAURA F. JUDD, wife of Dr. G. P. Judd. Born in Plainfield, N. Y., April 2d, 1804; died in Honolulu, Oct. 2d, 1872, after an illness of sixteen months.

Mrs. Judd arrived at these islands in the ship *Parthian* in 1828. A devoted servant of her Saviour, she died, surrounded by her large and loving family, in the full hope of redemption.

Her children arise up and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her. PROV. XXI: 28.

Into the calm of God's beautiful night,
Floated our mother, an angel of light—
Gently she passed from the clasp of each hand,
Only to wake in the sweet morning land.

Long was her fading; feet tireless and still,
Soothed her last days down the long western hill.
Promises sweet, in her heart ever rung,
Echoes of songs, that in Heaven are sung.

Earthward, her words trea bled faintly and few,—
Heavenward, her gaze saw celestial things new;—
How could frail speech to us e'er paint the scene,
How we interpret Heaven's language and mien?

Long had she stood on the verge of the tide,
Eager to cross to the fair other side;
Gently the waves oft rolled o'er her feet,
Seeming her coming with gladness to greet.

Yearning, our hands never loosed their fond hold,
Striving to check the deep waters so cold;
Farther she passed, till her dear voice was mute,
Only her gaze told of bliss past compute.

Gathered were all her loved children at last,
Husband and Father so true in the past,—
Mother so aged,—all witnessed her flight
Upward in glory, to realms of delight.

Lo! on the shore of that pure Better Land,
Two angel children awaiting her stand,
Heaven's holy radiance brimming them o'er;
Clasped to her heart,—*they will leave her no more.*

Treasured in love, are her sweet words and deeds,
Ever so ready for Life's sorest needs;
Following softly, Lord help us to come,
Ready to join her in yonder "*Sweet Home.*"

Emma Dillingham

Hon. G. B. Judd M.D.

Honolulu, Nov. 25, 1872

Rec'd Dec. 31.

Ans Jan 9 —

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 223 - Dec. 12, 1876
2 pages

Hilo Dec. 12, 1876.

223.

Langdon S. Ward Esq.
Treas. A.B.C.F.M., Boston.

Dear Sir,

I have to day drawn on you for the sum of fourteen dollars ($14 00/100) in favor of H. W. Adams, 23 Bank Row, New York which you will please pay to his order, at sight, & place the same to My debit in acct with E. O. Hall Esq. Agent of A.B.C.F.M. at Honolulu.

We are now on the third year of the new departure of the Hilo Boarding School. The Principal & his two assistants have thus far shown themselves in a good measure competent & faithful. The number of pupils in attendance the present term is 56, & to the praise of God's grace it may be recorded that for the last 12 or 15 months there has seemed to be more continued religious interest among them than during any other equal length of time for 20 years. During this time 16 have been received to the church, & it is hoped a number of others are led by the Holy Spirit.

Thirty years ago almost every Hawaiian, however wicked, would like to unite with the church if he could. Not so now, scepticism and contempt of religious truth are now as marked probably among Hawaiians as they were at any time in the United States during or subsequent to the French Revolution. Nothing but the influences of the Holy Spirit can stay them. It is here a matter of feeling rather than of belief or unbelief. The leaders are not generally competent to see & much less to feel the force of logical argument.

With best regards to yourself and to all your colaborers in the gospel of Christ

Yours truly

D. B. Lyman

Dec. 12

Rev. D. B. Lyman

Jan. 20. 1877.

Ans 127

Dr Clarke,

ABC FM 19.1 vol.21
no.224 - Aug.22,1977
1 page

Hilo Aug. 22, 1877.

Langdon S. Ward Esq.
Treas. of the A. B. C. F. M.
Congregational House, Boston.

Dear Sir,

I have to-day drawn on you for the sum of thirty dollars ($30 00/100) to be paid in U. S. A. Gold Coin or its equivalent, to the order of H. M. Lyman M.D. of Chicago, & place to my debit in acct with E. O. Hall Esq. Agent of A. B. C. F. M. at Honolulu.

Yours truly
D. B. Lyman

Rec. Aug. 22.
D. B. Lyman.
Sept. 28. 1877.

P.S. Whether it is wise for me to say a word in reference to Hilo B'dg School I doubt. I will say however that the items in reference to it in the late report of the Hawaiian Board seem to me misleading in every particular. How it happened I do not know. The late & the present secretary are both as friendly to the school as could be desired. Mr. Rough, if in health, could not have put it as it is there represented.

Our Charter makes the "Trustees a perpetual Body" & "with power to fill any vacancies which may occur from time to time in the Board", & the Govt can claim no more control of the school than the Legislature of Mass. can of the A.B.C.F.M. For a number of years the Govt has aided us to the amount of $1125- per annum. But has given no pledges of aid not revocable at the pleasure of the Board of Education.

Our Trustees, though regarding the reasons for continuing the school as urgent as ever, generally deem the decisions of the Prudential Committee of the A.B.C.F.M. as precluding its continuance through human instrumentality. And it does not yet appear that God intends, in this case, to do what he has never done, carry on a school for the education of youth without human instruments.

We have now 50 scholars, & the school is not doing nearly so badly as it might. But to me it seems to be deteriorating. Our

teacher of Eng. has gone to the hospital at Honolulu, supposed to be stricken with Leprosy. Other causes some of them not yet to be spoken of are are in operation. If left to go on in this way we ought not to be disappointed if we find, one a year passes, that we have no school.

More than a year ago, the Papists moved the nucleus of a B'd'g School for boys on to a lot adjoining that occupied by us. If our school becomes defunct I see nothing to prevent their making a successful application to the Board of Education for our buildings & land. From the time they took up their new location they have two or more foreign Priests connected with their school. But Papists or no Papists, Hilo B'd'g School without some intervention which seems not reasonably to be expected must soon finish its work. If the school were what it ought to be the Papists could no more injure it in the future than they have injured it in the past.

Yours truly

(L. B. Lyman

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 225 - Feb. 20, 1878
1 page

Hilo Feb. 20, 1878

225.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secty A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Bro.

Your favor of Sept. 29th came to hand subsequently to arrival of the intelligence of the meeting of the Board at Providence. Though you did not then see how it was possible for the Am. Board "with all the burdens resting" upon it to do more for the Islands, it well nigh prepared me for the favorable response you have since given to the appeal of our trustees. For though you saw no possibility of your rendering pecuniary aid I perceived your sympathy & desire for the continuance of the school. I have recently seen a letter of inquiry from the Rev. Mr. Palmer of Southampton to Mr. Forbes, which, so far as such a letter can, leads me to expect that if he accepts the position of principal of the school he will be found "the right man in the right place". I was specially pleased with his reference to Mrs. Palmer's

having been an experienced teacher. If her health & strength will permit her to teach she will find ample scope in this school for the exercise of her talents whatever they are. In what the school has yet effected scarcely, if at all, less is due to the labors & influence of Mrs. Lyman than to my own. For more than twenty years, after the beginning of the school, she took the entire charge of the music in the school, besides generally hearing one or more recitations daily in other stu[illegible] Her influence is still felt in the school in many ways. We have also numbered 6 or 7 other ladies as most valuable assistants in the school room.

To us it would seem desirable that the new Principal be here to attend the annual examination of the school the first week in May, or if not that he arrive as soon after as practicable. But the Lord will direct. May he guide you in all things.

Yours truly

D. B. Lyman

Rev. D. B. Lyman
Hilo, Feb. 20. 1878.
Rec'd March. 28. 1878.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 226 - March 2, 1878
2 pages

Hilo March 2, 1878.

226.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secty A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Bro.

At a meeting of our Board of Trustees last evening, called to consider yours of Jany 19th perhaps addressed to Rev. A. O. Forbes, it was unanimously

"Resolved, That we, the Trustees of the Hilo Boarding School, do hereby express our thanks to Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec, of the Am. Board, and to the Prudential Committee, for their kind and cordial response to our application for a suitable man as Principal for said school."

"Also, that we accept their recommendation of Rev. C. M. Palmer and wife for this position, according to the terms offered in our original application to Dr. Clark; and do hereby extend to them our earnest invitation to take charge of the Hilo Boarding School."

"And that we also, as in that paper, request the Am. Board to assist this important work by defraying the expenses of Mr. & Mrs. Palmer to these Islands."

"Voted, That Rev. D. B. Lyman be requested to ~~the~~ forward to Rev. E. E. Clark D.D. at the earliest date, a copy of these resolutions, with the request that he communicate the same to the Rev. C. M. Palmer."

For myself I will only say that Mrs. Lyman & myself greatly rejoice in the hopeful prospect for the continued usefulness of the school and desire that its continuance may be better than its beginning. Our official connection with the school will cease, except as a trustee, of course, as soon as Mr. & Mrs. Palmer arrive.

yours truly
D. B. Lyman

P.S. It is very desirable that we learn of Mr. Palmer's acceptance as early as practicable
D. B. L.

Rev. H. B. Symonds
Hoilo, Mozambique
Rec'd March 2, 1878.
Ans'd March 28.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 227 - March 2, 1878
1 page

Hilo March 2. 1878.

227

Rev. C. M. Palmer & Wife
Meriden New Hampshire

Dear Brother & Sister,

Having just written by order of our Trustees to Rev. A. E. Clark D.D. Sec. of the A. B. C. F. M. requesting him to extend to you their "earnest invitation" to take charge of the Hilo B'd'g School", I wish to say to yourselves, in behalf of myself & Mrs. Lyman, that we sincerely hope nothing will prevent your acceptance. The annual examination of the School will probably be on the 7th & 8th of May. It would be very pleasant, at least, to have you here at that time in order to be ready for the next term to commence July 4th. The Gen'l Ecclesiastical Association of these Islands meets at Honolulu the 1st Tues. in June. During that & the following week Oahu College & most of the schools in Honolulu will be examined. The Lord direct you in all things.

Please come directly to our house on your arrival in Hilo. We shall be happy to do what we can for your comfort while you are preparing your own habitation.

Yours truly
D. B. Lyman

Rev. D. B. Lyman to Rev. C. M. Palmer, Hilo, March 2! '78.
Rec'd March 28.

Rev. C. M. Palmer
Meriden
N. H.
U.S.A.

Favor of
Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.,
Secty A. B. C. F. M.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 228 - April 26, 1878
2 pages

Hilo Apr. 26, 1878. 228.

Rev. S. G. Clark D.D.
Secretary A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

Your favor of the 5th inst. came to hand this A.M. Mr Forbes has also read to me yours to him of the 4th. I greatly regret Mr. Palmer's concluding not to come, but can only submit hoping the Lord will overrule his decision for the advancement of his kingdom & the best good of all concerned.

To us it seems very desirable that the new principal be here in season to commence the school the 1st of July, but God knows better than we, & we have no doubt you will do all you wisely can in the premises

Yours truly
D. B. Lyman

Rev. D. Ds. Lyman

Hilo, Apr. 26, 1878.

Rec'd April 30.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 229 – Nov. 15, 1878
2 pages

Hilo Nov. 15, 1878.

229.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Secty A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

Your favor of June 8th & 10th was received in July. Mr. Coleson & family arrived here Aug. 15th. He wisely took two full weeks to study up the situation. At the close of his vacation Sept. 1st he took upon him the labors of the station to which he had been called. Both Mr. & Mrs. C. have already shown themselves worthy of the recommendations you sent us. There is every reason to believe they will be not only good but popular teachers. My greatest fear is lest their health shall not bear the burdens that will come upon them. But our trustees will do what they can, Messrs. Wetmore & Forbes are especially active in aid of the school.

By order of the Trustees I have requested H. Majesty's Board of Education to increase their annual subsidy to the school to the sum of $2000- a year. The request will go

to Honolulu by the same mail with this. We expect a majority of the Board will favor our request. But of course we can only await the result of their action, & nothing should be published on the subject till their action has become a finality.

It was my full purpose to resign all official connection with our Board of Trustees so soon as Mr. Oleson entered on his labors. But thus far he declines becoming a trustee, either by election, or ex officio, so that matter remains in statu quo. But presiding in the meetings of the trustees gives me no special authority, & as to the treasurership it may be more convenient for Mr. Oleson to have me perform its official duties, just for the present, as my residence is nearer to the school than that of any other trustee. So I am waiting the indications of God's providence in reference to it. But as I am in my 76th year, with infirmities increasing, the matter will, of course, be decided one long.

With thanks to yourself, to Dr. Alden, & the Prudential Committee for your prompt, wise, & efficient action in sending Mr. & Mrs. Oleson to take charge of the school, I remain as ever

yours truly

D. B. Lyman

Rev. D. B. Lyman,

Hilo, Nov. 5, 1878

Recd Dec. 13.

W.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
No. 230 – March 19, 1879
1 page

Hilo March 19, 1879. 280.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secretary A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

Your esteemed favor of Dec. 30/78 came duly to hand.

Our request for an additional subsidy from the Government mentioned in mine of Nov. 15/78 was refused with a simple "non possumus", no explanation. The aspect of their reply was not flattering. Mr. Forbes was directed to communicate with yourself on the subject, so I need not enlarge.

I have been looking with solicitude for some years to see whether the revivals of the last few years prove revivals of love to Christ, or of a willingness to labor for the advancement of his cause, or revivals of selfishness with a determination to do no more for Christ than worldly respectability requires. In looking from this distance the former seems the evident character in many places. Is it because I am a pessimist that I do not perceive that to have been their character in all places?

Missionary Boards should not run in debt, but that evil should be avoided by a reasonable fulness of their treasuries, not by abandoning the Lord's work. A little money in hand is often as needful for economy in the Lord's work as in the common affairs of life. But

if the church withholds more than is meet may it not be the impenious duty of Missionary Boards to incur debt so far as it can be done without endangering their credit? The Prudential Committee can use no more money than is committed to their care, & the labor of expending it is great & verily, but do they & those who have charge of other missionary Boards receive all the Lord has authorised them to collect from his people? But I rejoice that all these things are in the care of those wiser & better than I, so I will only pray God to give them all needed wisdom & strength

Yours truly

D. B. Lyman

Rev. D. B. Lyman
Hilo, March 19. 1849.
Rec'd April 30.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 231 - May 22, 1879
1 page

Hilo May 22. 1879. 231.

Rev. N. R. Clark D.D.
Sect'y A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

yours of the 30th April has just come to hand.

I suppose Mr. Forbes letter referred to in mine of March 19th & in yours will go forward with this. We all have reason to be thankful for that great legacy. May the Lord lead other rich men to remember that the Gold & the silver are ~~the~~ his.

My hand is stronger some days than it is at other times, but on the whole my back & my head are perhaps my weakest parts.

If I made no allusion to Mr. Olson in mine of March 19th it was because I had previously given my testimony with sufficient explicitness, testimony with respect to which you had expressed your pleasure in a former letter. Mr. & Mrs. O. are both of them first rate teachers, & first rate every way. I only wish they had twice their present strength, & double the aid they now have in carrying on the school. No man & his wife whatever may be their strength can endure the labor & care pressing upon them. And few

men however strong physically could accomplish what Mr. Oleson does for the school.

Miss Katie Wetmore has been a highly valued assistant the last six months, but she finds the labor in excess of her strength; & being the only child of her parents at home, they hardly know how to have her go regularly to school every day.

Yours truly

D. B. Lyman

D. B. Lyman
Helo
May 22 1896

5

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 232 - April 13, 1880
1 page

Hilo April 13. 1880. 232.

Rev. S. G. Clark D.D.
Sec'y A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

The Trustees of Hilo B'd'g School, at a meeting held last evening, directed me to write expressing their thanks to yourself and to the Prudential Committee for their generous donation of $1000. for the present year.

Our acknowledgements should have been made at an earlier date, but at our first meeting after learning the welcome fact through Mr. Olson, it was presumed we should ere long receive an official & more definite notice either from yourself, Mr. Bingham or Mr Hall in regard to it. Such notice not being received, & the meetings of our trustees having been infrequent, a due expression of thanks has been too long delayed.

We are doing our best to prevent the expenses of the school from exceeding its income your donation included. Whether this will be possible is yet to be seen. The present state of the Hawaiian nation & of the churches shows we have never over noted the need of a successful continuance of the school.

In behalf of the trustees of Hilo B'd'g School
yours truly
D. B. Lyman

(turn over)

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 233 – April 15, 1880
1 page

Hilo Apr. 15, 1880.

233.

Rev Dr. Clark
Secretary &c,

Dear Sir,

I intended to write you to day in reference to the B'd'g School, but find myself unable. I will say, however, that, on the whole, I regard Bro. Oleson as eminently "the right man in the right place."

Yours truly
C. B. Lyman

Rev. D. B. Lyman

Hilo. April 13, 1880

Recd May 17

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 234 - Jan. 30. 1877
4 pages

Waimea Hawaii Jan 30. 1877.

Rev N. G. Clark D.D.
Secretary of the A.B.C.F.M.

My dear Sir.

It is a long time since I have written to the Am. B. I hardly know why I broke off so abruptly. Tho. the Sandwich Islands have been disconnected from the Board, yet the old Missionaries have been and are still receiving support from it, except one or two whom the Lord has so abundantly blessed in temporal things as to enable them to support themselves, & contribute also to the Board's funds.

I am one however of your beneficiaries. I am no land holder. A simple house lot & garden comprising enclosed & unenclosed about 4 acres, is the extent of my land.

I am connected with no company or establishment that yields profits for my support. I am Hawaiian Postmaster & School Agent which bring me in fifty dollars each per annum.

Dependent on me for support are my self, wife, one daughter & two children thrown providentially into my family.

Our pecuniary means are so limited that we are not able to have a hired

person about the house to act as cook & steward. A part of our washing & ironing is done by hired help. Our annual expenses are not far from a thousand dollars, i.e. by great economy we do not allow them to exceed that. If any large repairs on our houses are needed we have no means for making them.

My labors. Tho' not permitted to labor as I once did, yet my labors have been continued. In 1863 I was obliged to give up making tours, a work to which I had been devoted for 30 years, & in which I greatly delighted, & which was so abundantly blessed. Nor has my health allowed me to resume this work since. Since 1864 this work has not been necessary essential, since in that year my large field was divided up into several smaller fields & passed over to the care of native pastors. It was my intention however to continue my tours in order to consult with & aid the young pastors in their work. But this work has been denied me.

Since 1864 Waimea proper has been my field, & of this I remained the pastor, & remain so still. The twelve other churches, of which I had been pastor, had & have their independent pastors.

As pastor I have performed & am still performing all the requisite labors of the pasto-

Dal Office, tho' not perhaps to that extent which is desirable for the accomplishment of the greatest good. I am nearly seventy years of age (I shall be 70 Apr. 18, if I live till then,) & somewhat feeble yet I seem to preach with as much energy as I did in my younger days. On the Sabbath I have one preaching service & two Sabbath Schools, & Sabbath prayer meeting is conducted by native elders. On Thursday afternoon meeting I also conduct & make frequent pastoral visits.

As there is no regular physician here, I act the part of a doctor. The Board of Health furnish me with medicines, & I give them out when the sick require them. And this is no small work when sickness prevails. People come in from distant places for medicine. For this work I receive no compensation. It is a work of love, & I am glad to do it.

The duties of Postmaster & Government School agent occupy a considerable portion of my time, but do not interfere with pastoral duties. I have always had more or less to do with the native schools, & rejoice that I am still permitted & able to do something for their good.

But my labors are not confined to Waimea, tho' my body is still here. I write more or less for the two

Native Newspapers, The Kuokoa, & the Lahui Hawaii. For these I send off a package every week, containing Sabbath School Lessons & Songs for the use of all the Sabbath Schools throughout the Islands, & other matter also. In 1870 I prepared the Hawaiian Hymn Book for the press, containing over 600 hymns, of which the 1st Edition has been exhausted & a part of the 2d Edition. A little song book called "Robina Gula" Golden Robin, consisting of Songs for Sabbath Schools & for day Schools, has been prepared by me, & is used more or less all over the Islands. This book is without the music. 100 hymns or more.

Within a few months past I have prepared & Sabbath School Singing Book with hymns & the Music some 160 hymns & tunes, called "Lei Alii" Royal Diadem. It is now on the way to the States to be printed, & when it comes back it will be in the form of a nice attractive book like its namesake "Royal Diadem", & will doubtless come into immediate use & be sung in all the Islands Sabbath Schools. All these are works of love. I have no compensation but the joy & pleasure in doing good, & the hope that much good may be the result. Yet this may be considered as a part of the work for which I have a support

3) from the Am. Board. I do not mention these works of mine to boast, but to show that I am not an idle beneficiary. That, tho' feeble & confined in body to Waimea, I am still able to do something for the cause of Christ.

One object in writing to the Board at this time is to express my views on some points.

1 The Native Ministry. When Dr Anderson visited the Islands in 1863 with special reference to the placing of the Hawaiian Churches under Native pastors as fast as possible, I was ready to cooperate with him, & ~~believed~~ believed the time had fully come, had come even before, for the increase of native pastors. I have never for a moment changed my mind. Dr Anderson was right. We had been altogether too slow in establishing a native ministry.

Tho' there had been a few pastors before, & some of these had gone out as missionaries to other Islands. But the number was small. The gospel had been preached here 43 years. Surely in that time there ought to have been many pastors, instead of 4 or 5. On this largest of the Islands, there was not, nor had there been one. The first ordination was in Waimea Oct 1864. The first installation was in the same month.

From that date native pastors began to multiply, & continued to multiply till the Islands were pretty well supplied with a native ministry.

Did we go too fast? Did some mistakes should be made, that some unworthy ones should get into office, & that some would fail, was to be expected. But I am not disposed to think we went too fast. Of the 70 or 80 inducted into the ministry & pastoral office, most have stood fast & done a noble work. While some have finished their earthly labors, & some proved unworthy of the office, many still live on, & are earnest workers for the Lord. Of the 20 or more ~~on~~ pastors on this Island (Hawaii) I can think of only 2 or 3 who have done dishonor to the ministry.

I do not see how the Am. Board could have done otherwise than it did in urging on a native ministry. Many reports may be in circulation about the bad state of the churches under native pastors, but as far as I know, the state of churches under missionary pastors is not much, if any, better. Churches in America often get into a bad state under good pastors, & require a revival of religion to put them into a better state. And this is what is needed on these Islands, a revival of religion to

Reinstate the Churches where they were in the days of former revivals.

4). 2. The inability of Natives to govern.

& take care of the Kingdom. Much has been said & written & believed perhaps in reference to this inability. A father may be able to govern his family well when composed only of his own children. But he may find it very difficult if not impossible to govern it if children of other parents & other habits, & other languages come in.

So with regard to the Hawaiian Kingdom, if it was composed of Hawaiians only, Hawaiians might succeed in governing it well. But now that the Kingdom is composed of many ~~multitudes of~~ different nationalities, of different habits & languages, should it be regarded as a disreputable thing that the Natives are unable to govern the Kingdom & keep the wheels of government moving on from one degree of progress to another? I think it more creditable that they perform their part of governing so well. The late Legislature, composed mostly of Natives, had a hard & difficult task to perform: It had to deal with the Treaty of Reciprocity between the Islands & the United States. It was kept along time in suspense. There was much opposition on the part of the Hawaiian members. Many objections

were made, that had to be removed by the Hawaiians. That occupied some days if not weeks. Then when the Legislature finally voted for the Treaty, it must wait to hear from Washington. To know how the bill would go there — would it pass, or be rejected? While waiting to hear the decision from Washington, many bills were dispatched, some very important, & some of small importance. Provisions were made for the supply of deficiencies in the internal Revenue, arising from the passage of the Treaty. Many acts were passed, some wise, & some unwise, as in all Legislatures. Hence the unusual length of this Legislative Session, which has called forth so much fault finding, so much undeserved censure. I think it may be safely said that this long Legislative body, ~~fair~~ on the whole, did nobly, & showed Hawaiians had much in them of the self governing element, & is more deserving of praise than of blame.

Other points will be considered hereafter. D.V.

Please present our kindest regards to Dr Andersons family.

With the greatest respect I remain your humble & sincere

L Lyons.

Rev. L. Gouns
Waimea, Jan. 30. 1877.
Rec'd March 10.

ABC FM 19.1. Vol. 21
no. 235 – May 10, 1878
4 pages

Waimea Hawaii May 10 1878.

235.

Rev N G Clark, D.D.
Sec of the A. B. C. F. M.

My dear & much esteemed Sir
Your kind & welcome epistle of the
1. Dec May 4th, Accept my hearty
thanks for it. In this my long isola-
ted life it is a great consolation
to me to know that I am remembered
& well spoken of by known & unknown
friends, that my services are appreci
ated tho' it may be rather too highly.
I am much in fault. I rec a very
kind letter from you some time ago in
answer to one of mine. This I have not
acknowledged till now; nor have I written
any thing to or for the Am. Board for some
time. Pardon my neglect, an almost unpar
donable act of forgetfulness. Dependent as
I am on the Board for sustenance, I
ought surely to show some signs of gratitude
in an epistolary form.
Since my last epistle I have been de
prived of some of the strength I then
had. Since last August I have not been
able to perform much pastoral visitation.
in consequence of a kind of muscular prostration
from which I have not yet recovered, &
may not recover as I am now in my 72d year.
Yet with the exception of pastoral visits
I have performed the other accustomed duties.

I preach regularly on the Sabbath, attend two Sabbath Schools, a weekly prayer meeting, administer medicines to all who call from far & near, perform the duties of Postmaster and School agent, the latter rather imperfectly; write Sabbath School lessons & Songs, Spiritual & Secular, weekly for the Hawaiian News papers, for the use of Sabbath Schools & Secular Schools all over the Islands. Other articles also I write for the papers. I bless the Lord for enabling me to use my pen. This is a great privilege & a great pleasure. And my prayer is that it may be continued till this right arm becomes stiff in death.

Allow me to touch lightly on a few things.

1 Hawaiian Association. Of these there are two, 1st The Hawaiian Evangelical Association which holds its annual meeting in Lahaina & a copy of its minutes in English you see enclosed. Hence I will not enlarge on this. I have not attended a single one of its meetings since its business is done in the Hawaiian language. The last meeting I attended was in June 1861. Poor health prevented my attending in 62. In 63 when Dr Anderson was present I made preparations for attending, but on the night before I expected to leave Waimea for Honolulu I was taken sick, & was very sick for some weeks, & nigh unto death sometimes. But I rallied, & was able to make one tour more thro' my own large field. My appointments for another tour were given out, but never fulfilled.

But few missionaries are left to attend the meetings of this Association. Not more than one from this large Island may attend the coming meeting, & that one will be the venerable Br. Thos. Coan. He is perhaps the most able bodied one of all the remaining missionaries. He doubtless does more work than any Hawaiian pastor on the Island. He is strong enough perhaps for pastoral work for some years to come. Br. Lyman is feeble & not able to attend the General meeting. Br. Pāsis is reported feeble also. He works quietly & silently, doing what good he can. A native pastor fills his place. Br. Bond has many irons in the fire. He is a great worker for the natives, for the foreigners, for the Chinese, for the Female Boarding School in Honolulu, for the Church, for the Schools, for the Sugar plantation. Not a harder worker for truth & righteousness on the Island. He cannot be spared long enough to attend general meeting. Besides, his health is in a bad condition. It troubles him very much. He feels he is liable to die any moment.

On Maui is Br. Alexander. He is feeble, but may be able to attend the meeting. A native pastor is over what was his church. But he preaches every Sabbath in an adjoining district, & is doing what he can for the Lord. Br. Bailey is not much interested in labors for the natives. There is no white missionary on Molokai. On Kauai there remains one solitary male

Missionary Dr I W Smith. He may not be at the General meeting. His health is poor. But he is doing what he can for the good of the Natives. A native pastor is over what was his church formerly. There are no ~~white~~ male missionaries on Oahu except in Honolulu. Dr L. Smith is feeble, unable to labor for the Spiritual interests of the people. But he attends assiduously to their medical wants. He will be in the meeting of the Association if possible. He is an excellent Brother, a devoted Christian, a heavenly minded man. The same he said of Bro. Dole. A fit of apoplexy lately came near proving fatal. But he is slowly recovering. He may not attend the meeting. His finishes the old missionaries. Their Sons. L. O Forbes, S. E Bishop, H. H Parker are good men. Bishop & Parker may be in the meeting. Mr F may not be able to attend. Mr Bishop's head troubles him much. Dr Hyde, Dr Damon, Bro Gulick will take ~~an~~ active parts in the meeting. But the great body of the meeting will be composed of native pastors & their delegates. It is to be regretted that there are so many native churches without pastors. It is hoped that the Theological Institute so ably conducted now by Dr Hyde, said to be just the man for the place, will ere long be able to furnish these churches with good efficient pastors. The present body of pastors is doing good service. Many of them are efficient laborers. They will lead good

2) choosing reports to read in this meeting of the Association, I hope so at least. A former pastor will not be present. He is a leper. The meeting will be conducted with the greatest ~~order~~ & propriety. And the results I trust will be all that is desirable, showing that Hawaii can stand a good comparison in Association meetings with similar meetings in America.

2. Island Evangelical Associations. Of their existence & doings you may not be well acquainted. Of these there are three in Hawaii, called Northern, Eastern & Western Associations. One on Maui including Molokai & Lanai. This, by the way is the only solitary Presbytery on the Islands. One on Oahu & one on Kauai including Niihau. These ecclesiastical bodies hold semi annual meetings on their respective Islands. They are composed of the pastors of the local churches & one delegate from each. In the North Hawaii Association there are 3 white pastors, myself, Bros Bond & Bicknell. No other white members, & three native pastors. In the Eastern Hawaii Association there are 2 white pastors, Bro. Coan & Bro Forbes, pastor of the foreign church of Hilo. Bro Lyman & Dr Hart more are members. There are perhaps 3 native pastors. In the Western Hawaii Association there is but one solitary white man, i.e. Bro. Paris. He seldom attends the meetings of the Association. There are 9 or 10 native pastors. In the Maui

Presbytery there is Geo Alexander, & perhaps his son James, & Mr Bailey, & 5 or 6 or more native pastors. In Kauai Association Dr Mr Smith is the only white ~~man~~ member. There may be 3 native pastors. In the Oahu Association there are more white members, of whom Mr H. Bingham is one & a very efficient one. I forgot to mention his name above. We regard him as a very good Secretary. He is quite popular with the natives. Oahu native pastors some 6 or 7 are very good men, good pastors, especially Rev. J. Kuaea, of the Kaumakapili church. The meetings of these associations are conducted very much like similar meetings in the United States. The officers are chosen by ballot, various committees appointed, reports of churches, & essays are read, various subjects discussed, & resolutions passed, appeals attended to, candidates for the ministry received & examined, ordinations & installations attended to, deaths & obituaries & interspersed &c. All showing that Hawaiian ecclesiastical associations are on a par with those in America.

3. The Hawaiian Sabbath School Association. I think this was formed in 1865 or 66. It has an annual meeting held in June in Honolulu. Usual to meet with the meeting of the Hawaiian Evangelical Association. Its officers

are a Pres^t. Vice Pres^t. Secretary & Treas^r. & Delegates from the Sabbath Schools throughout the Islands attend its annual meeting. Subjects connected with Sabbath Schools are discussed, inquiries instituted & declarations passed in reference to the best way of promoting the Sabbath School cause on these Islands. And this also shows that Hawaiian Christianity is trying to keep pace with that in the U.S.A.

4. There are other associations young men's Association in Honolulu, Women's Associations in Honolulu, Hilo & elsewhere all trying to do good as best they can, & vying with similar institutions in America.

5. Schools & Common Schools. 46 years ago, in 32 when I arrived, there Schools were very numerous, taught mostly by natives & without any pay. The only pay I remember was an exemption of the teacher from the King's & Landlord's & working days in the week. The Missionaries & the native Churches did something for the teachers between 32 & 41. In 41 the government took up the common schools & voted to pay the teachers a certain sum in kapa (native cloth) & brown & white cloth, & the parents to pay a certain sum also in the same. I attended to this pay in my field, & other missionaries in their fields. No money was paid to teachers till 47 or 48 perhaps. There was but little money in the land then,

The common schools have greatly diminished during these 46 years. But the teachers are paid in money from 50 cents to one dollar per day. These schools just now are not very flourishing. But the new Inspector General D. D. Baldwin, son of Dr D. Baldwin is laboring very hard to raise them out of their low estate into a state of comparative prosperity. (I forgot to mention Dr Baldwin as among the feeble missionaries in Honolulu.) An effort is being made to turn the native schools into English schools. With what success remains to be seen.

(2, Boarding Schools. When I came here there was but one boarding school on the Islands, that of Lahainaluna for men to prepare them to be teachers of the common schools. This was founded in 31. The pupils dressed in kapa, perhaps some of them wore a shirt. There was no boarding school for women, nor for boys & girls. There was none in the English language. Now the Islands are full of boarding schools. I cannot tell you how many. Till the Inspector general's report comes out. The English language is now pretty extensively used in all these schools. The influence of these schools must be vastly elevating. The conduct of the pupils generally will compare well with that of similar institutions in the states. Of course there are

3) Sometimes outbreaks of boldness, naughtiness, insubordination, as in American colleges. But these it is to be hoped are rare, & our constant prayer is that they may entirely disappear.

3. Sabbath Schools. These exist all over the Islands. Some are small, some are large, the largest may not exceed 400 pupils including adults & children. They are conducted by Superintendents & teachers, some well & some poorly conducted. The International lessons are used in most of the schools. It is to be regretted that no more of the youth are found in these schools. It is discouraging to see the children when they leave the common schools desert the Sabbath School i.e. so many of them. Here the compassion fails. Hawaiian Sabbath Schools will not bear a comparison with United States Sabbath Schools. They are not calculated to lead souls to Jesus & to heaven. But then we must labor on in hope.

6. Benevolent Contributions. When I came here in '32 the Monthly concert of prayer for Missions was observed throughout the Islands. But there were no contributions for Missions. The gospel had been preached 12 years. But the people had contributed nothing towards sending the gospel abroad. They were thought not to be sufficiently advanced for such work. They were regarded as too poor for it. Yet they might have

made contributions of such things as they had, Kapa, vegitables, fish, fowls, coal, wood &c, which could have been exchanged for money with the missionaries & others in same place. Monthly contributions commenced about the time of the great revival in 34. consisting of Kapa, wood, vegitables &c &c. but no money. Contributions in money came much later. say 43. or a little before. They were small at first. but increased from year to year till they amounted to thousands of dollars. Some of the Hawaiian churches contribute nobly, outstripping in this respect many American churches of like size. They not only contribute a tenth of their money means, but often all the money they have on hand. This is the case at Lahainaluna. But then some of the churches follow the example of some American churches by contributing little or next to nothing. Several Hawaiian missionaries to other lands are supported by these contributions.

7. Native Ministry. Till 1864. there were but few native ministers, only 3 or 4. not one on the Island of Hawaii. The time it was thought had not come for multiplying native ministers & pastors. The time however came in 64, since which time some 60 or more natives have been ordained to the ministry, & installed over churches. Some of these have not done very well. But very many of them

have done & are still doing exceedingly well, even better than we anticipated. But now there is a lack of native pastors, but it is hoped that the Theological Institute will in due time supply this want.

8. The Great Revival of '37. It is now 41 years since its commencement which was in my field, whence it extended all over the Islands. The revival period may be said to extend from '37 to '43, during which time some 30,000 converts were received to the different churches on the Islands. Doubtless there were spurious "conversions" & hence defections. But doubtless there are many of those thousands now in heaven, & many of the converts of that revival are now existing in good standing in the different Island churches. There have been no such revivals since that period. The Lord grant speedily another such revival.

9. The Legislature. As the Hawaiian Legislature is now in session in Honolulu, I will allude to the first Legislature held in Apr 1841, composed of King, chiefs or nobles, & Representatives. Previous to that time the King & chiefs only legislated. In '40 the King & chiefs met & drew up & passed the Hawaiian Constitution, Magna Charta, which was submitted to the Legislature in Apr '41 & ratified by that body. I think there were but three Representatives, one from each large Island, & chosen by the people, the first popular balloting

on the Islands. I have forgotten what the qualifications of voters were. But I can well remember there was but one candidate for each Island, recommended perhaps by the King & Chiefs & approved by the Missionaries. The people then looked up to the missionaries as their best counsellors; & on Election days, would get the missionaries to write their ballots for them. The people then were not half civilized. The common dress was the Kapa. But few wore English clothing. Some had a shirt, some a shirt & pants. Very few shoes, & hats were rather a rare. Some few however dressed English fashion in full. How different things are now. Candidates for the Legislature are numerous, & the people choose whom they like without any reference to the Missionary. Sometimes they make good & sometimes bad choices. Of the Representatives in the present Legislature 4 are white men, 2 of which are ex-Missionaries. The Native Representatives are a better set than those in the last Legislature. We'll see what & how they do.

10. Leprosy. There was not a leper on the Islands when I came. I believe the first case of leprosy was in Maimea. I don't remember what year. That man leper died here. And from him the leprosy spread over Maimea & other places. Now some one thousand lepers have been taken since the first to the leper settlement on

4) Molokai. There are many lepers running at large all over the country, waiting their time perhaps to be taken to Molokai. The natives are very indifferent about this disease. They mingle with the lepers without any fear, are petitioning in some places to have no more lepers taken to Molokai but that those now there be returned to their respective families to be taken care of by them. The lepers include children. Some few white people are infected, but there cases so far are very rare. It is greatly feared that the future population of the Islands will be greatly lessened. The Lord avert it.

11. Mails. Previous to '54 there was no regular, my government mail communication on the Islands. Letters & papers were forwarded by chance opportunities. The first ~~mail~~ government mail communication (perhaps it was private altogether) on this Island was in '54. The first mail bag was sent from Hilo to Waimea, & small bag, containing a very few letters, no papers, stamps had not been introduced. The bag was sealed with wax. I was reported to be Postmaster. I have remained Postmaster ever since. The little bag to open & distribute its contents in 15 minutes, has now become a bigger bag than I can lift, to open & distribute which we require some 2 or three hours. Hawaii is advancing.

12. Hawaiian Newspapers. i.e. Newspapers

in the Hawaiian language for Hawaiians. For some years past there have been two, of the size of small town newspapers in the States. Till this year they have been owned & edited by whites, aided by natives in the editorial work, while much of the articles were written by natives. In January a full blown Hawaiian newspaper came out, owned & edited by a pure Hawaiian. He had been trained in the work under Mr H M Whitney for 12 years. His paper so far is very popular & very good, equal in standing to the one edited by Rev. H. H. Parker. It boasts of having far more subscribers. How long it will continue so proper time will show. It has 3,000 subscribers; the other 2,600, a dollar per annum each.

13 Sugar plantation. If I mistake not the first sugar plantation on the Islands was in Waimea close by my residence in 36 or 37, worked by horse power. The sugar was very inferior. A Chinaman owned the mill. Now there are sugar mills all over the Islands, worked by steam, producing sugars of the best quality. No, not in all places on the Islands. There has been no mill in Waimea for many years; & may the time be distant ~~when~~ before another ~~another~~ sugar plantation is established here, or at least till the contemplated rail

road from Hamakua to Kamaihae (same 30 miles) hoping that Waimea is completed. The engineers are now engineering on this road to see whether it is practicable. While many hope there large plantations will be the saving of the Islands, others fear they will be their ruin. Many of them are exerting a demoralizing influence over the population.

14. Wants. What more do the Hawaiians need from the American churches, especially from the Am. Board for their prosperity? My bro Coan has told you what is wanted. And for there many years we two have been of one mind on ~~all~~ almost all important subjects. Others differ from our views. The Board is pretty well acquainted with the condition of the Islands, of the schools & of the churches & hence it can decide as to what is wanted better than I can. The great spiritual need now is another such outpouring of the Spirit from on high as that of '37. For this we will all most fervently pray.

I remember with great interest the visit of Dr Anderson to Waimea in 1863.

Please bear our warmest salutations to him & Mrs Anderson & the daughter Mary. May their last days be days of peace & their reward in heaven great. My personal salutations

best wishes to yourself & all the
Repository Flame. & to your family, in which
I am joined by Mrs L

Yours very respectfully

Lorenzo Lyons

Rev. L. Lyons
Waimea, Hawaii, 10, 1848.
Rec'd June 27

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 236 - May 9, 1879
1 page

Waimea Hawaii May 9. '79 238.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Sec. of the A.B.C.F.M.

My much esteemed Brother.

Being still connected with the Board, in as much as I am supported by it, I see good it my duty to report myself occasionally. Also Mr Bingham I have heard of your receiving my last report.

Since writing that report my health & labors have remained about the same. The amount of writing for the press for the benefit of all the Islands has somewhat increased, including Sabbath School Lessons for all the ~~Sabbath~~ Hawaiian Sabbath Schools, printed weekly, a column of Missionary news printed weekly; hymns & songs for the two Native Papers, printed weekly; expositions of the Seven Seals & Seven trumpets of the Apocalypse, printed weekly in the Kuokoa, to be followed by the exposition of the Seven vials of wrath; with articles ~~on~~ in Botany, Anatomy, &c &c, printed weekly, all which are called for by the more advanced natives. I have prepared the Sabbath School International Lessons from the commencement of the Seven years course, which ends Dec 28. 79, embracing lessons from Genesis to Revelation. As I have been the sole writer of the lessons I propose to write a Review lesson for the Seven years consisting of the Sevens found in the Bible from beginning to end, designed for union Sabbath School celebration at the close of the year, i.e. where Seven Schools agree to unite. There will be 7 divisions, 7 appropriate songs, 7 prayers, 7 short addresses, 7 rounds of questions,

7 banners &c &c &c. All Mr. & I.
When I last wrote I reported that I had prepared a Sabbath School Hymn & Tune Book to be printed in N. York. I have with pleasure now two copies, one for Dr Black, & one for Dr Anderson. It is a great work to get books printed for Hawaiians. A very discouraging thing to the writers. On the 27th of Sept. 1876 I sent the manuscript of this book from my study to Mr Whitney who had engaged to have it printed. There being no music type in Honolulu for such a large work Mr W. had to send it to the States to be printed. It took him a long time to find out what Printing House would do the work the cheapest. Bigelow & Main were finally fixed on. I will not stop to relate all the difficulties Mr W. had to encounter. But hasten to say that the books were not ready for distribution till now, May 1879.
Ka Lei Alii, Royal Diadem is the name. The preparation was a very great work. But I took great pleasure in doing it as it is designed for the benefit of ~~the~~ all the Hawaiian Sabbath School Children. I had prepared several small Sabbath School hymn & tune books before this. This is by far the best.
I should like to prepare one more Sabbath School hymn & tune book to succeed this one. That would be sufficient for the Hawaiians till their extinction as a race. But how can I obtain the funds. Could I get 600 or 700 $ I would go ahead. I have hymns enough already printed. Selecting & arranging the tunes would be the great work. I would get the book

printed myself by Am. Tract Society & in a much shorter time than the printing of the Lei Alii occupied.

Now how much will the A. B. C. F. M request the Hawaiian Board to give me towards printing this New book? Once printed & the sales will pay the costs. & hence I could refund what the A. B. C. F. M appropriated." I should like such a work as this to perform in my closing years. Then too I want these Native hymns already ~~to~~ printed in the ~~News~~ Native Newspapers preserved in a book form for future use.

If Dr Clark thinks it proper please have the matter brought up before the Prudential Committee.

I still perform pastoral & medical & School & Roshoffin duties as heretofore. Yet they are performed in weakness. I am still confined to Waimea.

I am sending for a two months supply of the combined Oxygen, hoping that the use of it will by force vitalize my system that I may be able to get out of Waimea once more. But that is with the Lord.

Mrs L & daughter Ida Adelia unite in kind regards to self & family.

Please present my regards to dear Dr Anderson & family.

Yours very sincerely.

Lorenzo Lyons.

P.S. Our daughter Elizabeth is doing well as Principal of the Female Seminary in Kohala.

Please reply to my inquiry about help for printing a New Hymn-tune book.

Please also convey Dr Anderson & Lei Alii Royal Diadem to him in person & much obliged. L L

Rev. Lorenzo Lyons.
Waimea. May 9. 1879.
Recd June 30.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 237 - Jan. 24, 1880
2 pages

Waimea Hawaii, Jany 24, 1880.

Rev. E. E. Strong
Editor of The Missionary Herald.

My dear Sir.

Hitherto I have addressed my letters to Drs Anderson & Clark. Thus I address to you as the Editor of the Missionary Herald.

It is now 50 years, if I mistake not, since I commenced taking the Missionary Herald. I was then a member of the Auburn Theological Seminary N. York. The same year I joined the Missionary band in that Seminary. Since that time I have been a constant reader of the Herald, & have noticed all the changes that have taken place in it. I say a constant reader. No. From Nov. 1831 to Oct 1832 I did not see a Herald. This included my voyage out, & some months after I arrived here. When they did ~~come~~ appear, there was a great pile of them. But by dint of application I got them all read up by the time a new pile came a year afterwards. Hence I was all along a year behind till an overland communication, instead of Cape Horn was established. That reduced the time to about half. Now since the Cars over the Rocky Mountain Rail Road bring our Mail I get the December Herald in January, i.e. in one month. Same difference between one month & a year as it was for many years.

I am much pleased with the Herald under your Editorship. The children's department is a great & very useful addition. I translate many articles from the Herald

for the Hawaiian Newspapers. Last year I prepared a weekly article on missions for the Paper edited by Rev. H. H. Parker. I design to do the same this year. Each paper has about 3,000 readers. Hence the Hawaiians have much missionary intelligence. In my meeting house hangs the latest great missionary map, on which are shown to my people all the important missionary stations in the world.

I reached Waimea where I now am, on July 16. 1832. On my first Sabbath here there was a congregation of some 1200 natives and a Sabbath School of some 700 pupils. These with not a dozen exceptions were clothed in the native kapa, & seated on the grass floor covered with mats. The meeting house was a large grass building with open doors, a rough pulpit, & one window behind the pulpit.

On July 16. 1857, when I was 50 years old, was my first jubilee. The old grass meeting house & its two successors, had disappeared, and in their stead appeared a meeting house that would compare well with country churches in the United States. Not a vestige of its grass predecessors remained. In it the people assembled with representatives from the 15 out districts, all clothed in European style. No sign of a native kapa dress appeared. It was dedication day. The exercises customary on such occasions were performed. It was a great, a good, a joyful day in Waimea.

On July 16. 1872, after a residence of 40 years in Waimea, the people made a large feast for their missionary & pastor, a thing which he did not devise, & tried to have put off till my jubilee year, July 16. 1882. But no, it must be now. I might not

tion till July 16 1892. I was obliged to yield. It was another great, good, joyful day in Waimea. The meeting house was crowded with natives & foreigners, with residents & representatives from branches of the Mother Church.

The pastor gave a history of his various labors during 40 years & contrasted 1892 with 1832. In the middle of the history I was requested to stop till a presentation of a testimonial of love should be made. The committee to present made a nice little speech, & then presented me with a beautiful ~~[illegible]~~ gilt Hawaiian Bible & Hymn Book, on which were inscribed in gilt letters the name of the pastor, the object & date of the presentation, to which the pastor made a short reply, expressing thanks &c.

After meeting the whole assembly proceeded to the place of the festival. A speech was made in which the feast was placed at my disposal. A short reply was made & then after obligations was imposed. All sat down by the side of tables & partook joyfully of the good things before them.

An interesting feature deposited in a box pieces of love money till quite a little sum was given. That day will long be remembered.

But that was not the greatest day in Waimea.

On the 21st day of January 1880 an interesting sight appeared in our meeting house. The Sabbath Schools of North Hawaii comprising North Kohala, West Kohala, South Kohala, Waimea, East Hamakua, Middle Hamakua & West Hamakua,

were assembled there for a Review of the ~~Sabbath~~ Sixty National Sabbath School Lessons taught in these Schools during the seven years. given for Bible Study from Genesis to Revelation. As these lessons had all been prepared in native and printed in the Hawaiian Newspapers 100 I studied those or less in all the Hawaiian Sabbath Schools. I had previously recommended a Seven year Review Celebration, not only in Waimea, but in other central places throughout the Island. My recommendation was favorably received, and such a Review Celebration resolved on. It was a great work to prepare a suitable, a comprehensive Review lesson on the whole Bible. It was something new, it had never been done before on these Islands, if any where else. After a long trial I got up something that I thought might answer, and had it printed several weeks beforehand, and circulated all over the Island. That the schools might be prepared for the great seven year Review lesson. The Review went off well in Waimea. I can't speak for other places. With the Review were interspersed both vocal & instrumental music, prayers, addresses. It was a great joyous day. We had had Sabbath School celebrations before in our meeting house, but none like this. 100 100

What added to the interest and which I shall never forget. It may seem like self glorification in me to mention it, I mention it not however for my own glorification, but for that of the Hawaiian Sabbath Schools. It was something altogether unsought by me and even unthought of by me. In an essay of mine read before the Hawaiian Sabbath School Association at Honolulu in January, I stated that I had written all the Sabbath School

2) lessons of the seven years course, and hence recommended a Septennial Review, that I was now aged & infirm and might not be able to write Sabbath School lessons in time to come. As a result of this statement the executive committee of the said Association recommended to the Sabbath Schools throughout the islands to show their gratitude and appreciation of my services in writing Sabbath School lessons & preparing a Sabbath School hymn & tune book in the last seven years, by a money contribution, which contributions ~~we~~ should be sent to the treasurer of the Association in ~~Honolulu~~ Honolulu. The committee also wished me to go on with the Sabbath School lessons, which I am now doing on the 27 years course.

Well. A committee was sent from Honolulu to Waimea, and in the middle of the Review exercises on Jan 1. 1880 the said committee presented to me the contributions of the Hawaiian Sabbath Schools as a testimonial of their Aloha Makua. The names of the schools & the contributions of each were engraved in gilt letters, & placed in a gilt frame, covered with glass. Some 45 Sabbath Schools. The largest contribution 295$ was by Waimea Sabbath School & people. The smallest 1.75 by Kealakekua S. Kona Sabbath School. Total contribution. Some 1,200$. The Committee made a very feeling ~~ad~~ speech in the presentation, and I attempted to respond not only to the committee but to the 7 Sabbath Schools present. A pointed response has since been made to all the Sabbath Schools. The Am. Board, & Am. Churches & people

~~can see that~~ Hawaiians, often said to have no gratitude, nor word for gratitude in their language, have still something akin to gratitude, and are capable of appreciating in some degree services done for their good. This is why I wish this expression of their gratitude to be published in the Herald.

In my response I told them Sabbath schools, ~~[illegible]~~ I had left my native land and its Star Spangled banner for ever. Hawaii has my land, its flag my flag. Under its shadow I had lived & labored for their good for nearly 50 years. And under its shadow I should continue to labor for them in writing Sabbath School lessons & hymn books ~~[illegible]~~ till death put an end to my labors. & when I die, come ye who love the Makua and wrap ~~my~~ his lifeless body in the Hawaiian flag & bury it with it in the Dear Land of Hawaiians".

Twelve hundred dollars! By this gift I have proof of your love. ~~I [illegible]~~ Did the Steamer know what a precious cargo she was bearing to Waimea port? (The owners, Wilder & co., it seems knew in past, for they granted a free passage to the three members of the Committee in coming ~~& [illegible]~~ from & returning to Honolulu.) I never before owned at one time such an amount of money. But whence this money? Is it not from God? And shall I not regard it as his, & not my own?

Two or three months previous to this

benevolent movement. I had resolved to prepare one more Hymn & Tune Book for Hawaiian Sabbath Schools & Churches; for the late one, Na Lei Aloha (Royal Diadem) will require a Successor. But how shall I get it printed? I want one thousand dollars. O Lord, grant me this sum in some way, by some means, & for this purpose. Is this thousand dollar Sabbath School present in answer to my prayer? It seems so to me. Then I must go forward, prepare my Manuscript, send it to Biglow & Main New York to be printed, bound up & sent out to Hawaii to sell at half the cost, & to give away to poor Sabbath Schools or make presents to deserving Sabbath Schools, or deserving Sabbath School pupils & teachers. The Lord guide me as to the path of duty.

I have thus briefly mentioned some of the great days in Waimea during my 48 years residence here. But the greatest of all days remains to be noticed. That was a Sabbath in the great revival, when some 4,000 people from all parts of my field assembled at our then grass meeting house or rather grass tabernacle, 2,600 of whom, if I mistake not were church members, & partook of the Lord's supper. That was the last great gathering in Waimea. Soon after my field was divided up into seperate districts, & the church into seperate Churches with their deacons & elders & seperate communion seasons at which I always presided till 1864 when they were supplied with Hawaiian pastors.

I write this letter for the Missionary Herald, & enclose in it ten dollars

for the Herald of which I have been a diligent, admiring & much benefitted reader for 50 years.

Please remember me most kindly to the Secretaries, Prudential Committee & Dr & Mrs Anderson, in which Mrs L unites. I have seen Dr Clark's very kind letter & will reply, D.V. in due time.

Yours very sincerely

Lorenzo Lyons

Missionary of the A. B. C. F. M.

Rev. L. Lyons
Waimea, Hawaii
Jan 24, 1880

5

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 238 - June 17, 1878
1 page

238. Sand. Do.

Rev. W. B. Olson –

Oberlin, Ohio, June 17 – 78.

Mr. Antelman – please advise me – N.G.C

My dear sir;

Yours of the 13th inst. is at hand, as also Mr. Wardi's with inclosed check. I wish to express my gratification at the action taken by the Prudential Committee and to extend my warmest thanks for their kind consideration of the conditions accompanying my acceptance. I shall be very glad to meet you in Boston but cannot tell yet when I shall be there. If I go over-land I shall very likely be in Boston in three weeks. What do you think of the plan to go by steamer all the way via Aspinwall and San Francisco? It might be a saving to the Board in the matter of traveling expenses though I am

not sufficiently acquainted with the two routes to speak with certainty. It certainly would be an advantage to us in that it would relieve us from the hot and tedious trip overland, which is quite a consideration as we must take the journey during the hottest portion of the year. If we go overland, what course shall we take with regard to our goods? Freight them to N.Y. or Boston and then ship via Cape Horn, or freight to San Francisco, and ship direct to Hilo? Should we go via Aspinwall would it pay to take our goods with us, or send them by one of the other routes? I should like to start my goods before leaving Oberlin so that I may obtain them earlier at the Islands. I shall endeavor to make arrangements to reach

Hills by the middle of August and so shall need to start my goods at the earliest convenience as they will meet with more or less delay on the journey. Our preference would be to go by way of Aspinwall yet we do not wish that to stand in the way if there seem to be objections against such a course.

I regret that I am obliged to intrude upon your time which must be only too fully occupied during these warm days.

With the warmest thanks for your kind interest I am, Most Respectfully Yours,

Wm. B. Olson.

Rev. Dr. N. G. Clark.
Boston,
Mass.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 239 – June 29, 1878
1 page

Oberlin, Ohio, June 29-78.

Dr. A. G. Clark,
Sec'y A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir;

As I wrote, I expect to be in Boston, Wed. the 3d of July. I have just ascertained the rate for my goods via San Francisco. They will come under the first class and cost $5.60 per hundred pre-paid. They are all boxed and I supposed would in this way go cheaper but boxed goods are included in the first class and hence the high rate. The rate via New York is $1.19 per hundred. Not knowing hardly what course to take, I have concluded to store the goods in the station house here (without any charge for a week) until I see you. I can in this way get

at their exact weight and so know the full cost. I was surprised that pre-payment should be required, and had the station agent inquire of the authorities as to an exception in this case, hoping thus to get the goods on their way earlier. I gave them Mr. Flint's name and made a statement of the case but they would make no departure from their rule, - to require pre-payment before receiving goods.

I have packed only necessary articles, and have put everything into smallest compass. Making a rough estimate, based on a knowledge gained from previous shipping, I should say there might possibly be 3500 lbs, - very likely something less. Of course I shall attend to the weighing as I know in one instance I might have saved 900 lbs thus.

Comparing the two routes, with the weight put at 3500, the Sun

Francisco route would foot up about $195.— while the New York route would be something over $40.— leaving a difference in favor of ~~So~~ New York of $155.— But the increased cost of transportation via Cape Horn above the cost direct to Honolulu from San Francisco might make this difference very much less, so as to be in comparison quite slight. And this accords with your conclusion that the overland route would little if any exceed in cost the route via Cape Horn. With the matter thus in mind, I have concluded, as I said, to store the goods here until I see you, with the presumption all the while that they will go via San Francisco. In case, while I am East, you forward a draft for pre-payment of freight charges, it can be sent to J. B. T. Marsh, Treas. of Oberlin College, who will at my request cheerfully attend to the business. I am as ever,

Yours Most Respectfully Wm. B. Olson.

Rev. W. B. Oleson

Oberlin, June 29. 1878.

Rec'd July 1

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 240 - July 3, 1878
1 page

Rev. W. B. Olson

Portland, Maine, July 3, 78.
Rec'd July 5.

Dr. N. G. Clark,
Secy. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Owing to the intense heat and our weariness it seemed wise for us to push on to Portland rather than wait over in Boston and thus delay the completion of our journey. Our little boy endured the trip much better than we expected he would during these warm ~~weather~~ days. But it seemed wise to get to our stopping place as soon as possible so that we might all rest. Our railroad connections favored our coming on rather than our waiting over. And finally I concluded that all immediate business could be transacted by mail nearly as well as by my presence. I knew also that I should see

you after leaving Portland for the West and could easily see you before, if necessary, by a five hours ride.

With regard to the goods, I carried out the plan indicated in my last letter, and left the goods packed and marked at the depot in Oberlin. They are now subject to my order, without expense for storage until Saturday. The weight is 2900 lbs or about 600 lbs. less than my estimate. I don't know as I have any further information and so will wait a reply from you.

Yours
Most Respectfully
Wm. B. Oleson.
205 Spring Street,
Portland,
Maine.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 241 – Aug. 25, 1878
.1 page

Hilo, Hawaii, Aug. 25th 1898.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Sir;

I am glad to announce my arrival, and to report my first impressions of the School and the nature of work and prospects. Our journey was quite uneventful, though uncomfortable so far as Mrs. Olson was concerned, she being exceedingly sick on the water. Dr. McLean of Oakland was off on a vacation, so I failed to see him. At Honolulu Mr. Bingham received us very cordially as did also Dr. Hyde and the other friends there. We remained only a day there, deeming it wise to push on to Hilo rather than wait two weeks for another steamer as we

could have been obliged to do. Here we were welcomed with open arms, and thus our life in our new home begins under very pleasant auspices. It was Providential that we did not delay at Honolulu, as I find much more preparatory work necessary than I thought would be the case. The school has evidently lost ground since Mr. Lyman gave up its superintendence. The native principal was of no advantage to the school, and now, coming on the field, expecting to find things ready to my hand, I find that an almost complete reorganization is necessary. The discipline of the school has been much impaired during the last two years, and no one knows all about the school not even Mr. Lyman. I am gathering all the facts and wisdom of the past that I can, and obtaining such few

Hawaiian phrases as will aid me in teaching English. I am to be vested with ~~the~~ full authority on Sept. 1st not that I desire it yet, far from that, but because there is no one to share the responsibility. In the supervision of taro and banana culture I consider myself little else than a figure-head, and yet I am expected to superintend the work personally. I hint at some of the difficulties so that too much may not be expected at first. This whole first year, I shall devote to the acquirement of English, making that the prime object in every study. As to the future, I am very hopeful. There are some bright minds among the boys, and they compare very favorably with boys of the same age in the States. There will be matters of interest frequently, that I shall take pleasure in communicating to you. I inclose a note to Mr. Ward. Mrs. Olson & myself send greeting to all the friends and to yourself.

Yours Respectfully. Wm. B. Olson

H. B. Olson

Hilo, Aug. 25, 1878.

Rec'd Sept. 19.

✓

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 242 - April 21, 1879
3 pages

Hilo, Hawaii, Hawaiian Isds.
April 21st 1879.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.
Secy A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Sir;

I delayed answering your cordial letter so long that I now find myself doubly indebted to you. To jump into the matter, I supposed my position here would be less arduous and more suited to my strength, and had I known in the States that I should have so little assistance and the work prove so taxing, I am quite sure I should have taken Mr. Palmer's course and declined coming. As it is I am on the ground, and almost at the end of my first year, in good health though wearied and with working enthusiasm about expended. Our long vacation of nine weeks will however give opportunity for recreation and rest, so that no doubt the beginning of next year will find me better prepared for work than at any time since being here. Of course, experience has taught somewhat as to methods of work in this warm climate, and things

run much smoother than at first. I didn't expect so much would be required in the way of farm-superintendence though such work would be of great benefit to me were it not that I come to it after long hours of constant teaching, and it too being hard labor, leaves me about exhausted each day.

There is a much larger percentage of boys in the school who are pursuing rudimental studies than I supposed and the boys who could express a simple wish or thought even in broken English when I came were few indeed. My impressions of the work are all favorable and I am looking forward to better results next year. In time I shall master the language I trust and then shall labor to better advantage. Thus far I have labored to considerable disadvantage but now things are getting settled and I am getting wonted to my duties. The boys have made progress enough in English so that I can dispense somewhat with black-board exercises on which I relied when I first came and talk to them for an hour and have them understand much that I say. I have a service every Sunday afternoon besides meeting them twice for prayers every day. Really, I suppose, I effect as much in producing religious impressions and convictions by frequent talks on matters of discipline or of news, such as famine, or disease, or war, or plantation habits etc

as in any other way. Rarely does a day pass without some occasion for emphasizing religious duties, or teaching the dangers and result of irreligion. Many of the boys are Christians but with sometimes rather crude notions of personal duty and prone to forget the importance of right example. They are boys, and as boyish as other boys elsewhere, and I find as the prospect of their departure grows more real, that I am much attached to them and shall be lonesome for their presence long before the vacation ends. My present assistant Miss Ostmore feels compelled to give up her position though she promises to help me until another can be provided. Mrs. Olson has assisted and would continue to render most efficient help were it not for home-duties. The position demands one who shall devote herself to the school without the pressure of other duties to worry her, and divert ~~their~~ her attention. Such was the case when Miss Lyons was here. Such an assistant seems an imperative necessity. The matter has been canvassed thoroughly in Trustee meetings and the conclusion is unanimous that such an assistant must be procured. Hitherto the school has been provided in this way but increased expenses and limited

income has led to the employment of a lady who could only teach part of the day leaving the bulk of the teaching as well as the outside work on the hands of the Principal. Such a teacher can't be secured here or from the States for less than $600 per year, and the School ~~is~~ without the funds for such a salary. Rev. Mr. Forbes has been requested by the Trustees to present the matter to you for advice and help, and you may be the recipient of such letter by this mail though Bro. F. is now in Kan doing pastoral work. Briefly the case is this. An assistant must be secured who can share the burden, either a lady teacher, who can assume the greater part of the teaching, or a male assistant who shall relieve me of the outside pressure. Mr. Lyman's experience has taught him that it is more desirable for the Principal to have personal charge of the farm-labor in all its departments and my short experience leads me to the same conclusion though personally I should prefer to devote myself wholly to the teaching department. There are other reasons that hold against the employment of a male assistant among which are the money cost, and the great difficulty of securing capable men who are willing to devote themselves to the work. This question of manual labor may not seem so important and influential ~~to~~ you as it really is. Rightly managed the manual labor department not only provides the food for the school, but sometimes

brings in a small income, as now when we are shipping a quantity to Kan. But above these considerations it is of prime importance in that it teaches habits of industry and faithfulness and self-reliance. Unless a man well-fitted for the position could be obtained, a task well-nigh impossible, a man of ordinary ability and character would have to be employed, a thing which might prove disastrous not only financially but morally. Not that such a man would perforce communicate evil but that he would prove incapable of putting it down when it made its appearance. A man ought to be in the position who has sufficient character to forbid in his presence any naseed offense against good morals. I have been obliged at times to put one of the older boys in charge of the work but I have found that it's not the best thing to do.
There is moreover much that a lady teacher can do that could be better done than by a man. Just now we have three little missionary boys that need much more motherly attention than Mrs. Olson can spare from her two little ones; and then there's the refining influence of a woman's presence and work. A good teacher is not to be had here who will give herself entirely to the work without a comparatively high salary. Salaries for ladies in the town schools range from $600 to $1200 and the former is too great for the school to raise.

It seems desirable to add new forces to the work on the Islands in every way and since I have been obliged to consider the question of a successor for Miss Ketmore's position my eyes have turned to the States both for a teacher and her support. Mrs. Oleson and myself are intimately acquainted with a lady whom we both agree in thinking specially adapted to the work. She knows nothing of our thought however and whether she could be induced to come we don't know. Miss Stelz (F. C.) is the daughter of a missionary (of the Board I think) to Africa, and has had large experience in teaching both at Oberlin and elsewhere. No better person could be consulted as to her qualifications than Pres. Fairchild of Oberlin who has known her from her babyhood, I presume, being her guardian. A single sentence from a letter dated Nov. 10-78 is what we base our hope upon as to her willingness to come here. "When I want to teach again some day perhaps you will have a place for me at Hilo. I feel more of a spirit of adventure than used to stir me."

Much as we all bemoan the stress of the Board, and consider the cries for help from other fields, I cannot withhold the hope that you will in some way be able to help us. I have thought that the Woman's Board might interest themselves in the support of a lady teacher here but then the work is not in behalf of women and I know not what can

be done. This much about the school and myself for the present. I would like to write more. You ask my impressions of the work in general. Briefly, I can say that they are very serious ones. The new interests being developed here in cane are proving an important factor in certain social changes which are not now for the best though they may be made to be so ultimately. The native mind is being turned almost entirely toward material prosperity and everything seems bound up in the success of sugar. It's King here now, and those who have not something to do with it in some shape are as few as the names in Sardis. That such as are "in sugar" have "defiled their garments" is not a conclusion to which I should wish to lead one for the Trustees have bought a "plant" of 7 acres near by and I am ex officio foreman. In this immediate neighborhood the plantations are controlled by whaling captains who have brought the discipline of shipboard into their management only intensified, and there are cases undoubtedly if rumor be true of as literal slavery as in the West Indies in other days. Plantation life is an evil in itself. Each plantation is a community by itself with its own interests and its mixed society, whites, Chinese, natives, and

now imported Portuguese, with class distinctions kept up, and hence affording little vantage ground for Gospel work. This is not true everywhere, for some of the plantations are in the hands of real Christian workers who accomplish much in the way of religious training and instruction for those in their employ. The work among the Chinese has a foot-hold and seems to me to be the work of the future owing to their rapid immigration and the inability of the native race to cope with them physically. There seems to be great need of a responsible organizer and superintendent of the Chinese work, such a person as I imagine the evangelist, Rev. David Jones to be. Is it not possible to secure him for the work here? I confess I am much more interested in the type of Chinaman seen here than in the Hawaiian. In the coming years, this school will draw largely on the Chinese population and become a means of Gospel work in their behalf. We now have half-Chinese students and they fall into line as readily as the native. There is a slight race-prejudice but on the whole the intermingling is so natural that it raises two problems, Shall we push the work among Hawaiians that we may convert the Chinese? Or shall we convert the Chinese that we may thus counteract their heathenism and so save the Hawaiians?

We have been made glad by the recent receipt of our goods and the completion of a new house which is very convenient and beautiful. It is very near the school-buildings and we should be glad to have Miss Steele make her home with us should Providence direct her coming. I have recd great help from Mr. Lyman in his hints and without them should have made great blunders and mistakes which have been happily averted. My acquaintance with Mr. Lyman, Mr. Coan, Mr. Forbes, and Dr. Wilmore, I value much. I have had constant correspondence with Mr. Bond and Mr. Dyer and have exchanged letters with Dr. Hyde. Eventually I hope to send some young men to the Institute, but I cannot meet Dr. Hyde's request to send some this year. I had intended to visit Honolulu but have concluded to take horse-back trips about the Island, visiting the boys in their homes so far as I can, and getting together as much strength as possible for another year. I hope to see Mr. Dyer and perhaps have him here with me for a while. Please remember me kindly to Dr. Alden, Mr. Hutchins, and Mr. Ward. Mrs. Oleson joins me in kind regards.

Yours truly,

Wm. B. Oleson —

Mr. Wm. B. Olson

Hilo, April 21, 1879

Rec'd May 29

S

✓

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 243 - Dec 17, 1879
2 pages

W. B. Olivor 243

Hilo, Hawaii, Hawaiian Isds.
Dec. 17th 1879.

Rev. W. G. Clark, D.D.
Scy. A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir,

That letter looked for long and waited for patiently has come, and our School is made the recipient of a thousand dollar grant from the American Board. We are grateful, and why should not we be, having so much use for money, and not knowing where else it could come from? It gratifies us that the Board should take such substantial interest in our work here. It nerves us to the work that the results may be worthy of such confidence. The very fact of thus being associated with hundreds of eager, earnest, consecrated laborers in other lands, like sharers with

them in the munificent bequest, lends inspiration. The gift moreover impresses us more seriously with the importance of our work in that it shows us that others recognize it likewise. Thus the grant has for us something more than a money power, for it cheers us in our labor, emphasizes the identity of our work with all that is being done for Christ in other lands, binds us to the utmost patience and faithfulness and zeal, and makes us participants in the enthusiasm, the holy zeal, that we think God will not allow the constituency of the American Board to lose. I have been thinking today of the man whose beneficence has awakened thanksgivings at all the stations of the Board as the tidings have reached them of their portion assigned in due season. And I have wondered whether all the joys, and re-consecrations that have thus been occasioned were known to him, borne to him by some heavenly messenger, or revealed to him by the King's commendation. And I could not forbear thinking how great was his reward in thus being made

conscious of the stimulus and increased efficiency imparted to the agencies of God's Kingdom at so many points. To one who has a spiritual apprehension of the onward movement of the Gospel, there must appear a decided acceleration, almost a bound, at the wise application of such consecrated funds. And this it is that dignifies and lends power to all gifts, small as well as large. The gift of a cent bounds a cent's worth, and that is apt to be more, proportionally, than the bound of a million. What is the matter with us all that we forget this? A meeting of the Trustees has not been held since the reception of the letter announcing the gift, and so no formal communication will be prepared in time for this mail. All the members of the Board have been notified by letter however, and action in response will be taken in time for the next mail. Of course we can't do with $1000 what we hoped to do with an income of $700 or

"800, and shall have to abandon the plan we had in mind. We are crippled for help, and I fear shall be more so another year, as we are likely to lose the lady assistant we now have. Her resignation has been before the Board now for a year, but she has been prevailed upon to stay until we could get a substitute. A paper presented by me has elicited considerable discussion in the Trustee meetings, and outcome may be a gradual change in our present policy looking to a more radical one ultimately. At present all studies are taught in English, the same course being pursued in the government and other denominational schools throughout the Islands. This course has been adopted out of respect to the popular craze for acquiring English, and so far as I can find is defended on no other ground. My limited experience has led to some convictions which I brought before the Board in order to gather information and learn what the convictions of the individual members were. These members were Revs W.B. Lyman, A.O. Forbes, T. Coan, L. Lyons,

E. Bond, Dr. C.H. Wetmore, and Judge Lyman. Their sentiments were so in accord with the conclusions I had reached that it may not be amiss briefly to state some of them. You can then the better understand the position of the school, and the peculiar work it has in hand.

1st The present educational policy (universal) is a practical setting aside of the fifty years of labor represented in the native literature. As you know, that literature is extensive (comparatively), and embodies just that stock of knowledge which is permanently valuable. No complaint is found with it; at least certainly none on the score of its having lost its value.

2d The substitution of English does not yet and cannot for long years, supply an equally valuable stock of knowledge.

3d This substitution vitiates the work of even the lowest grades in every little hamlet, where the Hawaiian is not quite expelled. I have some boys who stumble in both Hawaiian and English and whose stock of knowledge is very limited. Others have come here having spent perhaps a year in the English primer under the guidance

of a native teacher who cannot pronounce five English words correctly and who knows the meaning of perhaps even a less number. And this preparatory(!) work in English is done at the expense of valuable knowledge that might otherwise be conveyed through Hawaiian, for which work said teacher is admirably qualified.

4th. According to the nature of things, there will always be quite a proportion who to say the least will be unable to reap any practical benefit from the study of English. Personally I should have deemed that I had been dealt unjustly by, English being my native tongue, had I been compelled in the years of my common-school education, to study and recite all my studies in German. That's about the state of the case here.

5th. In a more important sense the present policy is evil in its effect on the religious life of the people. The schools have always been centres of religious influence, and of direct religious instruction. English is a poor medium for either, when we consider the crude understanding of it

which the natives have. The Hawaiian has shown itself fitted for religious instruction as the thousands of redeemed in Heaven could testify. Witness a people turning their backs (under wicked influences I firmly believe) on their own literature, and stultifying their own intellects, and abusing their opportunities, when they might be making perceptible progress in the acquisition of valuable knowledge. There are select ones who will make good English scholars but the present aspect of things is discouraging as to the larger number of those in the schools.

6th. It is my conviction supported I am glad to say by at least two, Bros. Lyons, and Coan, that English should be taught in the school but as a distinct study, the other branches of an ordinary education being taught in Hawaiian. Miles Mr. Lyons, and Mr. Coan has expressed the same language, "Let English be the classic". Judge Lyman, and Rev. Mr. Lyman take about the same ground. I think Mr. Bond is with us. Mr. Forbes, however, and Dr. Wetmore, are not ready to make such a radical change.

At least for the present, and so it has been decided that ~~which~~ we shall gradually introduce Hawaiian waiting for events to teach us our duty by and by.
I know Mr. Bingham doesn't sympathize with the present policy.
In your letter of Oct. 3d you speak of being sorry that I had felt so much burdened by the work and that I wrote as if I would not have undertaken the work had I known of its trials. I felt burdened because I was working up to the full measure of my strength, ending the year on a sick-bed. I wrote as I did about not undertaking the work, because with the light I had in the States I should have considered myself as flying in the face of Providence to undertake a work which I could not hope to accomplish. But Providence is wiser than we. And I am doing without any serious harm what I never hoped to be able to do again. So I have to thank God for the opportunity and the strength to meet it.
Please remember me to the Officers of the Board, and believe me, as ever,

Yours truly,

Wm. B. Oleson.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 244 - July 10, 1872
1 page

A

Copy

Orange Hill July 10th 1872

Rev. J. P. Pogue,

My Dear Brother,

As the Committee on appropriations will meet during my absence, necessity compels me to ask that my salary be raised to Eight Hundred Dollars.

When Dr. Anderson was at the Islands, & the subject of salaries for old Missionaries was discussed, I requested that mine might might be put down at Five Hundred Dollars - As I was then receiving something from the avails of fire wood taken from the forest of Kaawaloa, I hoped this would be a sufficent support. But the sale of wood, & some other resources soon failed us, & in 1868 I was compelled to ask that my salary might be raised to Seven Hundred Dollars. This sum was generously granted by the Prudential Committee.

While residing in Kona, with a wife, "who looketh well to the ways of her household, & eateth not the bread of idleness"; saving expenses by having our own Milk, & butter, vegetables & fruit, we could live on this salary, & engage in our Miss-

ionary work without anxiety as to what we'd eat or drink or wherewith all we'd be clothed. But not so now. An all wise Providence has drawen us away from our beautiful Hawaiian home, & led us to pitch our tent in the Suburbs of Honolulu. Our property on Hawaii is Mortgaged & leased, but the avails thus far have not quite equalled the interest we are paying on the purchase of the house, & lot we now occupy in Honolulu.

I think it will be seen by the Committee that we cannot live in Honolulu for a salary less than Eight Hundred Dollars.

I therefore respectfully ask for that sum.

Very truly, & respectfully
Yours,
John D. Paris,

Rev. John D. Paris to
" F. F. Pogue.
Orange Hill, July 10th, 1872.
Recd. Aug. 26th.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no 245 - Dec. 18, 1872
7 pages

Honolulu Dec. 18th 1872

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Secretary of the A B C F M

Dear Brother

In accordance with a note of the Evangelical Association, our Hawaiian Theological Seminary was opened at Honolulu on the first of October. We commenced with only nine students & they were admitted on probation of six months. We have now thirteen who have been admitted on the same plan, & there are several others, applicants. Of the number received, ten are graduates of Lahainaluna Seminary, & six are married men. With three exceptions,

the Students have rooms in the Seminary buildings.

The Lot & buildings were formerly owned by G. P. Judd M. D. & used as a Marine Hospital. Dr Judd held the whole property at Four Thousand Dollars. But in view of the good work of training young men for the gospel Ministry, he gave us One Thousand. The Lot is in a Central & healthy location, & in every way suitable for the great & good work we have in view. There seemed to be a special Providence in our being able to secure the entire property, just at the time it was needed, & on such reasonable terms. The buildings are large, affording ample room for recitation, lecture & Students, for the present. But the arrangement is not good; & a portion of the buildings, verandas, & roofing are in a dilapidated state & need repairs & reconstruction.

I have had a thorough over hauling, & white washed the rooms, verandas, & fences making such repairs as were deemed necessary for the present

You will see that our School is small, but we do not despise the day of small things. Indeed the number of students, to begin with, is quite as large as we expected. As in the Native Land, the Spirit of the world is sweeping over our Hawaiian Churches & Schools like a flood. There is an ever increasing demand for young men of Education, & talent, as Clerks, & assistants in the various departments of business & offices in Government, & the inducements for entering such departments are very strong. All who enter upon such works, with ordinary business talents are well paid. On the other hand, our young men looking to the gospel ministry, are compelled to toil & struggle through their Theological Course, without funds, & often without friends. And as after entering upon the work of the Ministry, their prospect of a competent support, is often very discouraging. In part, the fault may be in our native Pastors themselves, & in part owing to other influences. From what ever cause, it is a fact that many of our

Hawaiian Churches do not give their ministers an adequate support. They are much more liberal in giving for foreign Missions than in the support of their own pastors. While the expenses of living have greatly increased within the past few years, & even in other professions & departments of business are paid in some wheat the same proportion the salaries of our Hawaiian pastors have diminished. The effect, no doubt in some respects has been good. Some men have been kept from entering upon this sacred work from unholy & worldly motives, while the faith & patience of others has been tried. But it has also had the effect to deter some good men from a preparation for the work of preaching the blessed gospel of Christ.

Mathew Parker & Baldwin are taking hold of the work in our Seminary in earnest, & are all absorbed in it. The former in the departments of Christian Theology, & the latter in Biblical Geography & Ecclesiastical History.

We have only one young, vigorous man the Rev. H. H. Parker, & he the pastor of a very large Church. The first Ch. of Honolulu. He is Prof. of Sacred Rhetoric & Pastoral duties. He is worth all the rest of us put together. Under his tuition & training our young men will learn, we trust, not only to make sermons, which have thought, unity & directness, but also to use them for the greatest good. He leads & drills them right into the active work of Missionary & pastoral duties, infusing them with his own, or rather with the Spirit of his Master.

We are maturing a course of study for three years in the various departments.

We want some of the best, most reliable, & direct, Text Books, for the teachers in the different departments. Most of us are old men & cant have seven times round Jerico. Our young men cannot investigate the Scriptures in Hebrew & Greek; nor can they read German, not even English Commentaries

And we have but few helps in the Hawaiian. A faithful translation of the Holy Scriptures from the original, with marginal reference, is a great thing. This we have.

By careful interpretation & Exegesis of the Sacred Text, Lectures, questions & notes, we hope to be able to train up men who will understand, & be able to unfold the Oracles of God, & prove themselves workmen who need not be ashamed, rightly dividing the words of truth.

We need first & most of all the Holy Spirit to inspire & aid us in understanding & in teaching; and to baptise our young men that they may be constained by the love of Christ to preach his unsearchable riches to dying men.

I presume our Secretary sent you a copy of a paper which I presented to the Hawaiian Board at our regular meeting in October, & which was unanimously adopted by that Body.

The four departments of instruction for a three years course, were instituted by the Board & the persons filling these several departments were appointed by the Board & constituted the Faculty of the Seminary. The sole charge & management of the Seminary is committed to the Faculty, subject to the approval of the Hawaiian Board.

Brother Bingham promises us a course of Lectures on Foreign Missions early in the coming year & Secretary Pogue will deliver a course on Natural Philosophy.

And now my dear Sir any suggestions you will please to make, we will receive with pleasure & gratitude. We need your sympathies & prayers in our new & most responsible work

Yours in the bonds of the Gospel

S. D. Paris

Rev. J. D. Paris.

Honolulu, Dec. 18th, 1872.

Rec'd. March 3, 1873

Filed with 110

ABC FM 19.1 Vol 21
no. 246 - April 22, 1874
2 pages

(Copy)

To the Hawaiian Board Trustees
of the Theological Seminary:

Dear Brethren,

In accordance with the wishes of the Prudential Committee at Boston, and the unanimous vote of the Hawaiian Evangelical Association, and of this Board. I accepted the post assigned me as one of the teachers in the Theol. Seminary, which was inaugurated on the first day of October 1872.

Having spent more than thirty years in active missionary labors on the island of Hawaii. In carrying out the plan and wishes of the Board at home; the whole missionary field under my charge was divided and sub-divided, and a number of churches organized. These several churches were committed to the immediate care of native pastors, and thus the old foreign missionary was discharged.

After

After spending some three years in teaching Hawaiian and English; endeavouring to do something for the foreign and mixed population At the same time taking the over sight of the newly formed Churches; instructing and guiding their young licentiates and pastors in the elements of ministerial administration:— In these circumstances, partly owing to my own health, but more especially to that of Mrs Paris, who had for several years been running down; it was deemed expedient that we should have a change and rest. And as the claims of our own Children for Education were pressing upon us at the sametime. We were led as it seemed to us the path of duty, to give up, for a time, our old Hawaiian home and pitch our tent in the suburbs of this City.

Here this new enterprise and unsought sphere of labour the Hawaiian Theological Seminary was opened up.

On

On the island of Hawaii a good substantial dwelling with out houses had been furnished us by the Am. Board, besides we had some property real estate of our own. So that by economy, we could live with the aid granted us annually by the Board. But our dwelling house, property and facilities for living could not be transfered to Honolulu. Neither could they be sold or rented to advantage; We have all the time been pinched and every year drifting in debt deeper and deeper.

Hence, owing to pecuniary embarassments, brought on by our residence here, and which have been to us exceedingly trying. Finding that with the most rigid economy, working with our own hands more than is meet, after mature and prayerful consideration, I feel constrained to resign the position I have hitherto occupied in the Theological Seminary.

In leaving my post and work in this Theological School, which

I consider second to none in importance, in our great unfinished work on these islands, and in the Pacific:- I wish to express my sentiments of sincere gratitude and thanks to this Board and to each of its members, for the confidence reposed, and for the cheerful and cordial co-operation in measures and expenditures deemed necessary at the outset.

For nearly two years I have labored very pleasantly and and harmoniously with my beloved colleagues, and it is with sincere and heartfelt regret that I seperate from them in this most important and in many respects delightful work.

True the number of our students have been small, and some of these are not the most promising. But this is not strange, when we consider the un-paralleled changes, social moral & political

which

which have transpired with amazing rapidity; and at the same time the spiritual apathy which has obtained and reigns in all our churches and schools throughout the islands.

Owing to the decrease of the pure Hawaiian race and language. The imigrant and mixed population of diverse nationalities: The too rapid with-drawal of foreign missionary influence from our churches and especially from some of the more important centers. The re-action from this ad-mixture and these rapid changes, is now developing itself.

And it becomes us, seriously and prayerfully to consider what can be done, under God, to meet the various pressing wants, and insure success in our <u>mixed</u> <u>work</u>, <u>home</u> and <u>foreign</u>.

In my opinion the Theological Seminary should, without delay be put on

on a more liberal basis, and have at least one good man, of vigorous health and suitable age and talents located on the premises and supported, who should give his entire Energies to the interests of the Institution and have the immediate care and supervision of the students.

Respectfully Submitted
(Signed) J. D. Paris

Honolulu,
April 22, 1874.

Rev. J. D. Paris to Trustees Theol. Seml. Y. Honolulu, Apr. 22, 74.
Rec'd May 29.
Ans'd

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no 247 - Jan. 10, 1874
2 pages

Honolulu January 10th 1874

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Brother

Please accept our united thanks for the valuable books you sent us for the Theological Seminary. Some of them are just the Books we need for reference. The Edinburgh Encyclopedia, Dr. Andersons History of the Oriental Churches, Calmets Dictionary & the Maps as far as they go are invaluable.

The great old Tomes, too big for our Cases, will remind us of olden times. The Rev. D. Dole has just sent us the Bound Volumes of the Miss. Herald very nearly complete from the first.

In accordance with the wishes of the Hawaiian Board I have

thoroughly overhauled our Buildings, making such changes as were deemed necessary for the health & comfort of the Students. Two large rooms have been fitted up for recitations, lectures & Library. And the whole Establishment has been put under a new roof, which was much needed. A Cook house with a chimney, & an Eating room adjoining - bath room etc

This has all been done at an expense of about $2000. - The grant, you very kindly made us, on condition, that Three Thousand was raised at the Islands, which condition, have been fulfilled.

Every thing has a beginning, & the Commencement of this Theological School, which ought to have been farther advanced years ago; though very small at present, we hope it will grow steadily until it is commensurate to the wants of our home Chks, & Missionary fields in the Islands beyond us.

But alas! there is a dearth of young men of the right stamp, educated & filled with the love & spirit of Christ. In proportion to the population, there are large numbers of young Hawaiians educated, men of respectable talents. But the state of piety in most, if not all of our Chs. is lamentably low. The spirit of the world is sweeping over & pervading all our Institutions at the islands to an alarming extent. We mourn over the dry bones & desolation. Our eyes are unto the hills whence cometh our help. Our help cometh from the Lord.

This is the week of prayer, & many earnest souls are pleading for the promised blessing of the Holy Spirit, both in the native & foreign Congregations.

The majority of our Hawaiian pastors & Missionaries stand fast, & are good, self denying, faithful workers for Christ. But there are exceptions. We mourn over some who cannot withstand the

multiform temptations of the times. The rapid changes in the Government - general depression in business - Political Excitements, & the influence of Skepticism in every form; are all working together, to try the Souls of our young Hawaiian pastors & Chrs. This is only what the great Head of the Church & Captain of our Salvation has taught us to expect. Through faith in his name we hope for times of refreshing & victory.

Yours in the bonds of the gospel

J. D. Paris

Rev. J. D. Paris.
Honolulu, Jan. 10, 1874
Rec'd Feb. 25.
Ans'd

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 248 – Dec. 27, 1877
2 pages

Orange Hill Dec. 27th 1877

Rev. H. Bingham

My dear Brother

Your favour of the 17th inst has just come to hand enclosing a copy of a letter from Dr Clark. Thanks for your kindness & promptness

Doubtless many persons at the planes, & some in the U. States have a mistaken, & utterly false idea of our pecuniary circumstances! They read, or hear of my broad acres - (not yet sugar lands) and perhaps of Crops doubled this year. But nothing is known of encumbrances Mortgages & debts. Last year, & at the present time, I am paying interest on $5000 - This of course I could not pay at the rate of 9 & 10 per cents

out of $700- but by paying this & retaining the land & stock on it, with the labour & care of our Son, who owns a large land adjoining (also mortgaged for $4000-) we have been able to get along, on seven hundred dollars.
Reciprocity, so far, has only increased our Expenses. How long this will continue, is unknown. We could, in all probability, sell our property as a whole, at a great sacrifice & throw ourselves entirely, or nearly destitute, on the clemency of the A.B.C.F.M. But we could not live on $700- or $800- We have no money or other property, yielding us interest or support. I would a thousand times rather give, than receive; albeit, I would like to give, voluntarily, & not by compulsion.
When Dr Anderson was here in 1863 I volunteered to put my salary down from $800- to $500- because I was at the time receiving some income from wood taken from

the forest of Roanoke, which enabled us to live. Only a few months elapsed, when this resource failed - we had houses & lands, but I was working for souls, & the lands were not worked, & yielded next to nothing. While I would consider it a great pleasure, & privilege to give seven hundred or more, to aid in the promotion of the gospel in other fields, for the present we need all of $700 -

Now my dear Brother I exceedingly dislike to write about my own pecuniary affairs - you have compelled me by sending Dr Clarke's very kind letter, stating that they had "omitted my salary, on the supposition", that my "pecuniary ability" was such, that I would not "wish to draw salary hereafter".

With fraternal regards to yourself & all the members of the H. Board I remain very truly Yours G. D. Davis

We sympathise with the bereaved family of Bro Pogue. He was on his way to the higher home, in the better land.

As ever yours
J D P

P. S. I consider the spirit of Dr Clarks letter as very kind & courteous; but the thing it self, is not right. In my humble opinion, it is a wrong. After having laboured as a Missionary between 30 & 40 years - most of the time in the most remote & isolated districts, without an apointed for myself or family. Then, on the verge of three score & ten, with poor health, to have my salary cut down, or cut off, without consultation on the supposition, that I was rich! This pains me exceedingly.

As ever your brother J. D. Paris

Rev. J. W. Lewis to Rev. W. H. Graham
Orange Nassau
Recd Orig. Dec. 6, 1856.
Recd Dup. Dec. 25, 1856.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 249 – July (?) 1880
2 pages

Pulling down to Build up.

Mr Editor - I see by a notice in the Gazette it is "proposed to hold a bazaar," to raise funds to erect Mission premises at Keelakeakua Bay for the "Anglican Church". All praise to the ladies whose hearts are ever open & hands ready to build temples & help the needy.

But some persons may not know that there now stands at Keelakeakua Bay a good substantial Stone Church 64 feet by 56. The inside is plastered, ceiled, neatly finished, & well seated. It is one of the most airy & comfortable houses of worship on the plane.

The entire population of the villages within reach of this Church say three miles, is about 300 souls. (No foreigners) The membership of the native Church is 144, not counting

baptized children, who have not been received to the Communion of the Church.

During the last 16 years the Church has had a native pastor, ~~supporta~~ supported by themselves; besides contributing, annually for foreign Missions, & other benevolent objects.

This Church was first built over 40 years ago, by the Missionary fathers, the Revd. Hawes, aided heart & hand by the good & noble Kapiolani. The natives, then just emerging from idolatry, & earnestly inquiring after the way of Salvation;- came from the distance of 60 or 80 miles, to help drag the timbers, & collect materials for this house of the Lord.

In 1852 the writer was located in South Kona, by the Mission of the A. B. C. F. M. At that time, the roof of this large building had given way & fallen in. Owing to the decrease of population, due more to changes in multiplying local churches; it was deemed expedient to

remodel & rebuild the house, on a smaller scale, as it now stands.

In order to accomplish this, the people gave liberally, & worked willingly with their own hands; until the top stone was laid, & the work finished. The writer, trowel in hand, laying the lead & washing sides by side, with the native Christians.

This Church has set off 4 Colonies, as branch Churches. Three of them are now larger than the mother Church.

Now it is proposed to build a Mission Church - Yard by this old Mission Church. Thus dividing, falling down, & entering into "other mens labors".

While so many millions of our fallen race are starving for the bread of life; is it Christ like is it Courteous, thus to enter a field where the Gospel is preached, & by so doing, divide weak native Churches to build the "Anglican Church"?

In this day of Coming together of Christian denominations, and

the glorious triumphs of the blessed gospel in heathen & pagan lands; does the love of Christ constrain Missionary Bishops thus to undermine & root out, if possible, Christian pastors, & plant old Established Hawaiian Churches?

J. D. Paris

Rev J. D. Paris. Korea
Sandwich Islands
July 31 1880

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 250 - Jan. 24, (?) 1873
1 page

Confidential Rev. B. W. Parker. 250.

Honolulu Jan. 24th 1873

Recd March 3

Rev. S. G. Clark. ack — 10

?

My Dear Sir

There are some things of a less public notice connected with the late changes in these islands which you may be glad to know. Soon after the Prince Lunalilo issued his proclamation of Dec. 16th my son H. H. Parker called at his house. He was away from home, but they met the same day on the road, had a few minutes conversation. The Prince asked him to call at his house, said he wanted to have an interview with him. He called soon after, but the Prince was again absent, and they did not meet. After a few days and between the first & eighth of January, the Prince called at Henry's house and asked him to name an hour when he would call at his house.

He did so, and they met. This was a short time before the election on the 8th of January, but after the almost unanimous voice of the nation expressed by ballot on the first of January.

Arrangements were made for his coronation in Kawaiahao church. He asked Henry to offer prayer on the occasion. At the close of the exercises of coronation, while the king, the late ministers, and the kings suite stood on the platform, in the presence of the great assembly, he stepped toward Henry cordially gave him his hand (and this to him only of all that were on the platform) and left the house amid the cheers of the multitude in and out-side the house.

At the opening of the Legislature prayer was offered by Kapali a returned Missionary from Micronesia. At the prorogueing of the Legislature by the King in person, last monday,

He asked Henry to offer prayer at the opening exercises, and when the King arrived at the door of the court-house, he inquired of the Marshal, if Mr. Parker had gone in, adding that he himself must not go in till Mr. Parker had taken his seat. This is the first time for many years, that a protestant clergyman has been called on to offer prayer at the opening or prorogueing of the Assembly, though in choosing a chaplin for the session they have always chosen from among our number.

The Prince, and now King, shows much interest in the American missionaries, says it is their work which has made this nation what it is. Before the contest was decided by ballot, he asked if the Missionaries would stand by him. On the day of coronation he directed to have seats reserved for the "Aged Missionaries."

He has signified his wish to have them call on him. Some have done so and have been received very cordially by him.

These and other things now taking place here, of which you are informed from various sources, indicate a most interesting and hopeful change in the islands. We acknowledge the hand of the Lord in the late changes and praise Him.

The struggle between the contestants for the throne, with their parties, was a desperate strife between liberty & oppression, between light & darkness, between paganism and christianity. The placard sent out by Kalakaua a few days before the Legislature met, was an appeal to paganism, and a call to his party to awake to war. The last line in the placard "To the front! Drink the bitter waters," is a well known Hawaiian expression, meaning prepare for ~~[illegible]~~ battle.

Truly yours
R. W. Parker

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 251 – Aug. 4, 1873
1 page

B. M. Parker

251

Honolulu August 4th 1873.

D. V. U.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secy of A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Sir,

It was agreed by the teachers of the Theol. School that each one write to you, naming the books most needed in his department, I will mention a few.

One or more system of Theology such as Edwards or Dr. Woods Lectures, Knapps Theology, the volumes lately published by Dr. Hodge — A work on Natural Theology, one on the Evidences of Christianity. One on the Inspiration of the Scriptures. One on the Divine Attributes. One or more of the best treatises on the Atonement, McClintocks Theological Dictionary, Smiths Bible Dictionary —

The school has not been the first year, all that we hoped for. Thirteen have been in the class. One went to Micronesia in June.

Mr. H. — Please address matter received in 1st & 5th years — if books — W.G.C.

There were only nine at the close of the year. Young men among the Hawaiians are not as ready to study for the ministry as they were a few years since. Especially is this true of the graduates of Lahaina-luna. There are now calls for educated Hawaiians to occupy more lucrative places. A large portion of Hawaiian pastors are not as well supported as natives in other places are.

There are now twelve churches in the islands without pastors and there are urgent calls for more men to go to foreign fields. One, the pastor at Waimea Kauai has offered to go to the Marquesas and the Board have accepted him.

The last year seven pastors & preachers have left their fields of labor, some of them under censure, probably no one of them will labor again in the work of the Ministry. Two pastors on Oahu have asked to be dismissed. One at Waialua the other at Waikane. Inadequate support, dissatisfaction in a portion of the church & want of success are the reasons they give for

leaving their churches. The dismission of these two has not yet been effected. One pastor on Hawaii, a faithful laborer died last year.

Both for the home & foreign fields do we feel the need of preparing a class of men educated and consecrated to the work of preaching the gospel. Especially do the Hawaiian churches need intelligent faithful devoted pastors.

The second year of the School commences Oct 1st. We hope for a few addition at scholars.

Very truly yours
B. W. Parker.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 252 - Jan. 27, 1874,
1 page

Rev. B. W. Parker 252.

Honolulu Jan 27th 1873.

Rec'd Feb. 25.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Secretary of A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Sir,

The books sent some time since for the Theol. School have been received, and I am sure the teachers prize them. I thank you most sincerely for this favor. also that the books requested in a list sent to you, have been presented by the committee for the use of the school.

Five new members entered the school at the beginning of this year. One or two more will probably come in. The house and premises have been paid for and the buildings thoroughly repaired. The whole cost has been nearly five thousand dollars, three thousand have been contributed at the islands.

We feel the pressing need of more and better qualified Hawaiian pastors. Nearly one third of the churches in the islands, to be supplied by native pastors, are now destitute of a pastor. Some of those already in the ministry do not show the love and devotion to the work of

the gospel which we wish to see. I think the teachers are doing all they can to prepare better qualified men to supply the churches.

We have a hard working man in the present Reformed Catholic Bishop, more persevering wisen, and more likely to have a measure of success than his predecessor. He gives much attention to schools. He has a native congregation at the Cathedral in Honolulu sabbath mornings, presbyters and school teachers on some of the other islands.

We are exceeding sorry that the native pastor at Waialua with the consent of a portion of the church gave the Reform Catholics the use of a part of their meeting house for a school taught by one of their number (an Englishman). We regarded the establishment of a school for ~~some~~ Hawaiian Children there introductory to their forming a station there. The bishop has already been to Waialua to hold services on the sabbath, in a private house.

It was brought to the notice of the island association that the house at Waialua had been given for the use of that school and a resolution was passed strongly expressing the opinion that all the protestant church buildings be kept sacredly devoted to the object for which they have been built, and used only for the promotion of that cause to which they have been dedicated. The pastor

and church of Waiolua were advised by the Association to have the bishop's school removed from their house. We are sorry to know that it is still kept there.

We have a very trying case with the pastor of Kaumakapili church (the 2d native church in Honolulu.) His general course has been such for some time past, together with some well known very wrong acts as to quite destroy all hope of our more usefulness in that church by the present pastor. It is an important field, a very prominent station. His case will come before our island Association in February at its semiannual meeting.

You have probably heard of the very severe sickness of the King, Lunalilo. His death was daily expected. A week ago it was thought ~~thought~~ he would not live through the night. His attending physicians issue daily bulletins informing the community of his condition. Much to the surprise of all for a day or two past he is reported as more comfortable, a quiet night &c. and early this morning one who is constantly with the King told one of our family, he is evidently better, though the physicians do not yet publicly express any decided hope of his recovery. His severe attack has been hemorrhage at the lungs. Much

solicitude has been felt in the community in the event of the King's death. He has not appointed a successor, and fears are ~~entertained~~ entertained that there will be serious trouble if he dies. Many and earnest prayers have been offered that his life may be spared, and he be raised up from his sickness. Last wednesday evening his venerable father sent a request to the several prayer meetings in Honolulu held on that evening, both in the foreign and native churches that prayer be offered for the king. Those in attendance on him that night, thought he would not live till morning. But the Lord has been merciful.

Feb. 6th The King died tuesday evening Feb 3d at ten minutes before 6 o'clock. Early the next morning the Cabinet sent out a call to the Legislators to meet in Honolulu on thursday the 12th inst, to choose a successor. Two persons are named Queen Emma and Kalakaua. Both have issued proclamations. Both aspire to the throne, each supported by a party, both of Hawaiians and foreigners. A large majority of the Legislators are Hawaiians. But it is impossible to say now how they will vote under the influences that will be used. There has been a large mass meeting held and a strong expression for Kalakaua, also a meeting in behalf of Emma. Yours B. W. Parker

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no 253 - May 1, 1874
2 pages

Honolulu May 1st 1874

Rev S. S. Clarke D.D.
Secretary of the A.B.C.F.M.

My dear Sir.

In accordance with a vote passed by the Hawaiian Board at its last meeting I send you a copy of Mr Paris communication to the Board, as trustees of the Theological School. At the same time the wish was expressed in the meeting that the Rev Oliver Emerson be mentioned to you as one who may be a suitable man for the School, should the Committee decide to send one. But should Mr Emerson, or any other one be sent, as suggested by Mr Paris, it will involve the necessity of building a dwelling house on the premises, as all the rooms in the present buildings are required for the use of the School. Mr Paris returns to his former station in Kona Hawaii, at the close of this School Year, or after our Meeting in June. We shall do all we can to keep the School in successful operation. The number of Scholars, at present, is twelve. The number will not probably be much increased very soon. One has a call to go to a vacant Church on the Island of Molokai

He is one that promises well and the Teachers think well of his going to that destitute field at the close of the ~~School~~ present School year. What we most need is the power of the Holy Spirit in our Churches and Schools to raise up and qualify men to labor in the Lord's vineyard.

At the last meeting of the Board the opinion was expressed that the Missionaries for Micronesia ought to be here in June or early in July in order to be ready to go in the vessel that is to be sent there this year. We have not heard from the Morning Star since she left the Marshall Group. If anything should detain her, so that she cannot leave Honolulu in July for the voyage of 1874 - to Micronesia, it is thought that a vessel must be chartered to take the yearly supplies for the families. And if the Star should return to Honolulu from her present voyage, in May or June, there would not be time enough, after her arrival here, to communicate with you, and then the Missionaries leave for Honolulu. They would not arrive here in time to go in her. The communication between San Francisco and Honolulu is not at present very regular, and not sure to be more than once a month.

The King opened the Legislature in person yesterday – April 30th – in the New Government building – a large audience in the Hall – and a great number outside – all passed off quietly –

The Eldest Son of Mr Castle died last evening after a very painful sickness of about one week. The father is absent in California.

The Kaumakapili Church in Honolulu is without a Pastor, the native Pastor having been dismissed from his pastorate at a late special meeting of the Island association They are wishing for a Pastor – A portion of the Church desire to call Kanaca from Lahaina a part want a foreigner. It is the opinion of some in the foreign community, who are interested in our work that that large Church and important field should have a foreign Pastor. No action has yet been taken by the Church. They have asked me to act in the interval as pastor. I am at present supplying them on the Sabbath together with such help as is available from the Brethren in Honolulu

Brother Gulick and family left Honolulu a few days since in company with Rev O.H. Gulick. They went passengers on the D. C. Murray to San Francisco.

The books given by the Prudential

Committee for the Theological School and sent by the Barque Edwin are just now received. The passage the vessel had a passage of one hundred and eighty days from Boston.

May 6th By the Steamer from California this morning - your letter of April 3d is received - If the Morning Star should arrive at Honolulu soon after the departure of the Steamer for San Francisco, it is quite likely a month would intervene before we could communicate with Mr Hunt. We shall say - "If the Morning Star were now at Honolulu - she ought to be fitted and sent immediately to Micronesia. She is quite confident that she will need repairs. The time of her arrival here is all uncertain. The Morning Star, or another vessel must leave Honolulu for Micronesia in July to meet the wants of the families there. The M. Star has been gone from Honolulu eleven months the 9th inst. It is the decided opinion of the members of the Hawaiian Board that the Missionaries for Micronesia should leave the coast for Honolulu without delay.

Since writing the above, yours of the 7th of Apl. has been given to me, I need not add to what is already written. So far as I know it is thought that a vessel must be sent early in July or the families will suffer.

Very truly Yours,

B. W. Parker

Rev. B. W. Parker
Honolulu, May 1, 1874.
Rec'd May 29.
Ans. June 1st

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 254 - April 17, 1874
2 pages

Honolulu Apl. 17th 1874.

Rev N. G. Clark D.D.
Sec'ty of A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Sir,

Mr Pogue left Honolulu the 6th of this month to visit the Marquesas Missionaries and attend a meeting of the mission. He went delegate of the Hawaiian Board, also Mr. Kauhane pastor of one of the churches on Hawaii was sent a delegate. I do not know whether Mr Pogue wrote to you the latest and the only information we have had of the Morning Star since she left Honolulu June 9th 1873. Letters were received here by the last steamer from Australia, the 4th of April. Mr Snow wrote from Ebon under of Sept 12th and Mr Whitney date of Nov. 19th 1873. There is a letter from one of the Hawaiian Missionaries in the Marshall islands, latest date Jan 8th. This came by the way of the Samoan islands. The Morning Star was more than three months among the Gilbert islands, leaving there about the 10th of October. and then was about two months in the Marshall group. She left Ebon in the early part of December for the Caroline group and for the cruise westward. The Mission families at Ebon with Miss. Park expected to go to Kusaie or Strongs island, where they would stay while the vessel went west. I do think Mr. Snow was expected to go on west in the vessel.

Mr Whitney writing Nov 19th says of the M. S. "She is in good condition, well painted, and doing good service. There is a decided feeling among us that she comes down to do the Masters work, and the work is to be done. I think she will carry back the largest record she has ever done of work done for the Master. She has already been out one month longer than her whole trip last year." Of the voyage of the Star west, Mr Whitney writes - "We do not know how far west she may go. All that depends on the brethren at Ponape, tell our friends in Honolulu that they may expect the Morning Star in May next, but dont give her up if she does'nt appear till July. She may return in April."

Mr Whitney writes very encouragingly of the mission work in the Marshall group. Schools well attended, urgent calls for books - Monthly convent contributions from the natives liberal. Mr. Snow visited the island of Namerik in the M. S. where a native is stationed as teacher - held service on the sabbath - attended examinations &c - examined candidates for admission to the church - 16 new members received.

There is nothing new of very special interest in the Hawaiian Islands. The trial of the rioters is through, and some forty, about that number, convicted by a jury of their own countrymen, and sentenced by the court. One representative has died, it is said of the wounds received on the day of the riot. All the others have received. The King has made the tour of the islands since his election and has generally been received with great enthusiasm by the people. - Mr Pilipo has been dismissed from his pastorate of the Kaumakapili church.

There is a strong feeling among some that this large church and important station, should have a foreign pastor. - Dr. Smith of Koloa, Kauai writes, that there is trouble in the church at Waimea about the pastor and that his case will come before the Association of that island at its next meeting.

It is not easy to see why the native church in Hamakua Hawaii should receive annually $500, from the Board any more than other native churches except that the church in Hamakua has a foreign pastor.

Very truly yours
B. W. Parker,
Sec'y pro. tem. of
H. Board.

Rev B. W. Parker
Honolulu
Apr. 27, 1874

ans June 8

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 255 - May 20, 1874
1 page

Honolulu May 28 - 1874

Rev R. S. Clark D.D.
Secretary A. B. C. F. M.

My dear Sir,

The Morning Star arrived at Honolulu on the 15th of this Month, having been absent on this trip eleven Months and five days. The Letters and Reports from Missionaries and Mission in Micronesia directed to you are so many and so full that it is unnecessary to add anything from here. We most sincerely rejoice that the Vessel has made so successful a voyage - that the Mission work in Micronesia is prosperous - and that the Missionary Vessel returns here so richly laden with experience of the goodness of the Lord of Missions. Not a Missionary either American or Hawaiian has returned in the M. Star. Mr and Mrs Bingham remain in the Gilbert Islands, hoping to receive Mr & Mrs Taylor there by the Star, which should sail from Honolulu in July.

June 2d The Australian Steamer arrived this morning and the mail closes this evening. Mr Rogue not yet returned from the Marquesas. The Annual meeting of the Ha-

waiian Evangelical Association commenced today. Quite a number of the native pastors absent, and a small representation of the foreign Missionaries.

Last week the Kings ministers resigned, two of them reappointed. Mr. Hartwell has left the office of Attorney general. The best portion of the community very much regret this change. The legislature has been now in session more than two months. The representatives, all Hawaiians, with one exception, do not work as well as in former years, when a portion of them were foreigners by birth. There was a determination in most of the election districts that none but Hawaiians should be elected to the legislative assembly.

The Morning Star is undergoing some repairs, has a new Main-mast put in, but may be ready for the voyage to Micronesia by the first of July. Capt. Gelett for several voyages master of the ~~[illegible]~~ Morning Star is now in charge of the vessel, and is expected to go Captain of her the next voyage. This will be very acceptable to the brethren in Micronesia.

Very truly yours
B. W. Parker
Secty pro tem. H. Beard.

Honolulu, May 20, 1874.

Rev. S. W. Parker.

Rev. Dr. Pond
Rev. R. Hall
Rev. Mr. Gulick

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 256 - July 2, 1875
1 page

Honolulu July 2: 1875.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secty of A. B. C. F. M.

My Dear Sir.

I send to you papers relating to the Theological School, thinking it will be a matter of interest to you, to see more than is printed in the minutes of the association. The examination of the School was on the 15th of June while the members of the association were at Honolulu to attend their annual meeting. Most of the Hawaiian pastors and delegates of the association were present and appeared much interested in the exercises. Owing to the limited time allowed for the examination, we could go over only a part of the studies that had been pursued. And the Hawaiian pastors urged that we might have another session for the examination, so that they might hear the recitations of the scholars in all their studies. But other business prevented. The foreign members of the association attended and expressed themselves much pleased with the exercises. This is the first examination we have had of the school. We hope that in future more time will be given for the exercises

Very Truly yours R. H. Parker

Rev. B. W. Parker.

Honolulu, July 2, 1873.

Rec'd July 21.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 257 – May 11, 1875
2 pages

Honolulu, May 11th, 1875

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secretary of A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Sir,

We are near the close of the third year of our Hawaiian Theological School, and you I am sure will be glad to know of its condition, its prospects and its success. You know perhaps that those who enter the school are expected to stay three years, and so at the close of the present year four of the scholars finish their course in the school, though owing to urgent calls, two who entered the school at its commencement left before the expiration of the prescribed course, one to go to the Marshall islands in Micronesia, the other to a vacant church on the island of Molokai. Of the four who soon leave, one has been called to a church on Maui, another is invited to preach as candidate in one of the vacant churches in Puna Hawaii and a third is expected to labor for a while in one of the destitute fields on Kauai, he having eventually in view the

foreign field. We have arranged to have an examination of the school at the close of the present term, the first we have had since its commencement. It will be in June when the pastors & delegates of the churches are assembled at Honolulu to attend our annual meeting. We hope that such an exercise will help to give more interest to the school among the Hawaiian pastors and churches.

You are aware that Mr Paris left his place in the school at the close of the last year, and returned to his former field of labor in Kona Hawaii. Three of us have taught the past year. Twelve students have been in attendance the whole year, and the teachers think that their progress, in the different departments has been very perceptible. We regret that there are so few promising candidates for the school and for the ministry among the Hawaiian Churches, still we hope that there will be found those who are ready to come to the work. It is the wish and intention of the teachers, to do what they can to make the school an efficient instrument in preparing men to supply the destitute churches in the Hawaiian Islands, and missionaries for the foreign field. A spiritual reviving in our churches would do much to help the theological School

The teachers intend to propose to the Hawaiian Board (The trustees) to have a preparatory year connected with the school, in which shall be taught some of the common branches of education, and introduce the English language as a part of the course of study.

Can you send us a large map of the world?

We are indebted to some one for a copy of Dr Pond's Lectures lately received. The teachers value highly books of the kind. Would not other professors furnish a volume of their printed Lectures.

Would the Publishing Congregational Board furnish a copy of ~~those~~ one of their standard works for the library of the school? Any such works would be highly prized and very useful in training candidates for the ministry.

Very truly Yours,

B. W. Parker.

Rev. S. W. Parker.

Honolulu, May 11. 1878.

Recd June 14.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 258 - March 1, 1876
2 pages

Honolulu March 1st 1876.

Rev N. G. Clark D. D.
Secretary of A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Sir,

As much has been said of late and letters written to you about our Theol. School, I have thought it well to make statements about the school. We are now drawing towards the close of the fourth year's operation in Honolulu. Since its commencement here twenty-two young men have entered the school. Four of them left after a short stay in the Seminary. One died while a member of the school. Four left at the expiration of two years of study; One to go a missionary to Micronesia, and three to supply destitute congregations in these islands. These went out from the school because of the very urgent calls from the places to which they have gone. Last year four others went out having completed the three years course. Of the eight who have gone out to labor we hear only good reports of their work in their respective fields. Our American brethren located in the vicinity of these Hawaiians invariably so far as I know, speak well of them and their work. Only one of these has as yet been ordained and installed over a church. Others of them are licensed to preach. Six of those now in school will complete their course next June, Two of them are already asked for, to go to destitute churches in the islands. No one has entered the school this year, and not as many enter from year to year as is thought desirable. But there are reasons why there are so few

candidates for the school and for the ministry.

First - Most of the Hawaiians, who have been installed over the churches, have small salaries, and the small salary is in many cases not promptly paid. The expenses of living and supporting a family increase. Civilization advances, and so uncertain are the prospects of getting an adequate support for a family by preaching and pastoral labor that the tendency is to keep scholars away from the school and from the ministry. Again, Educated Hawaiians are sought for to work in some government department, or find employment among foreigners, where better wages are given and prompt payment made. Money paid in advance or promptly at the close of each month is an inducement to almost any Hawaiian to engage in employment. If a young man comes to the Theol. School, he has to work while there for his entire support, and for the support of his family, if he has one. He must furnish his own room with whatever he has. There are no funds to afford any aid. And again, the state of religion in the Hawaiian churches and congregations is not favorable to raising up candidates for the ministry. For several years past we have had no revivals of religion in schools or churches. No such religious interest as is calculated to turn the attention of young men to the work of the ministry. But under all the disadvantages, we are not without hope for the success of the school. We think it has already done good, and has accomplished as much as could have been expected, and we believe it will do very much more for the work of the gospel in these islands and for the spread of the gospel in other islands of the Pacific.

(It is thought by the brethren generally, that if a young man

can be obtained to take the superintendance of the School it will be much for its advantage. All so far as I know would cordially welcome Mr. Emerson or Mr. Forbes to this work. And if Mr. Emerson does not consent to come, the Hawaiian Board would I think call Mr. Forbes to the School, so soon as they see the way to offer him a salary. From some conversation with those most likely to know about him, I do not think he would consent to move to Honolulu and take the School for less than a salary of $1,500, a year. At Hilo his salary is $1,200 and the use of a parsonage. I am not aware that a word has been said to Mr. Forbes about coming.

Those now teaching in the School wish to do all they can for its success, but they will be most cheerful to have its superintendence go into the hands of a young man, so soon as one can be found. My own health has not been good for the last few months and the Physician advises that I leave the School. He also recommends that I go for a change and a visit to the United States. I should like to do so the coming summer, if the way seems plain.

Very Respectfully and truly—

Yours,

B. W. Parker.

Rev. B. W. Parker

Honolulu, March 1. '76

Rec'd March 18.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 259 - Aug. 15, 1876
2 pages

Honolulu August 15th 1876

Rev N. G. Clarke
Sec'y of the A. B. C. F. M.

My dear Sir,

I have read your letter to Mr Pogue received by last mail, in which you quote from mine of March 1st.

I wish to say that the Hawaiian Board, and the Teachers of the School have, so far as I know, assented in entire accordance with what I wrote to you. When yours of the 31st was read at a meeting, it was endorsed by the Board, no one dissenting. At another meeting a Resolution was passed expressing the thanks of the Board to the Prudential Committee of the Am' Board for the appointment, also expressing the earnest wish of the Board that Mr Forbes would accept the appointment - no one dissenting.

Considerable was said in the meeting

When your letter was read. I said I endorsed the appointment of Mr Forbes to the School — and some member of the Board inquired if I would continue to teach, if Mr Forbes accepted the appointment. I replied — yes —

There was a sentence or two in your letter of March 31st (I have not the date before me) that to some seemed to imply, the present teachers — Mr Baldwin and myself — might not be wanted permanently in the School. — That Mr Forbes might prefer younger men, or some other available teachers. If so, I was willing to resign, but not in the least because Mr Forbes was to superintend the School.

Mr Baldwin is on Maui, but I am sure that he will be surprised to know that the impression has been given you that he should resign if Mr Forbes came to the School. He has repeatedly said to me that he should not resign, if his services were wanted.

Very truly Yours
R. H. Parker

Rev. B. W. Parker.

Honolulu, Aug. 15. 1876.

Rec'd Sept. 4.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 260 – Aug. 29, 1872
2 pages

Honolulu, Aug. 29, 1892.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Rev. & dear Sir,

At the annual meeting of the Trustees of Oahu College held on the 15th of June last, the terms of service of Messrs J. P. Cooke & H. M. Parker as Trustees having expired, the said gentlemen were reelected as members of the Board of Trustees of Oahu College. The ratification by the Prudential Committee of this reelection is required before those gentlemen can act as

bona fide Trustees.

Through a slight inadvertence on my part this matter, of which you should have been advised two months ago, has been delayed thus long.

Respectfully yours

S H Parker

Sec. Trustees Oahu College

Rev. A. A. Parker

Honolulu, Aug. 29. 1872

Rec'd Sep. 20.

ans'd. Sep. 25.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 261 – June 29, 1876
7 pages

Honolulu, June 27, 1876.

N. G. Clark, D.D.

Reverend and dear Sir:

I had the pleasure not long since of receiving a letter from you, communicating an invitation from the Prudential Committee of the A. B. C. F. M. to me to visit the United States this fall, and stating that the Committee had voted a sum not to exceed $500 to assist me in making the visit. I desire to express my thanks to the Committee for the honor conferred, a kindness on their part which I appreciate the more in view of the pecuniary embarrassment which the Board have been compelled to meet during the past year.

Nothing would give me greater pleasure than to take a vacation trip East, to be absent a year or two. It would be solid enjoyment clear through provided all care and anxiety connected with the work here were left behind. I must confess to some anxious thoughts about our Christian work among the Hawaiians. And in view of the crisis we seem to be passing through, it is a serious question with me whether I ought to leave my post even for six months just at present.

Will you permit me to present some thoughts regarding the present condition of affairs at the Islands, as viewed from my stand point? It is the part of true courage and wisdom to seek to understand

our true position; because only when we know our ground shall we know how to advance in the right direction. The lamp of experience is a safe-guide. I took up a paper the other day sent me by my friend Sam. C. Armstrong of Hampton, Va. and one of the first sentences I read was this: "It is customary to regard the religious movement at the Hawaiian Islands as a retrograde one." Let us look at a few facts that bear on this question. At present there is a general feeling of antipathy on the part of native Hawaiians to the foreigners. On the part of the rioters, it assumes the form of hatred of the whites; among the better class of natives, is a suspicion of their white friends, even of those whom

they know Mana always been their kindest advisers. They fear to trust them. This feeling is stronger on Oahu than on the other islands. It requires patience, and love, and judicious firmness to meet it.

"Another fact we must bear in mind is, this: There has been a most lamentable looseness prevailing throughout the social order of things in the Islands for thirteen years past. This reckless abandonment of the people to pleasure, license is, perhaps, the better word, - has been so sweeping of late that irreligious men in this community have remarked it with concern and with disapprobation.

"Another fact that cannot have escaped the notice of the

and that

careful observer of the Hawaiian people is the demoralizing effect of the popular literature of the day. I mean the ~~native~~ newspapers that have been published in the native language since the year 1861 or 1862. Up to that time the newspapers had been under the control of the American Missionaries, or under the Board of Education, of which Dr. Armstrong was for many years President, and their influence was good. But since the year 1861, with the exception of two or three years when Dr. Gulick had the control of one of the papers, our native newspapers have been edited by the worst men in the community, and their influence has been anything but elevating. They have

ministered to the worst passions. True, some good articles have been published from time to time, but the general tone of the papers has been corrupt. Some six years ago, amid much opposition, I started a small monthly sheet for my Church and parish, in the hope of resisting, in some measure, this tide of corrupt literature: That paper has grown into a weekly Christian newspaper for general circulation; and it is now in the second year of its new departure, with a circulation of over two thousand copies; and it is already an acknowledged power in the land. Though not yet established on a firm basis, I hope it will be, and no available means will be spared to make it a valuable help to those of our nation.

pastors who are worthy of support.

"Another notable characteristic that shows ~~itself~~ is the spirit of self-sufficiency that prevails among the Hawaiians. The native pastors have developed it to a great degree, and it has had a bad effect on their ministrations. It is hard to make the Hawaiian understand that he is not sufficient for every thing human. The assertion has often been made in the pulpits, that the Hawaiians are in every way competent to manage all their own affairs without aid, and that they want no assistance from the white man. Here is an instance in point. Some three years ago I spent a summer vacation in one of the out districts on this island, and of course, I heard

the pastor of the place preach. In the course of his sermon he declared that "his hearers were worse than dumb animals; he would as soon preach to so many stones in the fields," and he went on in that style. In the evening week I called on the brother, and ventured a little brotherly counsel as to the matter and manner of his sermon. The reply came quick; "You know nothing about my people; I understand them; and besides, this is my pulpit, and I have a right so to speak to them". That man does not get half his promised salary, and his people are slipping away from his influence. I know his difficulty. The man is discouraged, and in the place of preaching he is

scolding. This spirit of self-sufficiency however is correcting itself.

"Another fact we must bear in mind. Men have been pushed into the ministry here altogether too rapidly. We have bad men in the ministry; we have incompetent men in it. They must be weeded out, because they bring the office into disrepute. The limits of time prevent my going into the causes that have brought about these results. It is not surprising, in view of this state of things in the Islands, that the remark should be made that "the religious movement here is a retrograde one." "

But "There is another view of the case which seems to me to be the more correct one.

Within the last ten years the Hawaiian people have been tried as they were never tried before. The record of these years has been a strange one. The political, social and moral foundations of this people have been shaken until they were ready to fall. "A tempest in a teapot," you may call it; but, nevertheless, to those who are in the teapot, relatively it is fraught with as weighty consequences, as to those who meet the storm on the broad ocean. Never since the days of Bingham and Thurston and Whitney has the cause of Christ in Hawaii met been called to meet sore trials, or the church of Christ to contend with more subtle enemies. Never has the nation come so near loosing its

independence, and its all as during the last decade. And what with Romanism, and Ritualism, and Mormonism, and the flood of infidelity that has came in upon the country, is it ~~at all~~ surprising that the poor Hawaiian should become somewhat bewildered and demoralized? Is it not rather a matter of surprise and congratulation that he has not gone under in the general upheaval of his social condition?
The love of national existence, the desire for advancement and improvement, the earnest reaching upward for a higher social level, never asserted itself in the Hawaiian mind as strongly as it does to-day. This outgrowth of their better nature, pushing in devious ways, often running

in mistaken channels, is due, under the blessing of God, to the labors of your missionaries here; and it will last as long as there is a Hawaiian people; But the spiritual and invisible results of their work will continue forever. And if you go out among the Hawaiian Churches to-day, amid much to discourage, you will find ample ground for encouragement. There is pure gold among these Churches, and it must be cared for, for Christ's sake".

Now what human means do we need to strengthen the things that remain? Let me be frank!

1. We want a man for Secretary of the Hawaiian Board, who shall be in sympathy with the people, and above all,

who shall be in accord with the Hawaiian pastors, and who shall command their love and respect; a man with love and patience; who knows how to be firm and discreet without being insolent or unkind; one who will bear long and suffer much for Lord's sake; a man who understands human nature and the people, and who will spare no pains to win his way to them and influence them without arousing their suspicions.

2. We want a Theological Seminary; a training school, manned by a strong, earnest worker. He must have patience and love, and a magnetism that shall draw the young around him. One of the

difficulties in the Hawaiian Churches at the present time is, that the pastors are not up with the people. We must have a ministry in advance of the people if it is to be efficient. The best man in the world for the place is Oliver P. Emerson. Mr. Forbes has been named, and if Brother Forbes could leave Hilo without yielding that point to the Ritualists, I should like to see him here. I have earnestly advised him to come as I believe he is the only available man. Mr. S. E. Bishop has been named, but if Bishop leaves Lahainaluna Seminary we lose a man from an influential position. It was with great difficulty that

Mr. Bishop's appointment to Lahainaluna was secured. Next to Emerson Mr. Forbes is the man I believe.

3. We need to maintain a healthful Christian literature for the people so long as we continue our Christian work through the medium of the native language. The missionary fathers having passed away, we can never make their places good. The nearest we can come to it is by maintaining a paper that shall disseminate the same doctrines that the fathers taught. Such a paper ought to be sustained, and it ought to reach every Christian household in the land.

4. We need, if it is possible to secure it, a little more of

the Christian foreign element to work along side of our native pastors, and to work with them; to advise, to encourage and to back them up with moral support. Where this element has been available it has had a most beneficial effect upon our native churches and pastors.

This letter has already exceeded the proper limits as to length.

I desire once more to express my sincere thanks for the invitation to visit the United States this year. Yet would it not be better, under the exciting circumstances, to defer my visit till

5th

next year? How can I leave my work in the present crisis in native hands? The paper would surely be suspended. Still if Brother Forbes comes to Honolulu within the next two months and will consent to supply my place during my absence, I shall feel strongly tempted to go on.

I remain Reverend and dear Sir,

Very respectfully yours,

H. H. Parker.

Rev. W. S. Parker.

Honolulu, June 29. 1876.

Rec'd July 31.

Rec'd

3 Dy 2 pl

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 262 - Feb. 2, 1877
2 pages

Oakland, Cal.
Feb. 2, 1877.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Dear Bro.

Jr. Humphrey of Chicago handed me your note of Jan. 11th. Glad to know that Jr. Hyde is so earnestly considering the question of going to Honolulu.

I found Mr. Merrill to be a true, earnest man. He expressed himself as ready to go to the Islands if the Master leads that way. Mrs M. said promptly no – 'tis said a woman's nay means but yea – but before I left she promised to

think about it. Brother Merrill is at present laboring in a most interesting revival of religion. His people, a few of whom I saw, are very much attached to him, & would not be willing to part with him. Of course, I did not make any committal in the matter. Merrill knows you have another man in view.

Dr. Bush of New York did me good service in the way of an introduction to Dr. Stevenson of the Tract Soc. who made a donation of plates for my paper. They have my thanks, & your dear Dr. for your many kind attentions.

I met your missionaries Dr. Whitney & his wife at a missionary meeting in Mr. McLeans church this

week. They sailed yesterday for China. Tomorrow I leave for Honolulu

Very truly yours
H. H. Parker

P.S. – Feb. 3 – Since writing the above your favor of 17th Jan. has come to hand with the glad assurance that Dr. Hyde accepts your invitation to go to Honolulu. Mr. McLean of the 1st Congregational Church here is well acquainted with the Dr. & speaks of him in the highest terms. Mr. M. will doubtless be glad to entertain the Dr. when he comes this way, as he does so many of your missionaries.

Aloha
H. H. P.

Rev. H. H. Parker.
Oakland. Feb. 2. 1877.
Recd Feb. 12.

ABCFM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 263 - March 29, 1877
2 pages

Honolulu, March 27, 1877.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Rev. & dear Brother:

My dear father has gone home to his rest. Just six weeks from my return from the United States we laid away the mortal remains in the little grave yard near the Stone Church. Our family have been unbroken until the call came to father last Friday morning. For several years it has seemed to me as if we could not remain together much longer on earth; but little did I think that the first call would come to father. It is as overwhelming as it is sudden. He returned

from his visit home so well that friends here told him he had ten years of active labor before him. While in Boston he consulted a physician about a cancerous tumor on his arm. The physician told him on no account to allow of its removal by the knife. When I was in Boston I saw the same physician, & he told me if the tumor should be removed by a surgical operation it would probably cost him his life. Physicians here advised its removal, & expressed themselves very positively that no unfavorable results would come of a surgical operation. When I returned in February the cancer had been removed, but he was then

suffering from what the doctor called a swelling of the glands under the arm. He kept up three weeks & went to the Theol School almost every day. The last day he went to school his pain was so intense that he had to leave the lesson unfinished. From that recitation he returned home & never left the house again. He died in the harness. He spoke often of the school & of the churches during his illness. Between eight & nine on Friday morning he lifted up his hands & said: "It is finished", repeating the words in Hawaiian, & shortly thereafter he breathed out his life most peacefully. A lady who was present said she thought she must

have been asleep when he passed away. When I returned it was to find that he had been carrying the burden of the school almost alone for some two months. I feel heavy at heart & over burdened. I longed that father should live to see Dr. Hyde well established in his new work. He would have afforded much assistance to the Dr. in beginning his work. The burden sometimes seems too heavy to bear; but for the present at least I shall stand by my father's life work & do what I can. I thank God for that fathers counsels in the past, & for the love I have for Christ's cause in Hawaii that came of my fathers teachings & example. He said only a short time since he thought my work for the Hawaiians was not yet finished.

Very respectfully H. H. Parker

Rev. H. H. Parker,
Honolulu, Hawaii
Rec'd April 14 March 29/1892.

ABCFM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 264 - Jan. 22, 1872
2 pages

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Is.
Jan. 22d 1872

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Secty of the A.B.C.F.M.
Dear Brother.

The "Mor. Star" arrived here on the 17th of Jan. A full report of the voyage goes by this steamer to Mr Ward, Pres. of the A.B.C.F.M. I forward to you the following letters, & documents, viz: Letter of Rev. B. G. Snow, dated on board the "Star," Oct. 31st 1871. A copy of a letter from the same to the Hawn B'd dated Aug. 8th, & other dates. Letter from Rev. J. F. Whitney, dated Ebon, Oct. 21st, with an article for the Miss. Herald. Letter from Rev. A. A. Sturges, dated Bonobe Sep. 23d 1871 - Letters from Rev. E. T. Doane of different dates - Letter from Rev. H. Bingham dated on board the "Mor. Star" Jan. 1872, with an article for the Miss. Herald.

Two Hawn Miss. & their families have returned to these Is from the Marshall group - One on account of the death of his wife - Rev. W. Sea - His wife Debora was one of the Pioneers to Micronesia, went out first as the wife of Raaikaula

After the death of her husband at Bonobe, she returned to these Is, & was Married to Mr Aea - Returning to the Marshall Is with her new husband, she labored there several years. Some Two years ago they returned to Hawaii nei on account of the sickness of her husband - He having recruited his health, they returned to the Marshall Islands with myself on the "Mor. Star" No 2 in 1869. They were sent to a new station in that group, where she died the last year. Rev. Kapali of Ebon returned on account of feeble health. Only Two Hawn Mis with their wives remain connected with the Marshall Is. Rev. Mr Kanoa, & wife of Butaritari Gil. Is. have also returned on account of the health of his wife. Dr Anderson will remember this Couple - He baptized one of their children at the Volcano, when he visited us. Three new stations have been taken in the Gil. Islands.

(The Lord is visiting the Foreign Churches of this city in mercy - Many are under conviction some hope - Christians are awake, & being, we hope, sanctified - The pupils of Punahou have shared largely in the work. Indeed

it first commenced there. From some of the Hawn Ch. we have good reports, but no general out pouring of the Spirit, such as we desire to see. Last night we had a Meeting at Kaumakapili Church to welcome the returned Miss. It was a perfect jam. The large Church was filled to overflowing. Benches were brought in. Yet they came, & many returned home not able to enter. Three addresses were made - Great interest was manifested. Our great want now is men, or rather Woman. Some Men are ready to go on Missions, but the wives say no. We have none yet to go to the Marquesas. That Mission ought to be reinforced. We have the money, & means, but where are the Men? O for men to go forth in the name of X. to take possession of the "much" land yet to be Conquered for Christ!

The Subject of Theological Education was given to a Com. of which the following are Members, viz: Church, Frear, Parker (B. W) Bishop, & Forbes - They are to Report to the Bd on the Subject as soon as convenient.

Mr S. N. Castle was appointed to draw up a letter to you on the suggestion in regard to

Punahou. That suggestion does not meet with favor from any one here - We cannot give up that Institution, to do so wd be suicidal to our work. We must look somewhere else for a place for the Theological School. You will hear from us in due time in regard to it. Mr Pilipo was installed over the Kaumakapili Church on the last day of the last year - See Friend for Jan. 1872. He is doing well.

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue,

Cor. Secty of Haw. B'd

Rev. J. F. Pogue
Honolulu, Jan. 22, 1872.
Received Feb. 26 -
Answered

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 265 - Jan. 30, 1972
4 pages

Honolulu, Oahu, Haw.n Is.
Jan. 30th 1872

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Sec'ty of the A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother,

At a Meeting of the Haw.n Bd held Jan. 2nd 1872, at my request, Mr. Castle was appointed to draft a letter to you on the suggestion in regard to Oahu College in yours of Nov. 7th 1871. It was understood that Mr Castle, when in Boston lately, had some conversation with yourself, or Dr. Anderson on the subject, hence his appointment to draft a letter. Mr Castle, however, prefers to have it go as a report from him as a Committee of the Haw.n Bd. As such it was approved, & adopted by the said Bd. The following is the Report.

"At the last Meeting of the Hawaiian Board I was appointed to draw up a paper on that part of Dr. Clarks letter to the Sec'ty of the Board relating to the Oahu College. And which is in the following language.

"Has not the time come to make a radical change in the character of the Oahu College?

Will it not best promote the cause of Christ, and good learning to be turned into a Theological training School, the education in science to be provided for elsewhere for the youth who now go there? There are other good schools amply competent to supply the education given there. Let it have "consideration".

In the preamble of the Charter for the College the object is declared to be, "the training of youth in the various branches of a Christian education, teaching them sound, and useful Knowledge", but to define still more clearly the object, the sixth article says, "And as it is reasonable that the Christian education should be ~~conducted~~ in conformity to the general views of the founders, and patrons of the Institution, No Course of instruction shall be deemed lawful in said Institution which is not accordant with the principles of Protestant Evangelical Christianity as held by that body of Protestant Christians, in the United States of America which originated the Christian Mission to these

Islands, to whose labors, and benevolent contributions the people of these islands are so greatly indebted."

Now this Charter had the full assent of the Corporators, and the government here, and of the Prudential Committee in Boston before it was passed upon by the Privy Council, and all subscriptions made here, and in the United States were made for the object stated "a christian education, as far as it could be accomplished, of the same general character as that which is given in Amherst, Williams, Union, Hamilton, and that class of Institutions in the United States. Its object was the same, and up to the present time it has, the Board believes, been as faithfully carried out as the means in the hands of the trustees, and the circumstances of the surrounding population would permit, and in view of the present, & future wants of these islands it is not less needed now than when the charter was granted, and the subscriptions for its endowment obtained. If it is desirable

that christian institutions similar in character to those of New England, and the Presbyterian Colleges of the U. S. should be planted, & sustained here, then the Board thinks the Oahu College should be cherish-ed, encouraged, & aided. For the education of the increasing English speaking influ-ential foreign population it is of great value, if it be of value to pattern our christian education upon the model of the Protestant Evangelical Educational Ins-titutions of the U. S.

There is no institution here which can take its place. The nearest approach to it is the one established by the Reformed Catholic Church. If it was inferred by the Prudential Committee that the work of the College was done because the idea of moving the school into the town was raised, it was a mistake. The only reason why that question was raised at all was to lay broader, & deeper the foundations of that christian education to promote which the College was established, for it is not to be doubted that could the school be transferred

to an eligible site in town the number of scholars would be largely increased. (Some may doubt as to the correctness of this statement, P.)

Instead of forty eight the present number we should doubtless have sixty or eighty and an ever increasing number, even as there has been an increase since the last year, notwithstanding the disadvantages of its location for scholars residing in town. That there should be an increase, & decrease at times in the number of the scholars was to be expected from the circumstances of the population, but this will naturally grow less, & less so, as the population increases; affording scholars of graduated ages where the younger are ever ready to take the places of the older, as in more populous communities. The Board believes that the work of Oahu College is not done, on the contrary it has but just commenced; that it is a large, a chief instrument in laying the foundations of a Christian Education in these islands amongst that part of the population, whose increasing numbers, & influence

will make them an important element of good or evil in the not very distant future. They do not undervalue an intelligent Ministry for the Hawn. population, but to have the Oahu College blotted out as an educational institution just such as it is, they would account an irreparable disaster.

The College small as the number of its pupils is, needs more Means, & Men instead of less. It needs encouragement. What teachers & professors in our Academies, & Colleges have from six to ten recitations a day in the sciences, Mathematics, & Classics including also the preparatory branches. Our hard working, Christian teachers need more aid, but they will hold on doing all they can, and as long as they can rather than see this fruit bearing tree cut down.

Hoping that this result will find no further place in the thoughts of the Prudential Committee, or any true friend of the islands. I remain

Very Respectfully

Your friend, & brother

S. N. Castle

Special Committee."

So far the Report. My views coincide with the most of the Report. I would object to the whole passage in reference to removing the institution to town. I do not think the present location a bad one, even for persons, who reside in town. That, however, is not the subject now under discussion. I think the name is an unfortunate one. If it had been called an Academy, or even Collegiate Institute, in my opinion, it would have been much better. It is not a College, but it is invaluable to us in our work, & as I said in a former letter it would be suicidal to our work to give it up.

The good work still continues, tho the meetings are not continued this week.

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue

Cor. Sec'y Rev. Bd

Rev. J. S. Pogue
Honolulu, Jan. 30. '72
Rec'd Feb. 29.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 266 - March 11, 1872
3 pages

Honolulu, Oahu, Haw. Is.
March 11th 1872

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.
Secty of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother,

Yours of Jan. 31 came to hand this Mor.

The "Mor. Star" leaves for the Marquesan Islands this afternoon - Religious services on board at 4 P. M. Mr Alexander goes as delegate to the Mission - No new Missionaries; No woman could be found, who were willing to go to that Mission Several remarks in your letter calls for reply. If you will read my letter to you of Dec. 19th 1871, you will find that what you say in regard "to sending to Boston for some body to take of this boys clothes" will not be found there. We asked for funds to help the boy, not "for some body to take care of this boys clothes" I am sorry you wrote to Miss L. Bingham about the matter, as she has now more cares than she ought to have. The boy can be cared for here. Funds were needed. These you have granted. For which, I for one, am very thankful - Mr

Church is his guardian.

In regard to Ebon being a Center for Mission Operations in Eastern Micronesia - We supposed that that subject was so fully ventilated when the Micronesian Missionaries were here that it did not need any further discussion - Mr. Snow himself drew up the report of that Mission on the subject, which was sent to you. However others may feel in regard to the Matter Mr Snow <u>then</u> felt that Ebon was not the <u>best</u> place to carry on our operations in that part of the field. In addition to the arguments stated in that Report, it may be said, & ought to be remembered in the discussion, that the Gilbert group are really nearer in time to the Hawn. Is than they are to Ebon - As absurd as that may appear - The Communication between Ebon, & the Gil. Is is very unfrequent, while the same between Hawn. Is. & the Gil. Is may be every month via Sydney N. S. W. & oil traders to the Gil. Is. As to Mr Snow's influence being felt on the Gil. Is Mission, if the Center of operations s'd be at Ebon, as I view things, that influence may be felt now just as much

as it w'd be then. Mr Snow does not understand the Hawn language, nor the Gil. Is dialect, hence c'd not Communicate with the Hawn Is Mifionaries, nor with the Gil. Is except through an interpreter, which he can now do. Dr Anderson's remark is true - the teachers of a people must be raised up among the people, but this cannot be done at the Gil. Is if you send their best men to Ebon to attend a school established there. What the Gil. Is Mifion wants is a white man - This you say cannot be had. Then we must get along as well as we can without one. Mr & Mrs Bingham are doing a good work, & their yearly visit will do something to help the Hawn Mifionaries.

The subject of Theological Education is now in the hands of a Committee. Hope we may have a Theo. School in operation at Honolulu before the end of this year. We will follow Providence, but we fear to lead Prov. "What ought to be done, Can be done" & by the blefing of God shall be done, but it is not best to run before we are sent - Punahou cannot, as we view things here, be diverted from

its original purpose, viz: A Christian education for the whole people White & Colored. To make it a Theo. School wd confine its benefits to a few. We must look some where else for a home for a Theo. School.

Did you Know Mr Lyons as well as we do, you never wd have made the suggestion you did in regard to him. No one probably of our Bd wd vote to send him to Bonobe, as a Miss. This is Nothing against his char. as a man. & Christian. All men, & even Christians are not fit to go on Missions. There are other Young Men here who wd be far better fitted for the work. It may be we may find some of our Young Men, who will be willing to go. We will see what can be done to accomplish your suggestion. As to the Kaumakapili Church, you see it has been supplied as you desired. The present Pastor is doing well.

Excuse me if I make a sug. gestion. Some of the fathers of this Mission do not like to be reminded so frequently of their infirmities from age, & debility. It does no good, & only keeps open wounds, which we wd desire to see healed. Some Men think that

they are fit for any thing, & do not like to be told to often of those things, which wid lead them to feel the Contrary. I do not now speak of father Alex. he will resign his place as teacher of the Theo. School in June. Our Election for Rep. of the people in the Leg. came off in Feb. Our Four Prot. Churches of Honolulu are represented in the present Leg. Quite a Number were added to the Fort St Church last Sabbatt on profession of their faith. The Waialua Fem. Sem. has Forty Pupils. The Makawao Sixty. I leave next Monday for Waiohinu, Kau, Hawaii to attend a Meeting of Ms.

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue.

Secty of Hawn Bd

P. S. Can you send me some paper similar to this upon which I write for the use of the Mis. & Board?

Rev. F. Foque

Honolulu, March 11. '72

Rec'd Apr. 3.

Ans'd Apr 8.

Mr. Chapin

ABC FM 19.1 vol.21
no.267 – April 11, 1872
1 page

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawaiian Is
Ap. 11th 1872

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Bro.

Inclosed please find a copy each of two letters from Bonabe, dated Nov. 25th & 28th, 1871; One from Rev. E. T. Doane, & the other from Rev. A. A. Sturges. Mr. Doane it appears must leave Bonabe. What can be done for that field? The Lord is blessing the labors of our Bre thren. The work is to much for one Man. It will wear him out before his time. To leave Mr. Sturges to labor alone there is not economical. Can you not send help to that most important part of Micronesia? I have just recvd a letter from the Secty of the Samoan Mission Rev. Jos. King, dated Jan. 9th/72. He writes as if that Mission had not heard of the arrangement entered into between the Lond. Miss. Soc., & the A. B. C. F. M. in regard to the work at the Gilbert Is. The Samoan Brethren have sent another teacher to that field. The letter of the Secty is very cordial,

but we cannot account for the fact that they continue to send teachers to that field. I returned to Honolulu last Sat. from Maihinu, Kau, Hawaii, where I had been to attend a Meeting of the West Hawn. Asp. This Asp. includes the Churches of the Two Ronas & part of Kau. These Churches are in a very bad state. Have no father Mis. among them with whom to consult. Hence some of the Pastors have become heady, highminded, not teachable. Three of these Pastors are uneducated Men, that is, they have never been at L. luna, or the Theo. School, & are jealous of those who have been to these Institutions. What is to become of that part of the field, I know not. As I view things, if Mr Paris had not removed to Honolulu the Churches ~~there~~ in that Asp. w'd be in a better state.

If Mr. Doane c'd not get an opportunity to return before the trip of the "Mor. Star" to Micronesia this year it will disarrange all our plans for carrying the gospel West of Bonabe, as the Doanes will be anxious to have the vessel return from Bonabe direct to Honolulu. Should this be so, we shall

be very much disappointed, as we have been planning to extend our borders this year.

The Cap. of the "Mor. Star" will probably resign his place on the return of the vessel from the Marquesas. Should this be so, I hope the Hawn Bd may have a little more power in regard to the direction of the vessel than it has had under Cap. M. As it has been under him the Hawn Bd has had to bear the reproach of some things for which it is not responsible, & which it had not power to obviate. I refer to the treatment of Hawn Missionaries on board the vessel. Cap. Matthews is a good, Christian Man: I have not a word to say against him, but as he does not understand the Hawn language, nor the customs of Hawaiians there has been friction, & much complaint from the Hawn Mis., who returned on the vessel as to their treatment; this offensive treatment came from the steward of the vessel. Mr Hall will probably write to Mr Gordon, Actg Tres. of the A. B. C. F. M. on the subject of the change of the Cap.

I leave this afternoon on the Steamer for Kauai to attend a Meeting of the Kauai Asp. The Steamer from San. F. over due is not yet in. We are looking for her every hour.

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue

Lt.

Gen. H. B.

Rev. John F. Pogue
Honolulu, Apr. 11. 1872
Rec'd May 3.
answered May 28

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 268 - May 6, 1872
2 pages

Honolulu, Oahu.
May 6th 1872

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,
Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.,

Dear Brother;

Yours of April 5th has just come to hand. The "Mor. Star" arrived here from the Marquesas Is. on the Mor. of May 2nd. Has had a quick, & pleasant passage. Our Delegate, Rev. Mr P. Alexander has nothing favorable to report in regard to the Mission on those Islands. One of the Missionaries with his family returned on the Star a broken down Man. Rev. J. W. Raiwi, one of the Pioneers to that field became insane some months since. Though better when our Delegate with the "Star" arrived at Atuona, Hivaoa, it was thought by the brethren of the Mission, Our Delegate concurring, that Mr Raiwi ought to return to the Hawn Is. Raiwi & Wife did not wish to leave the field. Three Miss, their wives with Two Marquesan helpers remain in the field. The Mission is weak. Very weak. The worst of it is, we have no Hawaiian Woman, who are willing to go to that field. You may

ask, why – Answer – Two Hawaiian Woman, who were in that field forsook the work for which they were sent, & lived with chiefs on the Islands as they ought not. Also a Man* sent out by the old Hawn Miss. Soc. has fallen, & brought disgrace on the Cause. It is not strange that the Hawn Sisters of the above fear to live among such a people. That Mission calls for Three New Miss. with their wives, & must have them, if they are to be had.

The Meeting of the Evan. Ass. of Kauai was a pleasant one – Dr Smith of Koloa pronounced it a good Meeting. He was the only foreigner besides myself at the Meeting.

Things do not look bright among us, but light or dark we have our work to do, & God helping us it shall be done.

A Theo. School, I have no doubt, will be commenced soon after Gen. Meeting at Honolulu. That will be the great subject before us at that Meeting. You cannot feel its importance more than we do. Unless we can have a good School of the Kind we must

* This is not a new case – the man was dismissed from the Hawn Bd some three or four years ago – do now a drunkard.

sink. Our News Paper is prospering - Has a circulation of 3,600 -

In other respects we are going on as usual. Excuse me if I mention a subject, which has caused some embarrassment at times - We sometimes hear of action taken, or about to be taken on subjects pertaining to the Micronesian Missions by the A. B. C. F. M. of which we know nothing at the Mission Rooms here. I do not know that any such action has been taken ~~place~~ - You can see, however, that it places us in embarrassing circumstances when asked, "who is the lady to be sent to Bonobe. With whom is she to reside there." "Do not the Haw^n. B'd know that such, & such things have been done in Boston in regard to Micronesia." Can not the "Haw^n. B'd" remedy so & so, which is done on the "Mor. Star," H. H.

I have endeavored to keep you acquainted with matters as they have transpired here, & will continue to do so. I will attend to what you say in regard to the Report of the labors of the old Miss. Would it not, however, be well for the A. B. C. F. M. to require of each of these Miss. a report of his

labors for the year preceding the appropriation which he may receive? I am surprised to hear that you are not in correspondence with any of them.

The Hawn Legislature met on the 30th of April - Was opened by a Speech from the King - The Most of the officers of the Hon. Body are Hawaiian born - The Chaplin a full Native; One of our Missionaries, who on account of the death of his wife is with us for a season. When I get copies of the Reports of the Ministers, which I expect to do when these are presented to the House, I will forward them to you.

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue

Sec'y Hawn Bd

Rev. John F. Pogue
Honolulu, May 6, 1872.
Rec'd May 31.
6-8 Jun 72

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 269 - July 1, 1872
4 pages

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Is
July 1st 1872

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.
Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother,

Our Gen. Meeting has met, & adjourned - The "Mor. Star" is now ready to sail on her second trip to the Micronesian Is. Will leave here (D. V.) on the 3d of July - Rev. Wm P. Alexander delegate. Reports, Minutes &c must be put through the press to be sent by her - Letters to be written - Orders filled &c. My hands are full, & more than full of work. From your letter of June 6th rec'd this Morning I suppose that you know what it is to be driven here, & there, at the call of this one, & that one. I can assure you that I sympathize with you in all your labors. Well a good time is coming. Thank the Master for that.

Our Gen. Meeting was not without profit tho. the subjects were before the Meeting, which caused earnest discussion, & it may be some friction - Friction is good in its place. Three very important topics were before us - (1) The Theological School - (2) The Statistics of

the churches (3) The expediency of Native pastors sitting as Members of the Legislature. The subject of Theological Education had been before the Hawn. B'd, & a report drawn up by the Standing Comm. on Education of that B'd was presented to the B'd, & approved. The Board voted to refer this approved report to the Association - The Association voted to establish a Theological Sem. at Honolulu. Rev. J. D. Paris to be at its head, & to be associated with him as teachers, Rev. B. W. Parker, Rev. L. Smith, D.D. & Rev. H. H. Parker. These to use all the other helps available. The details in regard to commencing, & carrying on the Institution were referred to the Hawn. B'd. At a meeting of the B'd Rev. J. D. Paris, Pres. Church, & J. F. Pogue were chosen a Committee to select a sight for the Institution - It was also voted to commence the exercises of the Ins. on the 1st of October, to be opened with a lecture by the Principal on "The importance of an Educated ministry for Hawaii nei." In the Hawaiian language of course - At another Meeting of the B'd held this Noon the Comm. to select a sight reported. It recommended the B'd to purchase

the old "American Hospital" premesis now in possession of Dr Judd. His price for it is $4000., but he will sell it to the Hawn. Bd for $3000. & make, as he says, a donation to the Bd of $1000. for the purpose of Theo. Education. That is we give him $3000. for property which he would not sell to other parties for less than $4000. The question is, & it is a serious one, where can we get $3,000. to pay for these premesis, with houses adapted to the purpose for which we want them - The Comm. suggest that the Cor. Sec'ty of the Bd be authorized to raise $5,000. for the Institution this year. Two Thousand of this, I think, can be had from the Hawn. Churches. Will the A. B. C. F. M. give us a lift of $2,000.? If so perhaps the other $1000. can be raised from foreigners on the Islands. That is what I propose. If the Lord aid us, it can be done - Having this home for a Sem. we may hope to raise up men for home, & foreign work, whom the Master will bless in spreading a Knowledge of His Name through the Islands of the sea; here & in Micronesia.

(2) Our Statistical tables have been remodeled. When the table is printed, I will send you a copy.

3. The action taken in regard to pastors sitting as members of the Leg. you will see in the "Supplement of the Friend"

As to the Character of the Meeting I w'd refer you to the Gen. letter published in the "Supplement"-

Another subject of importance has been before the Hawn Bd - viz: The Occupation of a part of the Gil. Islands by Samoan Teachers.

It was thought to be very important to have this subject up, when the Members of the Bd from other Islands of this group w'd be present - The subject came up after reading extracts of a letter from Dr Mullens to yourself, sent to us in your letter of Nov. 7th 1871, & rec'd here in Jan. 1872. The topic was referred to the Standing Comm. on Foreign Missions - This Comm. met, discussed the subject, but c'd not agree on a report - Hence a Majority, & Minority Report was presented to the Bd - The Majority report was drawn up by the Chairman of the Comm. & signed by three Members, the Minority report was signed by one Mem. of the Comm. The Name of the native Mem. of the Comm. was not on either Report tho. he agreed with the 1st Article in the Majority report

Copies of these Reports I send inclosed – The Majority report Marked A, the Minority B – After much discussion the minority report was adopted. Some of the Mem. of the B'd Could not Coincide with either of the reports. These held that we S'd continue the work, as we are now doing. Each Soc. to work in the field in its own way. My own views you have in the majority report. The action taken here, & which will be forwarded to Samoa, is before you – Please let us Know your views as soon as convenient. From letters recv'd from Samoa, we suppose the brethren there had not heard of the agreement between the A. B. C. F. M. & the London Soc., hence I forwarded by the last mail to them a copy of the extracts of Dr Mullens letter to you, but have not yet heard from them in answer.

It is very certain that your views, with which I agree, in regard to laborers for the Gil. Is. are not in accordance with those of Mr Bingham. He, as it appears to me, wishes to place too many outside laborers among the Gil. Islanders, & hence does not leave room to develop the native tact, & energy of the

Gil. Islanders. The Marshall Island Mission has been very much depleted the past year by death only two Hawaiian Mis. with their wives left there - At Butaritari in the Gilbert Group is an Hawaiian, who can converse in the ~~Gilbert~~ Marshall Is. dialect - The propriety of removing him to the Marshall Is. was suggested - Mr Bingham gave reasons against it, & no action was taken.

You will see by our Reports that the $10,000. for the Hawn B'd has been contributed - Not only $10,000, but $11,062. We have money, but candidates for Mission work are very few. If we had had a Theo. Sem. five years ago this would not be so. But we cannot undo what has been done. We can, however, take hold anew of the work, & do in time to come what s'd have been done in years past. Mrs Doane's sickness has frustrated all our plans for going West of Bonobe this year. The Bepel will probably return direct from Bonobe to Honolulu. Cap. Hallett was married in the Fort St. Church on the Eve. of June 4th. After which they had a reception at our house - Cap H has a jewel of a wife. You have probably met

Capt. Matthews ere this - At our Gen. Meeting three Essays were read before the Afs. One by Father Crane - "On the reflex benefits conferred on the Hawn. Churches in the work of sending the Gospel to the heathen". The second by Rev. D. E. Bishop. "What are the qualifications requisite for a Pastor or a Missionary." Dr J. W. Smith read the the third - Subject "Hygiene". This was very good, & will do good. These are all to be published in our News paper, the Kuokoa. Your letter of Ap. 5th, in which you speak of the fathers of the Mission, has caused some talk. Several of the fathers have taken the letter to read, & it has been mislaid - Can you send me a copy of it as soon as convenient?

The steamer is in from Sydney & the Mail will close soon - Had a letter from Apaiang via Sydney - The Wife of our Missionary there, Mrs Ahia is dead -

As ever yours,

J. P. Pogue.

Cor. Secty of Hawn. B.F.

Rev. J. F. Pogue

Honolulu, July 1st, 1872.

Received July 24.

a ck a ans.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 270 - July 23, 1872
1 page

Not official

Honolulu, Oahu, Haw^n Is
July 23^d 1872

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Sec'ty of the A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Bro.

I have a letter, rec'd some weeks since, from a Comm. of the Hanover St. Pres. Church, Wilmington, Del., of which I was a Member, inviting me to be present at a celebration of the One hundredth anniversary of that Church on the 24th of Oct.

I would like very much to comply with the invitation, but as to its being duty to do so, that is the question. Had I the money to pay my expenses, & the consent of the A.B.C.F.M, & the Haw^n Bd I might go. I have been at the Haw^n Is. 28 years this month & almost 29 since I left the States. During that time I have had a vacation, if it c'd be called such, of some Four Months spent in Cal. at my own expense; Not including two visits, one to the Marquesas, & the other to the Micronesian Missions on board the D Mor Star;

Some of my friends here say go, but I am in doubt.

Perhaps you can advise in

regard to the matter. I wish to do what the Master would have me do. If go, go. If stay, stay.

Should I go I w'd expect to be back here by the 1st of Jan. 1873.

Please let me know what you think of the matter by the earliest opportunity.

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue

Rev. J. F. Pogue,
Honolulu, July 23, 1872.
Rec'd. Aug. 26th

W

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 271 – Oct. 14, 1872
2 pages

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Is
Oct. 14th 1872

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Secty of the A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Brother,

Inclosed I send a copy of a letter from Mr Sturges via Liberia, rec'd here from San. F. on the 12th of Oct. It speaks for itself — The Hawn Theological Seminary is a fixed fact. It went into operation on the 1st of Oct. Was opened by an address in Hawaiian by the Pres. Rev. J. D. Paris. Faculty Rev. J. D. Paris. Pres. & Prof. of Sacred Lit. & Exegesis — Rev. B. W. Parker, Prof. of Didactic Theo. Rev. H. H. Parker, Prof. of Pastoral Theo. & Sacred Rhetoric & Rev. D. Baldwin, M.D. Prof. of Bib. & Church History — Dr L. Smith, D.D. was appointed to the last chair, but objected on account of other duties — Editing the 4th Page of the Kuokoa — He refused to teach, & help in editing the paper at the same time, so he was left in his present place, & Dr. Baldwin appointed in his stead in the Sem. The Sem. will be no loser by the change.

Mrs. Coan left us for the "Better Land" on the 29th of Sep. On her account we need not mourn. She has gone to Him, whom she has served, & loved so many years. With the stricken ones we sympathize. Mrs. Dr Judd has also been called away. She died on the 2nd of Oct. Her last day on earth was peaceful. Thus one & another are called away to the Spirit Land. May we be ready. Having our work done when the summons comes for us.

By these deaths the Pres. & former Vice Pres. of the Haw. Bd have been bereaved of their wives. May the good Master sanctify to us all His dealings with us.

Mr. Bicknell writes under date of Oct. 8th "There is more religious interest just now in this section of Hamakua than I have ever known. The young people are seeking the pono" (righteousness). The term is used for an awakening on the subject of religion among the people. This has been one of our hardest fields. May the time be hastened when the Lord will give us a rich blessing from

above. O how much our Churches need just such a refreshing - The New Bishop is taking hold with vigor - If any thing can be done to infuse life into a dead enterprise he will do it. He is a very different man from his predecessor - Our trust must be in God, & not in man - May He aid us, then truth, & righteousness will progress, & the people become a people whose God is Jehovah -

The political waters among us have been troubled lately - We do not hope or expect much from any, who may be elevated to power these days - By seeking the peace of the people among whom we dwell we may hope for peace - If troubles come we desire to be prepared for them.

I am off for Kauai this afternoon -

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue

Secty H.

Rev. J. F. Pogue.

Honolulu, Oct. 14th, 1872.

Rec'd Nov. 14th.

2.

a File 14

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 292 – Oct. 22, 1872
1 page

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Is.
Oct. 22d 1872.

Rev. A. G. Clark, D. D.
Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Bro.

The inclosed letter from Bro. Whitney came to hand yesterday. The Mail leaves this afternoon. We are all in our usual health. I returned from Kauai on Sabbath last. The Churches there are holding on their way. Found a man there who may go to the Marquesas.

In haste but,

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue

Rev. J. F. Pogue,

Honolulu, Oct. 22, 1872.

Rec'd Nov. 14th

ans Feb. 73

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 273 – Nov. 13, 1872
2 pages

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Is
Nov. 13th 1872

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother,

I am instructed by the Comm. of the Hawn B'd on appropriations from the A. B. C. F. M. to forward to you the applications for aid of the Rev. A. Bishop, & the Rev. D. Baldwin, M. D. These applications have been approved by the Committee. The following are Copies of the letters of application.

" " Punaau Nov. 4th 1872

To Rev. J. F. Pogue,
Cor. Secty of H. M. Society.

Dear Brother,

I am constrained by my necessities to apply through the sanction of the Directors of the Hawn Missionary Society to the Prud. Comm. of the A. B. C. F. M. for pecuniary aid. It would be a source of mortification to me, who have supported myself for 25 years, to make a confession of inability to do so any longer without aid, had I been able to help myself. For the last 3 or 4 years my income from private resourses has been diminishing, and I

eked out the means of support by the sale at a loss of some small parcels of property which I owned. But I have no more property of that sort, and as the year is coming to its close, I find myself in debt, in part for borrowed money, & in part to Merchants.

I shall want three hundred Dollars next year to keep me free from debt, and two hundred more each succeeding year to make my income balance my expenses.

I have not my former strength to look after my affairs in an efficient manner, hence in great part results the losses in income. Besides I have to stay at home to take care of my poor wife.

I remain Rev. & Dear Brother affectionately yours

"A. Bishop."

To the Com. on appropriations of the Am. Board to the Hawn. Isls Mission –

Dear brn,

I feel under the necessity of asking your Com. to recommend to the Prudential Com. at Boston to increase the salary they allow me from 600 to 800 dollars a year, for the

following reasons —

1 The allowance to me of 600 dol, proposed by Dr. Anderson, & accepted by me, was based on my necessities when residing at Lahaina; where I had no house rent to pay, & had many facilities for living which could not be transferred to another place.

2d. About three years since, we were compelled by the Providence of God, to leave our abode at Lahaina, & remove to this place, on account of the illness of my wife, as here she could be near good medical aid, & have some care from her daughters. Her illness still continues — is a very serious one, & we have no hope of any permanent relief.

3. It is more expensive living here than at Lahaina; & have, moreover, been obliged to pay the past year a rent of two hundred dollars, & am expected to pay the same, or more, in years to come. Having two also on the sick list in my family, medical bills will be no inconsiderable item.

With the above reasons before them the Com. at Boston will readily believe me, when I say, that, for the last two years, it has become

more, & more clear to me, that I cannot meet the expenses of living here, on the allowance made for Lahaina, & yet I have no prospect of returning there. Two hundred dollars added to my yearly salary will place my family on a level with other families, living here in similar circumstances, who are receiving 800 dollars a year from the Board, & find it necessary for their support. With a like sum, & strict economy, I sh.d hope that we need not lack the comforts of life.

Yrs most truly

D. Baldwin."

Dr Baldwin's letter had no date, but was recv'd on the Eve. of Nov. 12th 1872.

The applications of these Fathers were approved by the Comm. You probably know the circumstances of each as well as I do. We are daily looking for the "Mor. Star". Our subscriptions for the Theo. Sem. is progressing. 12 Pupils have been connected with the Sem. We have Two Candidates for the Mission work at the Marquesas. One of these has been a Pastor of a Church or Churches on these Is. for some Ten years. Is there not some rich man of your acquaintance, who wd like to live in good works after he has left this world? If you know of such a one he could have the pleasure of giving a few thousand dollars to endow the Hawn. Theo. Sem.

Rec'd Nov. 13th 1872

J. T. Pogue.

Cor. Sec. H. & F. M. Soc. B.D.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 274 - Nov. 19, 1872
1 page

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Islands
Nov. 19th 1872

Rev N. G. Clark, D.D.
Sectry of the A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Brother:

The "Mor. Star" arrived at Honolulu on the Eve. of Sabbath Nov. 17th. Passengers Mrs Rev. E. T. Doane. Rev. Wm P. Alexander; Delegate of the Hawn B'd. Rev. Mr Ahia of the Gilbert Islands Mission. A Gilbert Island man to help Mr Bingham in his work of translating, & 2 Gilbert Islands Men with 3 Children of Ahia. Ahia's wife died a short time ago. He has returned to make provisions for his Motherless Children. The reason why Mr Doane has not returned you will see by his letter to you, which I forward. I also send a letter from Mr Sturges, & one from Mr Snow of Ebon. I will also forward to you, if I can have it copied in time for the Steamer, Mr Snow's letter to the Sectry of the Hawn B'd. I have also letters from Mr Whitney of which I will send you copies, but not by this Steamer. Mr Alexander left for his home on Maui last Monday. Will be back here in Dec. to read his report as Delegate of the

Hawn. Bd. In regard to Mr. Snow's letter to you, I hope you will wait to hear from Mr. Alexander before you form an opinion - There are two sides to questions of that nature. Let him not be condemned without an hearing. Please let us know as soon as convenient your views in regard to Mrs. Doane's suggestion. Mrs. Doane is with us. Not strong, but able to be about house. Mr. Alex. has improved in health by his voyage. Looks younger by 10 years than he did when he left us for Micronesia - You will notice in Mr. Snow's letter to myself what he says about a Man for the Gilbert Islands. Mr Whitney agrees in sentiment with him on that point, as I think the majority of the Hawn. Bd do. The fact is without a white man to reside at that group our work will be much retarded, as it is now. Reports from Bonabe are encouraging, & so also from Ebon, but dark, very dark from the Gilbert Islands - I cannot write particulars now, but will (D. V.) do so hereafter. The Lord reigns - Our work among that dark minded people is one of faith - O for more faith. We must trust Him - To whom else can we go - Mr Snow

asks us to print some 6,000 Books for the Marshall Islands, & we have not one cent in our Tres. to the credit of the Publishing fund. What are we to do? In years past the A. B. C. F. M. has made an appropriation for this work to the Micronesian Mission, but we have not asked any thing of the A. B. C. F. M for that fund for some years. Nor do we desire to do it now, but may be forced to it. For our own Books we will, & can pay, but it is hard for the Hawaiian Churches to print Books for Micronesia. It is true we get some return for Books printed in the Micronesian languages, but not the first cost.

One of the Hawn. Missionaries of the Marshall Islands Mission, Station Mille, a good Man, & strong, complains much that they have not had a General Meeting of the Marshall Islands Mission since I was there in 1868 or 69 - This should not be. If the American Brethren wish to work with Hawaiians, these must be consulted in Gen. Meeting. The time is past when Hawaiians will work without having any thing to say as to <u>how</u> the work should be done.

The <u>bill</u> of which Mr. Doane speaks in his letter

has not come to hand, & his wife knows nothing in regard to it.

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue

Lectg H. B.

Rev J. F. Pogue, Henderson
Nov. 28, 1872
Rec'd Decem. 1, 1872

Ans. Decem. 12

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 275 – Dec. 13, 1872
4 pages

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Is
Dec. 13th 1872

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother.

The hand of God is upon us. The nation mourns - not, however, as it did when the noble, & beloved Kamehameha III died - The contrast is very great - Then grief burst from the heart of a nation for the death of one whom the nation loved, & revered, Now posters are seen at the corner of our streets commanding, entreating & beseeching men, woman, & children to come to the Palace, & mourn for the departed one - I could say much on this subject, but must not - By the slips inclosed you will see what has occasioned this mourning - Who will be the successor of the late King, we know not - Wire pulling has already commenced - Five candidates will probably be before the Legislature, whose duty it is to elect a King. The late King having left no heir - viz: Wm Lunalilo - or Prince Bill, as he is called by foreigners. He is supposed to

be the highest chief living. Would fill the place well, but has one great failing; he is a drunkard.

Kalakaua will probably be the candidate whom the English will support. He is a high chief; claims to be as high or higher chief than Lunalilo. A prominent member of the Reformed Cath. Church.

Ruth, the half sister of the late King; of the same Father, but not the same Mother. Her Mother was not a high chief, & her Father, tho. the Father of Kings, was not of chiefish descent; aside from being half sister of the late King, she would have no claims to the place.

Pauahi, or Mrs Bishop. She wd make the best ruler of them all. Would be popular. Will not probably be elected, & if elected wd not probaby serve.

Queen Emma as she is called, the widow of K. IV. She is popular among some, but if elected would probably be governed by the Reformed Cath. Church Dignitaries. As she is now their chief support, & pet. We need to offer at this time much prayer with strong faith in Him, who has ever guided the Nation, & brought it

through many trials - All is peace now. Hope it may continue - The Lord only Knows what is before us. What w'd be the state of any Nation in Europe, if placed to day in similar circumstances with this at the present time? To whom, or What do we owe our quietness? Alone to Him, who gave this people the Bible.

Mr. Alexander, Delegate of the Hawn. B'd read his report before that body last Tues. Eve. A copy will be forwarded to you.

Subjects of importance to our Missionary Cause have been before the Hawn. B'd

1st The Mor. Star. A special Comm. was appointed to report on her Condition, Expenses of Sailing, &c. &c. This Comm. will report this Eve. I hope to send you by this Months Steamer the result of the Board's action on the subject. Cap. Hallett, & Mr Hall will write to the Rooms of the state, & Condition of the Vessel, so I will say nothing in regard to it here.

2d - Trading by the Cap. of the "Morning Star" - This was referred to the Comm. on Foreign Ships. The Comm. will report this Eve. The subject

was brought to the notice of the Bd in a letter from Mr Whitney of Ebon - A copy of which I inclose Marked A - Mr Snow agrees in sentiment on the subject with Mr Whitney -
We hope to hear from you very soon in regard to Mr Doane's Case, as stated in his letter to you, forwarded by the last Months Steamer -
It has been suggested here that we may be able to get the "Mor. Star" off for Micronesia, if we can get funds to sail her, by the 1st or Middle of April 1873; so that if you Contemplate sending a reinforcement to Bonabe or Gilbert Islands, as I hope you do, they may be here before that time. I mention this tho no action has yet been taken on the subject that you may see what is desired here, & that you may be ready on your part for her sailing at that time if advisable. Can you let go unheeded the strong appeals from all who know any thing in regard to the Gilbert Islands for an American Mis. to reside at that group? It almost seems as if the life or death of that Mission depends upon this point. Perhaps this is too strong but it is an urgent Case. Help of that kind

must be had, or the Mission suffer
Your letter of Nov. 1st came to hand last week.
What has delayed it so long, I cannot say.
Your Appropriation of $2,000 for the Theo. Sem.
is made on two Conditions.
1st That the $3,000 for the Sem. be raised
here, &
2d That a man, like H. H. P. or Ruaea, be
a teacher in the Sem., supported by the Hawn
Bd. We interpret this to mean supported by
the Hawn Churces, & not by the A. B. C. F. M.
If that is the true interpretation, we have al-
ready complyed with it. Mr H. H. P. is a
Prof. in the Institution, & one of the Faculty—
He gets his support from his Church - Is
that complying with the second Condition
upon which the grant has been made? You
certainly wd not advise us to remove either
Mr P. or Ruaea from the posts they now fill
to occupy a place in the Sem. to be supported by
the Hawn Bd, when Mr Parker can occupy
such a place, & still continue his pastoral
relations to his present people. Let us know
your views soon. As to the 1st Condition -
The Hawn Churches have pledged over $2,000.

for the Dem., & I think we will get that much from them, if not more. From the Foreign Pop. of the Islands, I have pledged more than $1,000, & $ 00. Conditionally. So that it is more than probable that the 1st Condition will be complyed with. Can we draw the $2,000 granted Conditionally by the Prud. Com?

Dec. 14th 1872

The Hawn. Bd met last night - the inclosed reports, the one Marked B, & the other C will inform you of the action taken by it on the important subjects, which were before it. I am requested by the Chairman of the Comm. on the Expenses needed for the "Star" to say to you that the amount now asked for her in addition to the $6,000 granted for the year 1873 must not be considered an extra effort, as it is the opinion of the Comm." if we are to extend our Missions to Pelew, Yap, &c., some 1,000 Miles beyond Bonabe, the Mor. Star will need from $8,000, to $10,000 per year to sail her. He also requests me to say that we desire an answer to this document by the very earliest opportunity. The Steamers from

Sydney, & Lan. F. are both in. Will sail perhaps to day. I can write no more now — All is quiet at this writing, but the excitement is great among all classes.

Sat. Mor. Dec. 14th 1872 —

Letters have just been recv'd from Rev. G. Seleo, one of our Mis. at the Gil. Islands, via Sydney — Seleo with Raehuaea were placed on the Island of Nonouti by Mr Bingham when he was last down — The letter is dated, Nonouti Aug. 29/72 addressed to Mr B. & was recv'd here this Mor.

— Translation —

Seleo says — On the 8th of Aug. a man was beaten severely by T. Raehuaea — The man was struck on the head with a Knife 1¼ feet in length — On account of this we are oppressed, & our tears flow for the man, who was treated thus, & for the cause of X, which will suffer by T. R. The occasion of this ~~cause~~ assault was this — When T. Raehuaea was building his house, he employed five men — These were to build the house, & when it was finished he was to pay them, but did not pay them the whole amount agreed upon — T. Raehuaea told them that when the M. S. arrived then he wd get axes, or if not, Knives — The men supposed that they were to have axes or Knives

in pay for their work. When the M. S. arrived at that Island T. K. asked the Cap. for axes, but c'd not get them - He then took 6 large Knives with which to pay his debt. The Cap. gave these Knives, because he feared lest the men w'd rob T. K. of his property - When T. K. came to pay the men, he did not give them the Knives, but gave to them cloth - This they objected too, but did not wish to injure T. K., but said he had deceived them - On the afternoon of the day mentioned above one of those men came to our yard, setting down he conversed in regard to the Matter - When T. K. heard what the man said, he seized a large Knife, & hid it in his dress came to our yard, & began to converse with the Man in a threatning Manner - I said to T. K. dont talk so, but he w'd not listen to me. Because my ears were pained to hear those words, I took my Child, & went to the beach - After I left the people became excited - T. K. spoke some filthy words in the Eng. language with a loud voice, & in a threatning Manner - In a few Minutes the Man, & others came to where I was standing on the beach holding my Child - When, however, they came to the beach opposite the Yard of T. K. T. K.

ran out, & struck the man on the head & the blood flowed - 3/4 of an hour perhaps after the man fainted - I was much frightened when I saw him faint & his body covered with blood, but did what I c'd for him, tho others desired to punish me for what had been done - I am in great trouble, but have no friend with whom to take counsel - I think that J. K. was very much in the wrong. The people say they will take vengence on the M. I. for this evil work. I have thought that J. K. was a good fellow laborer, but this is not so - He is proud, & lifted up.

Here is another thought - Three Foreigners have been killed on an island, North of us, about 10 Miles distance - A man stealing vessel from the Fejees sent their boat ashore from the vessel, & three foreigners were killed - One escaped with his life by the aid of some Natives" -

I cannot write more now the Mail closes soon, & I must get this in -

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue

R. P. H -

Rev. G. F. Pogue,

Honolulu, Dec. 13th, 1872.

Rec'd. Jan. 2, 1873.

ans Jan 7.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 276 - Jan. 9, 1873
4 pages

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Is.
Jan. 9th 1873

Rev. R. G. Clark, D. D.
Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother,

The Hawn Nation has just past through a a Crisis in its history, such as very few Nations are called to pass through. During this period the people have demeaned themselves as a Christian, God fearing, Law-abiding people. In my letter to you of Dec. 13th 1872 I ~~mentioned~~ said the Nation was in affliction. His Majesty Kamehameha V had been taken away, & left no heir to fill his vacant place. Soon after his death His Royal Highness Prince Wm Lunalilo issued a Manifesto, claiming the vacant Throne, but calling on the people to elect by ballot on the 1st of Jan. the chief they desired as a King. A copy of this Manifesto I have sent to you. Soon after another one of the Candidates, David Kalakaua, issued a war like document, a copy of which I will enclose with this, marked A.

On the 1st of Jan. 73 the people met in their several Districts, & voted

for a new King. The votes cast for Lunalilo, or Prince Wm., were over 10,000. Perhaps nearer 12,000 than 10,000. And only some 400 or 500 votes for all other Candidates. On the 7th of Jan., the day designated for the burial of the late King it rained so much that the funeral was deferred till Sat. Jan. 11th. 9

The Legislature, however, had been called to meet on the 8th of Jan. to elect a King, in accordance with the decree, or Constitution so called, forced upon the people by Kamehameha V. On that day there was much excitement. Members of the Leg. were being tampered with. The Body met at Noon, & After some preliminary business commenced voting for a King. On the first casting of the ballots all present voted for His Royal Highness Prince Wm., & he was declared elected unanimously by the vote of the Leg. to the vacant Throne. To day he took the oath of office in the presence of a vast multitude in the stone church, where the jubilee Meeting was held when you were with us. This has all been done without much contention or strife. Excitement there was, strong & deep, but much prayer has been offered

both by foreigners, & Natives, & the Crisis is passed. Lunalilo I is King of the Hawn. Islands. The Lord be praised!

You will ask what is the character of the New King, & what the prospects for the "pin head" Kingdom as it has been called by one of the wise men of Boston? Well, I told you in my last that he was a drunkard. This was true up to the time when he issued his Manifesto. Since that he has drunk no spirituous liquors to date. Has taken Counsel with such men as Hall, Bishop the Banker, Whitney, Frank Judd, H. H. Parker, & others. He is in perfect sympathy with us. Sent for Mr. H. H. P., & invited him to offer prayer at the public meeting to day, when he took the oath of office. Mr. Hall can have any place in the Cabinet he wants. When he refused to accept office the Prince, as he was then, refused to accept his excuse. Mr. Hall after consulting with some friends has about made up his mind to accept a place in the Cabinet. The Minister of Finance I suppose. He will want to know your views as to his holding the Agency of the A. B. C. F. M.

while holding a place in the Cabinet of His Majesty, as soon as convenient. I think he will resign his office as Pres. of the Hawn. Bd & his son probably will be elected to fill the vacancy till Gen. Meeting in June.

The Bishop of the Ref. Cath. Church was present to day, but of course took no part in the meeting, Nor was asked or desired to do so. He was simply one of the Audience. The Roman Cath. Bishop and his Clergy, so far as I saw or have heard, were not present. The people, both Protestant, & Roman Cath., desired Lunalilo for their King. How it is with the Reformed Cath. I cannot say. This is certain, however, some who attend that Church made great efforts to have David Kalakaua elected. If any person aside from Lunalilo had been elected by the Leg. to the throne, War to the ~~bloody~~ death wd. have been the Consequence. The people wd. have risen in their power, & hurled such a one from the throne. We who are here feel that a Divine Providence, in answer to prayer, has guided us through this "Red Sea". In Him we trust for the future, hoping that He may give to "the peoples King" a new heart, & that

he will rule in the fear of God. His Majesty will have much to contend against, but he will be upheld by the countenance & prayers of God's people. We hope you will unite your prayers with ours in his behalf before a throne of grace. I will send you some of the News papers of the day. From them you can gather the particulars in the case. Our meetings of this week of prayer, notwithstanding the excitement, are well attended, both by Foreigners & Hawaiians. We feel that the Blessed Spirit is operating on some Minds. May the good Lord add to this great blessing, which He has given us - a King - the out pouring of His Spirit, that we may see many turning to the Lord with purpose of heart to serve Him.

Rev. A. Bishop died on the 18th of Dec. at 5 o. clock, A. M., & was buried the same day. His death was peaceful & hopeful - As the Dr was loth to tell him of his state, in answer to his question "has my time come Dr" He said, do not fear to tell me the truth - I am prepared to go.

Mrs M. P. Whitney also died on the 26th of Dec. at 3 o clock, P. M. These two Mis. were born in

the same year - Spent their Mature years in la-
boring for the Hawn People; One 53 years, & the
other nearly 50 years - They have gone to rest
in the New Jerusalem - As Mrs Whitney expressed
it in hearing of the death of Father Bishop - "Mr
B. & myself were born in the same year, & we will
pass this year into the rest of the New Jerusalem".
Our ranks are being broken by death - Four have
been taken from us during the year past. Viz:
3 Females, & 1 Male -

Jan. 11th 1873

The body of His late Majesty K. V, the last of
the Kamehameha's, was consigned to its last
resting place to day. Rain - Unpleasant - His
Memory is not held in high esteem by the people -
Nor will his name be recorded among the good
Kings of Hawaii -

In publishing the account of the pro-
ceedings at the Stone Church, when Lunalilo I took
the oath of office, the Editor of the "Hawn Gaz" did
not state that Mr Parker offered prayer, as you
will see in the 1st Edition of the "Extra of the Hawn
Gaz", which I send. I called on the Director of
the Gov. Press, who is also the responsible head of
that Department & Editor of the Paper for an explination - He said he

had not observed that it was omitted till I called his attention to it. Made all the amende that one gentlemen could ask of another, & on the afternoon of yesterday issued a 2d Edition of the Extra Corrected. I do not think it was done intentionally, tho Mr Parker thinks it was. I have just returned from the burial of the late King - Am very tired - Can write no more by this Mail - I send several inclosures in this envelope, which will tell their own story. I send also some News Papers of the day - these go in a seperate wrapper - The Cabinet has not yet been made Known - All is quiet - Prospects good -

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue.
R. P. H.

Rev. G. F. Pogue.

Honolulu, Jan. 9, 1873

Recd. March 3 —

ans March 10 —

Miss. Herald
Sandwich Islands

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 277 - Dec. 17, 1872
1 page

E KA LAHUI HAWAII !

Owau o WILLIAM C. LUNALILO, ke Keiki a Kekauluohi, ke Kaikamahine a Kamehameha I, imua o ka Lahui Hawaii, aloha oukou:

NO KA MEA, ua hakahaka ka Noho Moi o ke Aupuni no ka make ana o ka Moi Kamehameha V. ma ka la 11 o Dekamaba, 1872, me ke kauoha ole a me ka hoolaha ole i kona hooilina ma ka Noho Alii; a

NO KA MEA, he mea pono ke ninau ia ka manao maikai o ka lahui Hawaii i ka mea a lakou i makemake ai e noho ma ka Noho Alii; nolaila,

Oiai, ua ike ia, owau no ka hooilina oiaio ma ka rula mau o Hawaii nei, aka hoi, i mea e mau ai ka maluhia, ka noho oluolu, a me ka pono like, nolaila ke manao nei au he mea pono ke waiho aku na ka leo o ka lehulehu Hawaii e hooholo no'u, e like me ko lakou makemake, ina owau ka Moi ma ko lakou manao maikai. A eia wale no ka'u e hai aku ai i keia wa, e hapai hou no au i ke Kumukanawai o Kamehameha III. i aloha nui ia, me ka hoololi iki paha i kulike ai me na kanawai o ka aina e kau nei, a e hooponopono no au i ke aupuni e like me na rula mau o ke Aupuni Moi Kumukanawai, me ka malama i na pono o ka Noho Alii, a me na pono kaulike a me ka noho lanakila maluhia no hoi o ka lehulehu.

A no ia mea, ke poloai aku nei au i na Luna Nana Koho Balota, ma kela me keia apana koho maloko o keia pae aina, (oiai he aloha kupaa ko lakou no ka ohana o Kamehameha) e hoolaha koke aku, o ka Poakolu, oia ka la 1 o Ianuari, M. H. 1873, he la koho ia i ka Moi o ka Aina, a e haawi balota ai kela me keia kane kanaka maoli a me na haole kupa, malaila e hoike ai me ke keakea ole ia a me ka maluhia, ka mea a lakou i makemake ai e noho Moi maluna o ka Noho Alii o na Kamehameha. A pau ke koho balota ana a i ka heluhelu ana, e hoike koke mai na Luna Nana Koho Balota, no ka nui o na balota i haawi ia no kela me keia, imua o ka Hale Ahaolelo, i kauohaia e akoakoa ma Honolulu ma ka la 8 o Ianuari, M. H. 1873. Aka, ina e hoole kekahi o ua poe luna 'la, aole e hooko e like me keia, a ina paha ua hakahaka kahi o lakou, alaila na na makaainana o ia apana e koho i poe pani hakahaka no lakou, nana e hana aku e like me ke kanawai o ke koho balota.

Hanaia ma Honolulu i keia la 16 o Dekamaba, M. H. 1873.

NA KE AKUA E MALAMA IA HAWAII NEI !

TO THE HAWAIIAN NATION!

WILLIAM C. LUNALILO, Son of Kekauluohi, the Daughter of Kamehameha I, to the Hawaiian People, Greeting:

WHEREAS, The Throne of the Kingdom has become vacant by the demise of His Majesty Kamehameha V., on the 11th of December, 1872, without a successor appointed or proclaimed; and,

WHEREAS, It is desirable that the wishes of the Hawaiian People be consulted as to a successor to the Throne; therefore,

Notwithstanding that according to the law of inheritance, I am the rightful heir to the Throne, in order to preserve peace, harmony and good order, I desire to submit the decision of my claim to the voice of the People, to be freely and fairly expressed by a PLEBISCITUM. The only pledge that I deem it necessary to offer to the people is, that I will restore the Constitution of Kamehameha III. of happy memory, with only such changes as may be required to adapt it to present laws, and that I will govern the nation according to the principles of that Constitution and a liberal Constitutional Monarchy, which, while it preserves the proper prerogatives of the Crown, shall fully maintain the rights and liberties of the people.

To the end proposed, I recommend the Judges of the different election districts throughout the Islands, (hereby appealing to their ancient allegiance to the family of the Kamehamehas), to give notice that a poll will be opened on Wednesday, the 1st day of January, A. D., 1873, at which all male subjects of the kingdom may by their vote peaceably and orderly express their free choice for a King of the Hawaiian Islands as successor of Kamehameha V. And that the said officers of the several election districts, do, on a count of the vote, make immediate certified return of the same to the Legislative Assembly summoned to meet at Honolulu, on the 8th day of January, 1873. That if any officer or officers of any election district shall refuse to act in accordance herewith, or if there shall be a vacancy in said offices in any district, the people may choose others in their places, who may proceed in conformity to law in conducting the election.

Given under my hand at Honolulu, this 16th day of December, 1872.

GOD PROTECT HAWAII NEI!

All is quiet at the present time. I send this by Sailing vessel, which leaves to day — Steamer left at about 12 P.M.

Sunday, Dec. 15th Letters
sent by Lar-
Dec. 17th/72 } J. F. P.

Rev. John F. Pogue
Rec'd Jan. 10, 1873.

2 77.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 278 - Jan 17, 1873
2 pages

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Is
Jan. 17th 1873

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother,

Yours of Dec. 12th 1872 came to hand one hour ago - The contents noted - I have but a moment to write - You cannot feel more disappointed than I have been that the "Mor. Star" did not go West, but I do feel that we are not to blame in the case - You will remember that I wrote to you before the "Mor. Star" left Honolulu for Micronesia that we might be frustrated in regard to our plans for the vessel going West on account of the sickness of one of the Members of the Caroline Is Mission - At the time I wrote that letter we were blamed here for not despatching the vessel to Micronesia to bring back the suffering one - It was even said that we had no sympathy for her, &c.

When the vessel sailed for Micronesia she was provisioned to go West, but as we did not know the state of affairs at Bonabe the following instructions were given to our Delegate, & sent to

each of the Missions, where there was a White Man. After giving him instructions in regard to the Gilbert Is Mission the instructions to Rev. Wm. P. A. proceeds thus - "After leaving this Mission you will pass on to the other Missions of Micronesia, where you will find American Miss. who will welcome you as Miss. alone know how to welcome those who have spent years in the great work of enlightening the ignorant.
While with these it will be your duty, as well as pleasure to consult freely in regard to their plans, purposes, & designs in regard to the work in the fields which they occupy.
While in this part of Micronesia you, with the American Miss. will decide as to the feasibility of the Vessel going west of Bonabe the present voyage - So far as we are now informed it may be necessary on account of the health of Mrs Doane to return from Bonabe direct without touching on her return at the Marshall or Gilbert Islands, but of this we cannot now give any specific directions - The following Resolution was adopted by the Hawn Bd on the subject.
Resolved - "That the question as to the

"Mor. Star" going West of Bonabe this voyage be left to our Delegate and the American Missionaries". As I said the vessel was provisioned to go West, & so far as the Hawn Bd was concerned W'd have been glad to have had her gone - Letters which you may have recv'd from Mr Alex. the Cap. of the Mor Star & others, & also the reports of Comm. of the Hawn Bd forwarded to you, & probably not recv'd when you wrote yours will place the Matter before you in another light, & perhaps we will not be blamed so much, as I feel, we are by your letter - The fact is, as I have written to you before, the Hawn Bd is held responsible for the actions of the "Mor Star" when we have no authority from you to do any thing except give ~~advice~~ directions where she shall go from this port, & advice in other Matters when brought before it. This I have always felt is wrong, & ought not to be, but you have thought otherwise at Boston, & we have tried to carry out your directions - If we have not done so, it has not been for want of desire to see the work of the Lord extended to the West of Bonabe, as all my letters to

you will shew.

Two English & Two American Men of War are now here - All is quiet - The New King, & government doing well - Hope out side Nations will let us alone - Cabinet - C. R. Bishop Min. For. Affairs - E. O. Hall - Interior - Sterling - Finance - Frank Judd - Law adviser -

In haste, but

As ever yours.

J. F. Pogue.

Cor. Secty of Hawn Bd

Hon. J. F. Pogue.

Honolulu, Jan. 17, 1878.

Recd. March 3 -

Ans. 22

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 279 - Feb. 17, 1873
1 page

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Is
Feb. 17th 1873

Rev. R. G. Clark, D.D.
Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother.

Yours of the 7th & 10th of Jan. 1873 came to hand on the 15th inst. Inclosed I send a copy of the document requested - We are thankful that you have provided funds for the vessel going West this year - Hope she may go, & that she may accomplish all that is desired - It is ~~proposed~~ suggested, but no action taken on the subject, that she be dispatched from this Port about the middle of April, or soon after the arrival of the Mail steamer of April from San. Francisco - You say in yours of Jan. 7, "I cannot too strongly urge upon you the greatest economy in your administration" - This was said in regard to the expenses of the "Mor. Star". I have nothing to do with the expenses of the vessel - As you see by the instructions to Capt. Matthews, the Capt. of the vessel, & he alone is responsible for the expenses of the vessel. This being the fact how can I exercise the greatest economy &c. &c. ?

We have just recv'd a letter from the Comm. of the Samoan Mission of the London Miss. Soc. in regard to the Gilbert Is. The Comm. say "We are in hearty sympathy with the principle of the union of a group of islands, speaking one dialect, under the care of one Mission". x x x We have recently recv'd a reply from our Directors in which they agree to our proposal - they appear to expect us to pass these islands over to your care at once - in fact they speak of the transference as if it were already accomplished - x x x but we can by no means consent to leave the Gil. Islands now under the care of our Evangelists until you have actually taken the charge from us, & provided for the permanent occupation of the islands - Our object in writing now is simply to enquire, what are your views, & wishes as to the time & manner of transference. In order to have something definite before us, perhaps we may further ask - 1st Will you be prepared within a short period (say during 1873) to place Nativ. Evan. on all the islands, & thus relieve the Samoans, so that they may go to other fields which we have open? or 2d Would you wish to occupy the five islands by degrees, while we retain the superintendence of those islands on which the Samoans remain until

their removal.? or

3 Would you like to retain our Samoan Evans, under your jurisdiction, & at your expense until you can conveniently substitute others for them?

The consideration of these questions has been referred to the Foreign Comm. of the Hawn Bd. The Comm. meets to day to consult in regard to them.

Mr Bishop has gone to his rest in a better world, as you will have learned ere this, so that the money appropriated by the Prud. Comm. may not be wanted. I have not, however, seen or conversed with Mrs Bishop or any of the family in regard to it. I suppose that Mrs Bishop will not need the funds, & the A. B. C. F. M. ought not to pay the debts of the deceased.

The Rev. Mr Lyman writes that he cannot see his way clear to visit the U. States at this time. May be able to do so hereafter.

Miss M. Green, Prin. of the Waialua Fem. Sem. requests me to thank you for the $500. appropriated conditionally for that Institution, but she will try to get along without it.

Our churches on Oahu nei are in a bad, very bad state. The Oahu Ap. met last week. Some things came to

light in regard to some of the Churches, known to me before, but not to a majority of the Members of the Ass., which lead the Ass. to feel that some thing must be done. This something was done, or will be done, & I hope good may come out of it.

All is quiet at this writing. Some excitement in regard to Annexation. Capt. Gibson is to start a News Paper to advocate, as it is said, the Measure. The great majority of the Hawaiians will oppose the thing. It is said the King has been requested by some foreigners here to go to Washington to make a treaty with the U. S. A. The Native Hawaiians will oppose the King leaving the Islands at present. A meeting is called for this Eve. when the subject will be discussed. Mrs Doane is improving. May leave next month for California.

As ever Yours,

J. F. Pogue

Cor. Secty of the Hawn Bd.

Rev. J. F. Pogue.
Honolulu, Feb. 17th, 1872.
Recd. Mar. 11th.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 280 - April 2, 1873
2 pages

Summary of Census of these Islands.

Total number of natives in 1872	49,044
" " half-castes in 1872	2,487
" " Chinese in 1872	1,938
" " Americans in 1872	889
" " Hawaiian born of foreign parents, 1872	849
" " Britons in 1872	619
" " Portuguese in 1872	395
" " Germans in 1872	224
" " French in 1872	88
" " other foreigners in 1872	364
Total population in 1872	56,897
Total number of natives, including half-castes in 1866	58,765
" " " " " 1872	51,531
Decrease since 1866	7,234
Total number of foreigners in 1872	5,366
" " " 1866	4,194
Increase since 1866	1,172
Total decrease of natives since 1866	7,234
Total increase of foreigners since 1866	1,172
Total decrease of population since 1866	6,062
Total number of half-castes in 1872	2,487
" " " 1866	1,640
Total increase since 1866	847

The percentage of decrease of the whole population since 1850, has been as follows:

1850 to 1853, 3 years	13.10	per cent.
1853 to 1860, 7 years	4.70	" "
1860 to 1866, 6 years	9.67	" "
1866 to 1872, 6 years	9.62	" "

Only one paragraph more, reader, and th
relates to Livingstone's oldest son, Robe
who died in a rebel hospital, in North Car
lina, after nobly exposing his life befo
Richmond:

"In passing through the forest of Ukamb
we saw the bleached skull of an unfortuna
victim to the privations of travel. Referri
to it the Doctor remarked that he could nev
pass through an African forest, with its s
emn stillness and serenity, without wishi
to be buried quietly under the dead leav
where he would be sure to rest undisturb
In England there was no elbow-room,
graves were often desecrated; and ever si
he had buried his wife in the woods of S
panga he had sighed for just such a s
where his weary bones would receive
eternal rest they coveted.

"The same evening, when the tent d
was down, and the interior was made ch
fu by the light of a paraffin candle, the D
tor related to me some incidents respect
the career and the death of his eldest
Robert. Readers of Livingstone's first b
'South Africa,' without which no boy sh
he will probably recollect the dying S

Honolulu Oahu Haw. Is.
Ap. 2nd 1873

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Cor. Secty of the A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Brother:

Yours of Feb. 13th came to hand while I was absent from this city on a visit to Hawaii attending the Meetings of Two Assn. of that Island. This will account for the fact that you did not hear from me by the last Mail from this place. I returned from Hawaii on the 22nd of March. The Meeting of the West. Hawaiian Evan. Assn. was the best that I have ever attended with the brethren of that field. It did appear as if the Master was with us. Meetings full, and interesting. The Kailua Church invited the Pastor of the Helani Church, distance between the two fields from 3 to 5 miles, to spend a part of his time in laboring with it as Pastor. To this arrangement the Helani Church gave its cheerful consent. Hence the Assn. voted that the Rev. J. Waiamau give to the Kailua Church as Pastor a part of his time. This Kailua Church has been in a bad state ever since, & even before, Pilipo left it to become Pastor of the Kaumakapili

Church, Honolulu. I hope the Crisis in regard to it is passed. May the Lord give wisdom to guide in the Management of such Churches. Reasons for the bad state of that Church, heretofore might be given, but I will not enter upon that subject now. It is very certain, however, that we have had to many Churches. The fields have been so cut up that the very small Churches were not, & are not able to support their pastors, & do for others what they wish to do. In this emergency we may have to place one Man over more than one Church. I would not be in favor of reuniting Churches, which have been divided, but we must economize our Men. Mr Bingham read a letter from you, a few days since, before the Standing Comm. of Foreign Missions of the Hawn. Bd, in which it is said you have the prospect of a man for the Gilbert Islands. This is good News indeed, but you say nothing about it in your letter to me dated some Three days after his. If you have such a man send him on. Our work there, as I have often written you, is suffering for the want of just such a man as you describe in your letter. We will praise God for this, & pray that your appeal for Ponape may bring two more men for that field.

Many things look dark with us. Excitement in regard to Annexation or Reciprocity - I do not know how you feel in regard to these subjects, but I do think if other Nations will let us alone, Independent, as they have pledged to do, we can, with the blessing of God, take care of ourselves. I am not in favor, Nor are the Natives, of Annexation to any government. Nor are the Natives, so far as I can learn, in favor of ceding any part of the land of the Kingdom to obtain a reciprocity treaty with any Nation. I think they are right - Reciprocity is the Camel's head under the Tent Curtain - In other words, Reciprocity means Annexation in the future - Annexation means the wiping out of the Hawn Nation, & people. I am not yet prepared for that ths. I see many things to lament in the people. God has been with us, will be with us, if we are faithful to ourselves, & Him. If we keep crying to Jubiter, however, & do not put our own shoulders to the wheels, I do not know what may be the consequence.

I send inclosed a paper published by some of the Pupils of Punahou. In it you will see the state of the school at the time the paper was published - The following pupils have recv'd aid from the fund appropriated by the A. B. C. F. M. for pupils

in that School – Viz: Carry Bond the last 2 Yr. $50.00
Abby Bond " " " 50.00
Lena Smith (Kauai) " " 15.00
Ed. W. Doane " " " 50.00
Ella Paris " " " 50.00
John Paris " " " 50.00
Henry Wilcox " " " 50.00
$315.00

Father Baldwin will, if he has not already written, write to you in regard to his own Case. We are waiting to hear your views in regard to the time of the sailing of the "Mor. Star." The vessel is ready for sea, & has been for some time. I wrote you our views in Feb. last. I have noticed that it is stated in the "Herald" for Jan. or Feb. that the Mor. Star went to Micronesia in 1872 unprovisioned for going West of Bonabe – That is not true – I hope it may be corrected in some future No. of the "Herald." I am not the only one, who feels the injustice of the remark; justice to all parties demands that it should be righted before the Christian public.

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue

R. P. H.

Rev. John F. Pogue
Honolulu, April 2d 1873
Rec'd April 30th

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 281 – April 10, 1973
3 pages

Honolulu, Oahu, Haw. Is
Ap. 10th 1873.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.;
Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.
Dear Brother;

Permit me to congratulate the Prud. Comm. & the Officers of the A. B. C. F. M. on their removal to new, & it may be more pleasant Quarters. Yours of the 10th & 12th of March, which I have just recv'd, are dated from the "Missionary Rooms, Cong'l House, cor. Beacon, & Somerset Sts." Do you have forsaken Pemberton Sq. Our Mails come very irregularly now. This Mail came by a transient sailing vessel. The Australian Steamer has been here several days. Will sail tomorrow Mor. at 10 oclock for San. Fran. C. No steamer from San. Fran. C. yet this Month. It is doubted as to our having one at all this Month. Mr Hall tells me that he has ordered supplies for the "Mor. Star" from San. Fran. C. She cannot sail of course till they are recv'd. From notices we had seen in the News papers, we had supposed that you w'd have some New. Miss. to go down on the

the vessel, & that you took it for granted that she w'd sail at her usual time in July. We shall try to get her off by the 15th of May. Things are prospering with us. Much excitement, however, on the subjects to which I referred in mine of Ap. 2d, which goes by this steamer. We have letters from Mr Whitney of Ebon, dated Jan. 21st, but I notice in your letter to Rev. J. F. W. that you acknowledge letters from him as late as Feb., so I do not send you a copy of our letters. The Lord is working among the people of that Group, & in that Mission in a wonderful manner. For this let us praise the Master. We have no letters from Mr Snow, which seems very strange to us. We have just paid out over $1,000. for printing, & binding books for that Mission, & I notice in the Report of the Ebon Ch. that the said Church has sent direct to the A. B. C. F. M. $77.75. Is that right? You will remember that I wrote to you some time ago saying that we might want some aid from you in printing the large number of books ordered by that Mission. You replyed that we must depend on ourselves; that you

could not help us, on account of the great fire, which had just taken place - Under these circumstances is it right or just for that Mission to send funds to the A. B. C. F. M., & not to the Haw^n Bd^d? The Church of Ebon, of course, can do with its funds what it chooses. & yet it is hard for the Haw^n Bd to do all the printing for the Mission, & then be deprived of part at least of what the people themselves contribute for missionary work. I cannot now refer to all the items in your letter - In regard, however to changing the manner of doing your work & our own here, I can only say, I cannot do more than I am doing now - It is physically impossible - In addition to my own work as Sec. I have supplied to some extent the native Church at Eva on the Sabbath, by vote of the Oahu Asp., & have also delivered a course of lectures in "Nat. Th." to the pupils of the "Theo. Sem". In regard to Waialua Fem. Sem. I hope you may not be called upon to make any more grants for the Institution, but we know not what may happen - At present under the present teachers, the Institution is in a flourishing condition. Dr J. W. Smith of Kauai is here.

Returns to Kauai next week - I expect to accompany him to Kauai to attend a meeting of the Evan. Ap. of Kauai. In my letter of Ap. 2d I enclose some papers in regard to the estate of the late Mrs M. P. Whitney of Waimea, Kauai. Please let us know what you will have done with the $1000. bequeathed to the A. B. C. F. M. - May that not be a part of the $2.000. granted by you to the "Theo. Sem. Fund"? And can we not now draw that amount for the Sem.? I have pledged from the Foreigners of the Hawn. Is more than $1.000. for the Sem. fund; $800 & more of which has been paid, & I hope the whole will be paid before the 15th of May. The Hawn. Ch. have pledged $2,000. Have not redeemed, however, their pledges, as have the Foreigners - The Hawn. Ch. have paid in about $1,000. & much more will be paid in before the 15th of May - It has been a hard year for the Hawaiians. I cannot complain that the $2,000, pledged by the Hawn. Churches has not been paid. We will get it in time. Our great difficulty is want of men. The thoughts of our young men have been so diverted to other subjects during the year that they perhaps have not felt their responsibilities as they ought. We feel with you that the "Theo. Sem." is one of our

important branches of labor. We will push it as fast, & as far as we can, you may be sure of that.

Mr. & Mrs. Bingham are expecting to go down on the "Mor. Star" to the Gilbert Is. They have completed the New Test. in the Gilbert Is dialect, & will take it with them —

Last Tuesday was very stormy, & although we had a meeting of the Hawn. B'd, the Chairman, Rev. B. W. Parker, of the Standing Comm. on Foreign Missions was not able to be with us to report what the "Comm." suggested in regard to the Samoan Teachers at the Gil. Is. Hence the subject did not come before the B'd. We will have a Called Meeting next Monday (D.V.) when that subject will come before the B'd.

In haste, but

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue.

R. P. M.

Rev. J. S. Sogue

Honolulu, Apr. 10, 1873.

Rec'd Apr. 29.

ack Myco-

AISC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 282 - April 4, 1873
2 pages

(Copy)

282.

Honolulu, Ap. 4th 1873

Rev. J. F. Pogue,
Secty Hawn Bd,

Dear Sir; — In behalf of the Executors of the Estate of the late Mercy P. Whitney of Waimea Kauai, I have to advise you that in her last-Will, which has been admitted to probate, she has bequested to the American Board of Boston, the Mission premises at Waimea, lately owned, & occupied by her, Comprising a two story stone dwelling house, with about 11½ acres of land around it, — to be held for a parsonage, on certain Conditions named in the Will.* The Executors will convey the property, as soon as the Board or its Agents may instruct them how the deed of Conveyance sh'd be framed, to whom it be made.

Besides the Above she has willed the sum of $1,000. (One thousand Dollars) to the A. B. C. F. M. & the sum of Three Hundred Dollars ($300.) to the Hawn Bd, which with other Charitable bequests, will be paid during the present year.

Very truly Yours
(Signed) H. M. Whitney

* See Next page for Extracts from Mrs M. P. W. Will —

- Extracts from Mrs. M. P. Whitney's Will -

"I therefore give, and bequeath my dwelling house and the inclosure around it, together with the lot in front of the house, to the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, to be held in trust as a Parsonage, for the Pastor of the Church at Waimea which was founded by my deceased husband, and of which I am a Member, to be occupied by the Clergyman who presides over that Church as Pastor, so long as said Church continues in harmony with the principles, and rules of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, by which it was established. I also give, and bequeath to the Board of the Hawn. Evan. Afs., and to the Hawn. Bible, and Tract Societies, $300, three hundred Dollars each, and to the American Tract Society for the education of the freedmen or blacks in the United States $300., three hundred Dollars.

* * * And I give to the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, the sum of $1,000, One thousand dollars, as a permanent fund, the interest of which to be used at their discretion, for the best good

of the Cause of Christ, among the heathen.

(Signed) Mercy P. Whitney -

Dated Honolulu June 28th 1870

The above is a true Copy of portions of the Will of the late Mrs M. P. Whitney of Waimea, Kauai.

J. F. Pogue.

Cor. Secty of the Haw. B'd -

Rev. John F. Pogue

Honolulu, Apr. 4, 1873

Rec'd Apr. 29.

ans May 14

Mrs. Whitney's mill

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 283 – April 28, 1873
3 pages

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn. Is
Ap. 28th 1873

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.
Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother,

Yesterday the Sabbath - a steamer unexpectedly entered our Harbor from "San. F." with a Mail - Yours of March 15th came to hand. I have not seen the "Pacific" of March 6th - I suspect, however, that all that is said in that Paper, & also in the Berkshire County "Eagle" of Pittsfield Mass. of Feb. 27, 1870, is true. The fact is our native people are very much like the figs of which Jeremiah speaks. Some very good - Some very bad. We have perhaps some as vile people on the Islands as you can find any where upon earth - On the other hand we have many, very many whom, I hope, will be acknowledged by the Master as His, when He comes to make up His jewels - I think it very likely that idols have been set up in some, but not in many houses. Mr H. H. Parker has made the remark that he has seen them in houses. I never have, - As to the "hula" H. in the Palace yard, when

the corpse of the late King lay there, it is all true. It was so that some of the people demoralized themselves by attending those dances, but this was not the case with our good people. If any of our good people were drawn into it, they were very few. I never went to the Palace yard during the time mentioned, & hence cannot tell how many were in attendance on those scenes, which were a disgrace to the Nation, & people. Remember, however, that there are over 50,000 Natives & half casts on the Islands, & of these not more probably than 2,000, ~~& as~~ I think, a much less number took part in those disgusting orgies.

Let us now go back to the time of the death of Kamehameha III. What was the state of the people then, so far as the "hula", or lascivious dance, is concerned? It had been almost swept from the land. None, or very few of the younger people knew anything about it. It may have been kept up in some out of the way place, but it was regarded as low, & base to engage in it. Public opinion frowned on it. Another King came to the throne, an educated man, a gentleman, a philanthropist,

~~Was~~ some say a Christian, & the father of the Hawn. Church. His brother was appointed Minister of of the Interior. From that time the "hula" began to revive - It is said that this Minister of the Interior, who afterwards reigned as Kamehameha V, collected together all the old men left, who were acquainted with the hula, & set them to teaching the younger people the mystery of this abomination. It spread like wild fire among the young people. The great ones of the Nation sanctioned it, & with shame be it said, a Bishop of a Christian Church countenanced it with his presence. The great wonder was that the whole nation, Church, Schools, & all were not dragged into it, but this was not so. A goodly number, the great majority of our good people, were not contaminated. After the death of Kamehameha IV his brother became King under the title of Kamehameha V. He was an educated Man - Very Superstitious - A heathen in heart - When he made a tour of the Islands to urge the people to elect a Convention to abrogate the Constitution, he said, as is reported, "As for religions, all religions in this Kingdom shall be protected, but as for me the religion of my fore fathers is

my religion. The religion of his forefathers was paganism. & he did what he could to make his people, who had been christianized, pagans. His efforts were not without success among a certain class. These are facts, which cannot be contraverted. It is to this state of things the writers of the "Pacific", & "Eagle" refer, & then go on to say that they anticipate very different scenes now that we have a King, who is an educated gentleman, & also has at heart the best interests of his people physically, mentally, socially, & spiritually. We now hear the "hula" drum no more. That this dance might not be revived were it sanctioned in high places I dare not affirm. I think it would. But that the Christian people would be carried away by it, I do not believe. The fact is the Hawn. Is. are not a paradice - vice exists here as well as in New York - or London or Paris or any other place upon earth. This, however, does not shew that the nation is not a Christian Nation. By no means. Christianity - Protestant Christianity is the religion of the people, & we have just as much evidence that the Bible, & the doctrines taught in it propagated by protestant Christians has

had effect in making the Majority of the Hawaiian people what they are, as we have that the same truths have made any other Christian Nation what it is.)

On account of the irregularities of the Mail, & the sailing of vessels between this Port, & San. F. the sailing of the "Mor. Star" will be delayed. Mr Hall had ordered provisions from San. F., which was hoped would be here before the 10th of May, the time appointed for the Star to sail, but the provisions have not come, & probably will not be here before the return of the Steamer now here to this Port.

I have just recv'd a letter from a Catholic Priest of Puamau, Hivaoa, Nukuheva in which he brings Charges against Ke Kela, our Missionary there - He charges him with destroying, three several times, a number of Cotton trees or plants belonging to the Catholic Mission - He also writes that Ke Kela has been fined 200 Francs = $40. by the Civil Authorities - We have heard nothing from our Missionaries in regard to it. It was a Mistake that the vessel did not go down to the Marquesas last Feb. or March, as was proposed - When the subject

of her going down there was discussed before the Hawn. Bd only three voted to have her go. All the rest were opposed to it. The three who voted for it were Alexander, Pilipo, & Pogue. What will be the result of the difficulty, I cannot now say. Time will shew. The Priest is very angry. We have written to him & Rekela on the subject by a vessel leaving this Port for Tahiti this Mor. May 2nd.

I have sent you, by this mail some copies of the Gazette.

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue

Sect. of H. B.

Rev. John F. Pogue
Honolulu, Apr. 28, 1843.
Rec'd May 22 1843.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 284 - June 2, 1873
2 pages

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Is.
June 2nd 1873 –

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,
Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother;

I have just time to acknowledge the receipt of yours dated Ap. 17, & May 14 (two of the latter date). Our Annual Meeting commences tomorrow. Many of the Pastors, Hawaiian, & American are here. Several of the foreigners will not be with us, as also some Native pastors. Our Contributions for the year appear well. Almost as large as last year, when we made rather more effort than usual to increase our funds. Our Contributions paid into the Tres. of the Hawn Bd for Foreign & Home Missions, Theo. Seminary fund, & Incidental fund will foot up $10.949.73 – Add to this what has been recvd into the Book Deps 2,228.12 for Books & "Hawla" & the sum will be $13,177.85 – The whole amount contributed by the Churches for Pastor's stipends, Building churches, Sabbath schools &c &c will not come short of, but will exceed $30,000 –

We have received over $1,000 to the Theo. Sem. fund from Foreigners of the Islands. The Hawn Churches have not quite made up their $2,000. So far as funds are concerned we are in a prosperous state. There is that which we need, that Dollars cannot purchase-viz: An out pouring with power of the Holy Spirit. Report says, & suppose she tells the truth in this case, that Father Coan is about to take to himself another wife. The bride is said to be Miss Lydia Bingham! This has surprised some of us. They are both Conscientious Christians, & of course to their own Master they stand or fall.
We have letters from Bonabe by this Mail, via Japan, & San F. I cannot send you copies, but no doubt you have letters by the same Mail, which brought ours. The Lord is still blessing our brethren on that Island. The good King Hezekiah, the right hand man of Mr Sturges, & whose daughter, & son in law were to have gone West to carry the gospel, is dead. No particulars. This may prevent the daughter, & son in law going as they expected to regions beyond, but the Lord

has enough for them to do at Bonabe – We hear that Mrs. Doane is going to Japan – The brethren at Bonabe will be disappointed that they are to have no recruits.
The Lord does all things well – We will trust Him – In due time He will give the right man or men for that field.

More anon –

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue

R. P. H.

Rev. J. F. Pogue.

Honolulu, June 2, 1875

Rec'd June 26.

Ans. ug

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 285 - June 18, 1873
4 pages

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Is
June 18th 1873

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother,

Since writing you by the May Steamer the "Mor. Star" has sailed for Micronesia. The "Hawn Evan. Association" has met, transacted business, & adjourned. A French war steamer leaves here on Sat. for San. F. I write by her, but will send you Reports, Minutes of Ass. & c. by the regular Steamer. The enclosed slips from the "Pac. Com. Ad", & the "Gaz" will inform you in regard to the sailing of the "Star", & the Meetings of the Ass. I have never before witnessed so many people at the Wharf or on board the "Star" at her sailing. There was a perfect jam. Natives, & Foreigners of all Nations residing at the Islands. The little vessel has a warm place in many hearts, & she goes forth with the good wishes, & prayers of Multitudes at these Islands.

Miss Park, whose name appears as a passenger,

was voted a passage by a Majority of one, the Chairman of the Meeting voting - So that she went by the Casting vote of the Chairman of the Meeting - Her request to go as a passenger on board the vessel to Micronesia had been before the Board twice before, and each time laid on the table - A special meeting of the Board at the request of three Members was called to consider her application - The Meeting was a small one, & resulted as I have stated.

The Capt. of the "Star" made an application by letter to the Board for a small supply of arms for the vessel, which was not granted - The Bd would not however, or did not vote on the subject, but referred it to a Committee, Pogue, Hall, & Rev. B. W. Parker - The Pres. & Secty refused to grant the application. Mr Parker rather favored it, as the Capt. had made a written application for the arms.

At a meeting of the Board just before the vessel sailed the subject of sending a Delegate came up very unexpectedly, at

least to me. This subject had been discussed by the Standing Committee on Foreign Missions of the Board, & by the Board itself. At the meeting of the Board in April after the subject was discussed, Father Parker offered a Resolution - "That we do not send a Delegate to Micronesia this year. All present, I think, voted for the resolution, except myself. In my letter to the American Missionaries of Micronesia, I said, I was very sorry that we had no man to send to them, as our Delegate. This expression excited surprise in the mind of one Member present. He had been from the Islands for Months, & of course had taken no part in the former discussion. He moved a Resolution to the effect that Father Parker be invited to go as our Delegate. He was invited to go. No one voting against it. It was a unanimous vote. The question was there, & then put to Father Parker, will you accept of the invitation. He answered yes, and will be ready to go on Monday afternoon at 4 o'clock, that was Friday ~~night~~ night. Noble Man!

It was then supposed the question was settled, & that we would have a Delegate. On Mr Parker's return home, & stating to his family what he had done, they all remonstrated with him, & said he must not go. Mr Parker's physician was consulted by them. He put his veto on his going- Another physician was consulted & his opinion agreed with the family physician- "that Father Parker ought not to think of going in his state of health." So the "Mor. Star" sailed without a Delegate. The names of persons, who went as passengers on board the vessel you will see on the slips of News Papers, so I will not repeat.

There has been nothing peculiar in our "Gen. Meeting" this year. The important subjects before us were. The Samoan Teachers at the Gilbert Islands- The Leprosy among the people- The Theo. Semenary. "Pastoral Support with Home Missions"- Fem. Bd'g Schools- Religious News Paper. There was a strong feeling that more must be done for Pastoral Support, & Home Missions.

While the Churches give liberally to Foreign Missions, & some Home objects, many of them do not support their own pastors. This has been a hinderance to men going to the Seminary to prepare for the work of the Min. Not only so it has been an impediment to our whole work. I propose to give my special attention to this subject the present year, so that it may appear at the end of the year that not so large a sum may be contributed for For. Missions as has been for some years past, but we will wait, and see.

Our finances for the last year appear well. Are as follows, viz:

Foreign Missions	$5,792.63
Theological Sem.	2,604.47
Incidental Fund	2,373.73
Home Missions	78.90
	$10.849.73
Recd for Publications	2,228 12
Total receipts –	$13.077.85

Your letter in regard to Mr Hall's occupying the place of Agent of the A. B. C. F. M.

& acting as our Pres. has been read to the Hawⁿ B'd - It appears, however, that he has a letter from Mr Ward your Pres. which states that the Prud. Comm. see no objections to his acting as Agent of the A. B. C. F. M. So that these letters seem to come in conflict with each other.
At the Election for Pres. of the B'd he stated this to the "Evan. Ap."
No young man could probably be found, who would be willing to do the work of the Hawⁿ B'd for nothing, or as an act of pure benevolence - Mr Hall was reelected to the office of Pres. of the Board tho. he stated that he would have to do the work by another. The older brethren thought his name would have an influence for good. So it no doubt will: yet I feel that we ought to work young men into the Board.
In regard to the stipend allowed by the A. B. C. F. M to Mr Hall some change has been made - The Pres. of the Hawⁿ B'd is to be paid Three hundred dollars ($300.) per year for his services to commence Jan. 1st 1874, when your appropriation of $500. will cease -

Mr Hall is to do the work of the A. B. C. F. M. without pay - This will save your Board $500. now paid to him. This is just as it should be. The work for the Haw^n Bd is much more than that for the A. B. C. F. M., and the Haw^n Board ought to pay for its own work -

I do not commence the present year with the hope, & courage with which I have previous years - There is much to discourage - The leaven, which operated to drive the best Man for the Office he held on the Haw^n Is. from the Office of Sec^ty of the Haw^n Bd, & from the Islands - Dr Gulick - is beginning to shew itself again - What will be the result is to be seen.

The American Man of War, The Portsmouth has been in port, but has now left. It is reported that His Majesty was at a ball on the vessel - Was induced to drink something stronger than Water - Became drunk! Alas for American influence!

I have no doubt the report is true, but such reports should not be published. I write to you in regard to them to keep you posted up

in regard to what is taking place among us. Punahou examination takes place to day. 89 Pupils have been connected with the Institution the past ~~term~~ Year. A great Majority of them young, & from Honolulu. The Rev. D. B. Lyman has resigned his place as Principal of the Hilo Bd'g School to take effect on or before Jan. 31st 1874 - Mr Coan objected to accepting his resignation, but all the other Trustees of the Institution, who were present, voted in favor of accepting it. Mr Lyman asks for $200. to be added to the $600. which he now receives from the A. B. C. F. M. This request will come before the Committee for Appropriating the funds of the A. B. C. F. M. in due time. Several persons are spoken of as his successor - Rev. J. M. Alexander, and Pres. E. P. Church are the most prominent - A question has been before the Bd of Trustees of that Institution. Where can funds be had to build a house, & support the new Principal. Nothing has been matured thus far in regard to it -

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue -

Sec'y of Haw'n Bd -

Rev. J. F. Pogue,
Honolulu, June 18, 1872.
Recd. July 21.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no 286 - June 30, 1873
3 pages

Honolulu, Oahu,
June 30th 1873.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.
Secty of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother,

Herewith I send you the Estimates of what will be needed for the Hawn Bd & Micronesia for 1874.

There have been no changes in the work, or character of the old Missionaries, & Fem., with the exception of Father Lyman, since I wrote you last year, hence what was written then applies to them now.

The following letter from Mr Lyman was laid before the Comm. on Appropriations, & ordered sent to you -

- Copy -

Honolulu, June 5th 1873

Rev. J. T. Pogue,
Secty Hawn Bd.

Dear Bro.

On account of age, & infirmity I have resigned my office as Principal of Hilo Boarding School to

take effect not later than Jan. 1874. I, therefore, do not expect to receive any part of my support from the School after that date; & I hereby request you to present the case to the Committee on appropriations that they may inform the Prud. Committee of the A. B. C. F. M. of the fact, & that I shall thenceforth need to draw the full amount of Eight hundred dollars ($800.) per annum allowed me from the funds of the A. B. C. F. M. till there is some material change in my circumstances.

Yours truly,
D. B. Lyman.

It was voted to increase Mr Lymans stipend to $800. from the A. B. C. F. M. The sum he has been receiving, but $200. has been drawn from the School Fund of Hilo; leaving only $600. to be paid by the A. B. C. F. M. – Now the whole sum will come from the A. B. C. F. M. viz: $800.

It was hoped that the Maialua Fem. Sem. would have been able to get

Copied.

Estimates of Appropriations for the Hawaiian Islands, & Micronesia for 1874.

I Salaries of Old Missionaries.

J. W. Smith	$500.	
D. Dole	450.	
B. W. Parker	600.	
L. Smith, D.D.	800.	
Wm P. Alexander	800.	
D. Baldwin	600. +200	
E. Bond	700.	
J. D. Paris	800.	
L. Lyons	800.	
T. Coan	800.	
D. B. Lyman	800.	
J. S. Poque or Lecty of Hawd Bd	1,000.	$8,850.

II Single Females.

Mrs Hitchcock	$300.	
" Chamberlain	350.	
" Thurston	400.	
" Johnson	250.	
" Emerson	200.	
Miss. Ogden	250.	1,750
		$10,600

over

Over $10,600-

III Aid to Children at Punahou-

2 Children of Mr Bond $300.
2 " " Mr Paris 300.
1 Child " J. W. Smith 150.
1 " " A. Wilcox 150. 900

IV Grants in Aid of Haw. B'd-

Contingent Fund-(Bicknell) $500.
Insurance on the Buildings of
Kawaiahao Fem. Sem. 71
Waialua " " 500- X,571

V Foreign Department of Haw. B'd-

Salaries of American Miss.

A. A. Sturges	$500.	
E. T. Doane	500.	
B. G. Snow	500.	
J. F. Whitney	500	
H. Bingham	800	2,800

Medicines for American Missionaries 150
Advanced by the Haw. B'd to H.
Bingham for House at Apaiman- 300
Morning Star 9,000

Recapitulation- - Total $24,621

Old Miss. & Females	$10,600.	
Children at Punahou	900	
Grants in aid for Haw. B'd	X,571	
Foreign Depart. " "	3,250	24,321
Mor. Star-	9,000	~~=24,621~~-

through the year without using the $500. appropriated by you Conditionally for that Institution for 1873. but this was found impossible. $250. of that sum has been drawn, & the other $250. will be drawn before the end of the year. After talking over the subject for some time the Appropriating Comm. felt that the Institution could not be carried on successfully next year without an appropriation to that amount. Hence the Comm. ask for $500. for the said Sem. for 1874 - The Institution will try to get along without it. If this can be, it will not be drawn -

The subject of pay to the Agent of the A. B. C. F. M., & the Pres. of the Haw^n Bd was settled at the last Meeting of the Haw^n Bd - Nothing has been asked for Salary of Agent of the A. B. C. F. M for 1874. The Haw^n Bd will pay its Pres. $300 for his services to commence Jan. 1874.

The expense of sailing the "Mor. Star" seems large, & yet, I am told;

it is not as large as the sum expended by some other Societies on their vessels. The sum requested for aid to the Haw^n B'd for the Haw^n Is. is small, and I had hoped that it would have been $500. less than it is, but this seems almost impossible, and you do not wish us to make bricks without straw. These estimates are as small as they can be for the work to be done.

July 4th 1873

Steamer came in yesterday. Nothing from Boston for us.

I send you by this Mail a Manuscript Copy of the Report of the Haw^n B'd to the Haw^n Evan. Ass., in accordance with the Constitution of the said Ass.; & also six Copies of the Supplement to the "Friend."

A large political Meeting was held in the Kaumakapili Church one Eve. this Week. Opposed to ceding any part of the Islands to any other Government. Hon. G. Rhodes, a Member of the

Privy Council, An English Man, Roman Catholic, & Rum seller, made the speech of the Eve.. More than one hour long - Very bitter - He had the majority of the Meeting with him, & as I think, will have a majority of the people of the Islands. I am sorry that they have such a leader, but the fact is, as I view things, Many of the Young Men of Hawn birth have placed themselves before the Hawn People in a position where these will not follow them. They had the power in their hands, but in taking the stand they have in regard to ceding Pearl River to the U. S. A. they have lost influence. What will be the result I would not dare to say, but I fear -
At the close of the Meeting spoken of above, an educated, intelligent Native, of Oahu College, offered a Resolution that Mr Castle, & family be banished from the land - Why? Because of his having advocated annexation in an article published in the "New York Evangelist, which article arrived here just about

the time Mr Castle returned from the States. The fact is the Hawn People feel just as any patriotic people w'd feel, when those from another Nation propose to cede their Kingdom, small though it may be, or a part of it to another Nation. I am truly sorry that such men as Whitney, Jones, Carter of Brewer & Co. with other influential men should take the stand they have taken. It will injure them, & their influence with the people. A straw under certain circumstances may break a Camels back.

There has been a report, but now contradicted, that the Members of the Cabinet are not of one Mind, & it was reported that one of them, at least, had resigned. This, I suppose, is not true. His Majesty has been drinking to excess, & making a fool of himself. There are many here who desire to keep him in a state, which will bring disgrace upon us all.

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue.

Sec'y Hawn Bd

Rev. John O. Ka'e
Honolulu June 30, 1873.
Rec'd July 28.
Copies
Explanatory

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 287 - Oct. 1, 1873
1 page

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Is
Oct. 1st 1873

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Secty of the A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Brother,

Some ten days since I returned from the Island of Hawaii to Honolulu; having made my Annual tour of that Island. I attended the Semi Annual Meetings of Two of the Assn. of that Island, & also a Meeting of the Trustees of the Hilo Bd'g School at Hilo. Was absent some Five weeks. I have nothing special to report in regard to the Churches on that Island. Three perhaps of them are without Pastors, & others have pastors, who are not as efficient as they might be. I found an apathy on the subject of the soul which was truly distressing. One subject alone seems to absorbe the attention of the natives, viz: "Reciprocity with Pearl River", & even this will hardly move them, tho much wind is spent in discussing the subject. So far as I can learn a great Majority

of the native population is opposed to the proposition.

I send you a Report & Resolutions adopted by the Trustees of the Hilo Bd'g School. By this paper you will see how this School is to be carried on for the present. Two of the Ap. on Hawaii had the subject of the School before them for consideration, & each voted unanimously to instruct or advise the Trustees not to transfer the School to the Hawn Gov. The other Ap. on that Island has not met, & will not do so till November.

In my absence from Honolulu there has been quite an outburst of feeling among the Soldiers. As I was not an Eye Witness to what took place, I must refer you to the "Gaz" & "Adver." for particulars. These papers I send you. Many of the people sympathize with the Soldiers. If blood had been shed by the Foreigners, we cannot say what the consequences would have been. The Soldiers are disbanded. I fear their intrigues among the people.

Here at Honolulu they could have been managed, but at some out of the way place this can not be so easily done. There has also been some trouble in the Maialua Fem. Sem. in my absence. One of the Pupils died suddenly some weeks since - The relatives of the said girl were much excited. Headed by a vile Man, an Ex Lawyer they caused much trouble to the teachers of the School for a time - This Excitement is now over, & the School is going on as usual with 47 Pupils. I am sorry to say that Pilipo of the Kaumakapili Church, Honolulu is under a cloud - Some Money Contributed by the Natives for building a new Church placed in the hands of Pilipo has not been accounted for. All may be right in regard to it - I hope so, but fear - He has lost influence by the Manner in which he has acted in regard to the matter.

Outwardly things look dark. We have not yet reached bottom. We will see yet darker days I fear - We are in

for it, however, and cannot now forsake the ship tho she may be sinking - There is a clique among the Natives, who have some influence, who are very much opposed to Foreigners; feel, & say "that Foreigners have all the fat offices - Live upon Government, while the Aborigines are kept back". This jealousy I fear will cause trouble - Some of our Native Pastors are among this clique; Are heady - high-minded, just what Paul says a Pastor or Minister ought not to be.

Oct. 2nd 1873

Mrs Dr. D. Baldwin died this Mor. at 5 o'clock. She has been in feeble health for a long time - Has done a good work among this people - Has left her mark on the fast fading Race - She, like Mrs Coan who was called away before her, was a woman, whom all acknowledge to be a Christian - As a "fast Man" of Hil. said to me a few days ago, "Mrs Coan was a good, Christian Woman - No man has ought to say against her".

Oct. 6th 1873 -

No Steamer or Mail yet from San. F. I leave this Eve. for Kauai - As ever yours, I. F. Pogue - Secty

Rec'd Nov. 14.

Honolulu, Oct. 1, 1873.

Rec'd Nov. 14.

A. C. M. Kan. 28

Action of Board of Trustees of Hilo Boarding School, Sept. 13, 1873.

With grateful acknowledgment of the protecting and guiding hand of a covenant keeping God in the past history of the Hilo Boarding School, the Trustees are constrained to recognize, in accordance with their recent action, the absolute and to them, painful necessity of, at least, a partial release of the faithful and eminently successful Principal of the School from the too exhaustive responsibilities which he has hitherto borne.

In taking this action, it is proper to say that the fact, that this institution has uniformly been conducted with singular ability and with a success rarely achieved in the training of youth, is everywhere attested by the voice of the community, and still more emphatically by the hundreds of its graduates scattered throughout the group—living examples of the value of the institution—the efficient educators, legislators, and workers of the nation. And the trustees are constrained, by a sense of simple justice, to put on record their conviction that this high success has, under God, been due to the persevering toil, the rare judgment, and the executive skill with which the principal has devoted himself to this his life long work.

Nor can they forget or fail to express their high appreciation of the faithful services, the patient devotion and the wise counsels which Mrs. Lyman has through all these toilsome years brought with herself to the service of this institution. Whilst the crowning glory of their work, as we cannot fail to acknowledge, has been and *is* found in the fact that *all* has been done for Christ.

Hilo Boarding School stands, to-day, in the midst of the nation, a testimony that cannot be gainsayed to the unspeakable value of a Christian education founded upon the faithful teaching of God's word, in the work of national regeneration social, civil, and moral. And we bless God that an experiment so satisfactory, in this regard, has been carried through in this institution.

And, now, in the new arrangements to be made we cannot but express a common and cordial thankfulness that the principal is able to continue in a paternal relationship to the school, which will be essential to its healthful immediate future, and thereby still render service to Hawaiian youth, and through them to the nation and to the church of Christ. The trustees therefore resolve,

First, That the Rev. D. B. Lyman be and he is hereby earnestly requested to continue in the institution as principal emeritus thereof, from the 1st day of February, A. D. 1874, with all the authority he has hitherto exercised in the management of the school.

Second, That he be and he is hereby invited to act especially as Treasurer and Financial Agent so long and to such extent as the Master shall give him ability.

Third, That, in accordance with these arrangements, we place the institution more fully under the management of Hawaiians, looking to God for his continued favor in our endeavor to carry forward the school successfully in time to come.

Fourth, That the principal emeritus of the school be authorized and requested to perfect arrangements with the teachers now employed in the institution, and with such others as may be found needful for carrying out the purpose of these resolutions.

T. COAN, *Scribe*.

Members of the Bd of Trustees present when the above was adopted

Rev. T. Coan
Dr. H. Whitmore, M.D.
Hon. F. Lyman
Hon. Hoolulu

Rev. E. Bond
Rev. S. C. Lukian
Mr Holopuai
Rev. J. F. Pogue

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
No. 288 - Dec 5, 1873
2 pages

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Is.
Dec. 5th 1873.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.,
Boston, Mass:

Dear Brother;

Our Mails are so irregular these days that we have not much intercourse with the outer world. This we hope may soon be obviated, as we hear that Eng. Capital is about to do what American Capitalists are not anxious, or are afraid to do.

I have to acknowledge a short note from you dated Sep. 10th 1873, also printed Circular dated Oct. 17th 1873, & some other printed documents in regard to the Meeting of the A. B. C. F. M. The Ship "Syren" via Cape Horn is also in, after a voyage of 143 days, with some Books sent to the Pres. of the Theo. Sem. for that Institution. How many or What I cannot say.

~~"Cong." that~~ We hear through the "Cong." that Two Missionaries have been appointed, or accepted for Bonobe. This is good news, & will be so to the Brethren bearing

the heat, & burden of the day in that most interesting field. I have just written to Messrs Sturges, & Doane by a whale Ship informing them of the fact. We have heard nothing from the "Star" since she left. Through Capt's of Whale Ships we have heard from Messrs Snow, & Whitney of Ebon, (No letters), they are well, & the work progressing. The "Star" had not arrived at Ebon, when the Whale Ships left - This, however, Causes us no anxiety - Reports say that there has been quite a famine on many of the Islands of Micronesia, especially on Pleasant, & Ocean Islands, & also on some of the Southern Islands of the Gilbert Group. Some of the people of Pleasant, & Ocean Is have been taken, at their own request, on board of Whale Ships, & Carried to Strongs Island, where they hope to live, & educate their Children. If we feel to pour or not disposed to send Missionaries to Islands of this Ocean the Lord is by His providence bringing the heathen of such Islands under our influence by guiding them to us.

Pleasant Island was visited many years ago by the "Old Mr. Star", the First of that name, the late Rev. Emerson being the Delegate from these Islands to Micronesia that year

Our Hawaiians are in a very <u>sensitive state</u>. Many of them are jealous of <u>all foreigners</u>. Time will bring them to a better state of mind. The present Ministry is not popular. Are admitted by all to be honest, but vacillating in their policy, or rather have no definite policy. The proposition for a Reciprocity Treaty on the basis of ceding a part of this Island to the U. S. A. has been <u>withdrawn</u>. In at least <u>three</u> other cases, which I c'd mention, they have shewn that they have no permanent policy. His Majesty has confidence in them, however, & they will probably remain where they are.

His Majesty has been <u>very unwell</u>. Is now at Kailua, Hawaii rusticating. The last reports from there were "that his health is improving". Intemperance, I fear, is increasing among us. Although it is <u>tabu</u> to sell

intoxicating liquors to Natives, it is a notorious fact that these can buy just as much of such vile stuff as they have dollars to pay for - The question of <u>prohibition to all, foreigners, & Natives</u> will probably be the quantlet, which we will have to take up. If we did take this ground, however, we fear that we may lose what we now have - The Natives nevertheless are saying "if wines, brandies, &c are good for foreigners is not rum, gin &c good for the Natives. "What right have foreigners to buy, & drink if we may not." I confess I do not see how their argument can be answered, & hence may go in for prohibition to all. It is said, we cannot accomplish the object, & it is <u>foolish</u> to try - Perhaps so, but I cannot see it.

Pres. Church met with a sad accident a few days ago, which <u>may</u> cost him an eye. In some of his experiments a glass jar burst, & some of the glass flew into, & cut his eye - Some of the pupils of the School were injured, but not dangerously - Since writing to you before I have been to Kauai, & Maui.

As ever Yours - D. F. Pogue - Sect

P.S. Please send some copies of the "Flag" to the "Com. Adv." P.

Rec'd Nov. 5. 1875
Ans. Nov. 8. 1875

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 289 – Jan. 6, 1874
2 pages

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Is.
Jan. 6th 1874

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Sec'ty of the A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Brother:

I mailed a letter for you this Mor. Jan. 6th, After which yours of Nov. 26th 1873 came to hand. This letter of yours demands a prompt reply. Mr Coan, as you have heard before this, is married again, and of course his stipend will have to stand where it was, at $800. per annum. Mr Baldwin's stipend should be reduced to $500. although the 1st Qr. of the year had been paid at the rate of $800. per annum before your letter was rec'd. As to the Contingent fund of $500. to Mr. Bicknell. I know of no other source from which it can be obtained. You will remember that our appropriations were reduced $1,000 for the year, viz $500. formerly paid to the Agent of the A.B.C.F.M. & $500. for the Waialua Fem. Sem. You have appropriated funds for six children at Punahou. Probably not more than five will be drawn. the appropriation for

We have heard nothing from the Morn. Star since she left. Hence are feeling somewhat anxious. We know not when she will return. I have been expecting her in Jan., but Mr Hall thinks she will not be here till May. Father Alexander, who went down in her last year, thinks she may be back here in March. Would it not be well for Mr Logan & Mr Taylor with their families to come to the Islands by the Feb. or March Steamers, so as to be here on hand when the vessel arrives, as it may be necessary to dispatch her again before word could go to you, & they arrive here.

Mr Hall requests me to ask you if provision will be made here for paying the salaries of these gentlemen, about to be sent to Micronesia, or will their stipends be paid in Boston before they leave the U. S. A? You know there was some difficulty in regard to the salaries of Messrs. Snow, & Whitney when they came out here a few years ago. Please let us know your wishes in regard to this. Mr Hall can only pay here to the Micronesian Missionaries what you order him to pay.

Mr Lyman did not formerly draw $200. of his salary from any property of the A. B. C. F. M. here, but from the School fund of the Hawn Nation.

In haste, but

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue

Cor. Secty Hawn B'd

Reo. J. S. Pogue

Honolulu, Jan. 6. 1874.

Rec'd ~~Jan~~ Feb. 2.

ans 16

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 290 - Jan. 13, 1874
2 pages

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Islands -
Jan. 13th 1874

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Secty A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass. U. S. A.

Dear Brother,

The Steamer is just in from Sydney - 23 days passage - 16 days ~~heave~~ time by Time table - Letters from Messrs Sturges, & Doane, dates Aug. 12/73 & Oct. 23/73. The "Mor. Star" had not arrived at Ponape Oct. 23d/73 - I send you below extracts from their letters.

Mr Doane writes Oct. 23 - "I write now to say No Star! Our work prospers - Nothing very marked - Yet the Lord is with us - Schools are progressing, Churches increasing - Church members growing - Some Four, if not Five Couples, for our foreign work - East & West - We have good reports from Pinalap - Calling for help - Good News too comes from the Marlock Islands - We think the way is open there - All we seem to need is the "Star" to take forth our help."

Mr Sturges writes Aug. 12th -
"Of Course you have fitted her (the "Star") out so

that she goes on to the West, We are all ready. There is a Samoan Native, long living on Marlotock; a young Williams, now here. We expect him in our School, & will likely go with Opetaia back to open that work there, & that seems to be the point of attack just now, it will be a good position to work from into Hogelu - The Germans are very Kind, & favor our work - they will be ready to assist us in any way to favor our plans; if we were not expecting the "Star" soon, we should think best to go now with Capt. Swiistar, who will soon return through the Caroline group"

Mr Doane writes - "As to ourselves, both Mr. Sturges, & myself enjoy fair health - He is the suffering one, & has a good deal of what one may call trouble from his complaint - But he has been enabled to work, & work hard, & work much - I enjoy good health". So far from Micronesia - As to ourselves in Honolulu nei - A cloud of mercy appears to be hanging over the Foreign Churches - Some young people anxious for their souls salvation - Meetings during the week of prayer full - The meeting in Mr Parker's Native Church were well attended - Not so with the Kaumaka -

-pili Ch. That Church is some what de-
moralized - Mr Forbes ought not to have left
that Church - The present pastor is under a
cloud - His Case will come up at A.S.
soon -

In great haste, but
As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue -
Sec'y

Rev. John F. Pogue

Honolulu, Jan. 13, 1874.

Rec'd Feb. 2.

ans 16

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 291 – Feb. 13, 1874
2 pages

Honolulu, Oahu, Haw.n Islands
Feb. 13th 1874

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Brother,

I wrote you on the 4th of Feb., and sent by the last steamer to San. F. The election which I reported to you as having taken place resulted in returning to the Legislature all natives, with one exception; One Foreigner only in the Lower House - Some two or three half foreigners were elected - Feb. 12 was appointed by the Cabinet of the late King, as the day for the election of a King by the Legislature; the Nobles, and Commoners sitting together. Excitement was intense for a week or more before the election. Papers were issued by both parties every day - Sometimes two or three of these papers in one day. The Roman Cath. & the Reformed Cath. went for Queen Emma - The Protestants, for the most part, for Kalakaua. On the 12th inst Kalakaua was elected - 39 votes being cast for him, and 6 votes for Queen Emma - When this was announced some base

fellows of the Queen Emma party rushed into the Room, where the Leg. body had met, and Commenced beating the Native Members of the Leg. Eight or nine, perhaps more, of these were very much bruised - Some reported Killed - This was not so, though some may die from their bruises. The Mob then began to destroy the Court House - Broke the windows - Threw the furniture, and papers of the offices of the Judiciary into the streets - In fact acted more like wild beasts than men - I am sorry to say that the Rev. G. W. Pilips has been an instigator of this whole thing - He with some two or three others have kept the community in a state of great excitement. This before the Meeting of the Leg. He took no part, so far as I can learn, in the work of the Mob, but he fanned the flame which has brought dishonor on the good name of Hawaii. He has disgraced the Cause of Christ, & all who are Connected with him in it - I send you the "Gaz." & "Pac. Com. Ad" - You will see particulars in these more fully than I can now write. I hear just now that Pilips with some 20 of the Mob are under arrest. The Marines from

the British, & American war vessels came on shore, at the request of some in authority, to quell the riot. This they did without much trouble. I do not know what would have been the consequence had these vessels not been here. And yet it is the opinion of many that 30 resolute men could have quelled the whole thing in one half hour. The fact is, & cannot be controverted the late Cabinet with those under them were any thing but efficient.

Kalakaua has just taken his official oath, and entered on his duties - The British, & American men of war have saluted the flag. Excitement exists, & will continue for some time - Our good, & respectable natives are deeply grieved & ashamed - It is said not one of Mr Parker's church members has been arrested.

I have visited several of the wounded ones this Mor. They are all doing well with the exception of one, a member from Hilo. He may not survive, but we have hope for him - Queen Emma has disgraced herself. She was, & is much beloved as a woman, but the fact that she entered personally into this

contest as she did, has injured her reputation very much. The relation which she affirmed existed between herself & the late King made her very popular; She affirmed that Lunalilo desired her to be Queen, & reign in his stead — The Ministers deny that they ever heard the King express himself as to her being his successor Kalakaua is King of the Hawn Is. Who will be his Cabinet? Every thing looks dark for the future of the Nation — As I have often told you in my Correspondence there is a faction of Young Hawaiians in the land; heady, high minded, & some both foreigners, & natives who desire to see the nation in trouble that they may rise to notoriety in these troubles times.

Feb. 16th 1874

Kalakaua with his brother, Leleahoku, who this day has been proclaimed his heir, & successor, were at Mr Parkers Church yesterday Mor. Kalakaua is out with the Bishop's party — "Whom the gods would destroy they first make mad". What will be the end of all that is taking place I know not, but I do know the heathen may rage, & the people imagine vanity, but Jehova will accomplish His own purposes & plans. I cannot write more now — As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue — Secy

Mornay Star not read after Feb. 13, 1874.

Rec'd Apr. 6.

Rev. J. F. Pogue Feb. 16 1874 Honolulu, Feb. 13, 1874. Kalakaua to be the next King. Opposition party called the Bishop's party. Parker from the Church

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 292 – March 4, 1874
2 pages

Honolulu, Oahu, Haw^n Is.
March 4th 1874

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secty of the A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Brother,

I wrote to you under date of the 13th & 16th of Feb., and sent by the "D. C. Murry", informing you of some events of a serious nature, which have taken place here. By the same Mail I sent you copies of the "Pac. Comm. Ad.", & the "Haw^n Gaz." - I send by this Mail a "Haw^n Gaz." for March 4th, in which you will find many items to interest you - Indeed the Paper contains a resume of all the events which have taken place here during the last Month, or since the death of his late Majesty Lunalilo - See also the "Friend" for March - I will not repeat here what you may find there. I would say, however, that the present King, & his wife are well disposed towards us, though she is a member of St Andrews Church - Kalakaua has always attended at that Church, though not a member, when he has attended meeting any where - Since his election to the throne he has attended Mr Parker's Church

on Sabbath Mor., except by special invitation at the Romish Church one Sabbath. That Sabbath Queen Kapiolani (Noble name, see Bingham's History Page 255) with her train was at Mr. Parkers Church.

The Cabinet is made up of an Hawaiian, a German, an English man & an American. The American, Judge Hartwell, is the right man in the right place - Harris takes his place on the Bench, and Judd takes Wideman's place - Wideman is a German, was formerly a clerk in the office of which he is now head, & lately 2nd Associate Judge of the Supreme Court - He is a good man for his present place. How Judd will do on the Bench, I cannot say - Hope he may do better than he did as Attorney Gen. or Law Adviser of the King - You are acquainted with the character & political status of Harris - All is quiet now. If the Government will be prepared for any emergency we will continue so, if not, not - That is my view of the Case. The late riot might have been avoided, had those in official stations been prepared for what was to be expected - The fact is we have some, many.

young Hawaiians among us, who need to be kept in with curb, & bit. Just as you have "Young America" in the U. S. A. - The present King, & his Cabinet with all in authority need much wisdom - Please remember them before a throne of grace, & the same request I would make of the American Churches - You have boasted of us in years past to our hearts content. Let us now have your prayers -

I fear we may have more trouble than we yet have had with the Kaumakapili Church - Mr Forbes ought not to have left that field - You know, & have known my views, however, in regard to that - I have not concealed them. What is to be the future of that Church is all dark now, but we trust that He who loves Zion will guide in regard to what is done to bring back peace, & prosperity to that now distracted Church. We are law abiding people, & must do nothing rashly in regard to the Church - The people are wide awake to make a <u>precedent</u> of any action we take in our Churches, so that we must go slowly, & in accordance with our own Rules, & Regulations.

You know that the 4th page of the weekly News paper "Kuokoa" is, & has been owned, & edited by a Comm. of the Haw. Bd. So far as that page is concerned I have nothing to say, but many of us here have felt for a long time that we must have a decided Religious Paper, but no way has opened by which we c'd have such a paper. The necessity, however, has become so great that Mr H. H. Parker, & myself have commenced a Monthly Religious Paper, the "Lau Oliva", or "Olive Leaf," for which we are responsible. Some of the Fathers think it will not go. Perhaps not, but something must be done. We will probably (D. V.) make it a Weekly next year, as Monthly papers are not popular among the Hawaiians. We have enough Native News papers; no less than three, but none of them are what we want. We hope the "Lau Oliva" will meet the necessity of the case. We will see. Two numbers have been issued, which appear to take. No "Morning Star" yet. At the last Meeting of the Hawn Bd it was voted to wait till the 1st of April, & if she did not then make her

appearance, charter some other vessel to go to the Marquesas. I will probably go to that Mission as delegate. Rev. J. Kaulane of Kau will accompany me. Mr E. O. Hall may be appointed Secty in my absence, or at least that is my thought now.

March 7th

All quiet at this date. I send you "The Second Interregnum". You will see in it a translation of all the "Papers" issued during the "Campaign". Worth reading. No Steamer from Sydney yet. We are looking for her hourly. There has been a report here that the "Mor. Star" is lost. but after investigation, I do not find any foundation for the report. The Capt. of the vessel by which, it is said, the report came to Honolulu told me that he had not heard any such report, nor did he know any thing in regard to it. The vessel came from Tahiti or Raitea. I think there is no truth in the report.

In haste but

ever yours,

J. F. Pogue

P. S. I go (D.V.) to Hawaii by steamer next Monday.

Rev. John F. Pogue
Honolulu, March 4. 74
Rec'd March 26.

June 8

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 293 – April 3, 1874
1 page

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn. Is.
Sp. 3d 1874

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Secty of the A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Brother,

It is my sad duty to inform you that Miss. Ogden, who has lived so many years on these Islands, doing her Masters work left us for the Better land this afternoon. She will be buried tomorrow from the house of Mrs Chamberland. Our Mission grave yard is fast filling up. Miss. O. was at our house about noon yesterday. She attended the Womans Benevolent Soc. in the afternoon of the same day. About Sun down she left the Fort St. Church lecture room to return home. While on her way home she fell to the ground. Was taken up insensible, & carried into her house, where she died this afternoon. She needed no death bed last words to assure us that she has gone to be with her Lord, & her God. She was a Noble woman. Gave her all to Him, whom she loved. Has done

a good work - The world has been the better of her having lived in it for 82 years. May we all be as well prepared to meet our Master, when He calls for us, as she was. I cannot write more now - I leave (D. V.) Next Monday Ap. 7 on the Schooner "Rinaii" of 42 Tons for the Marquesas Is. The Rev. J. Kauhane of Keaiwa, Kau, Hawaii goes with me as a Delegate of the Hawn Bd. Hope to be back to Honolulu before the Gen. Meeting in June. No Morning Star yet.

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue
Sec. H.

Rev. J. F. Pogue
Honolulu, Apr. 3, 1874.
Rec'd Apr. 23.

Ans 8

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 294 - Feb. 4, 1874
3 pages

Honolulu, Oahu, Haw^n Is.
Feb. 4th 1874

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Secty of the A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Brother,

It is my sad duty to announce to you the death of Lunalilo, late King of the Haw^n Islands. He died last Eve. at about 10 minutes before 9 o'clock. This will not probably surprise you, as I have kept you informed in regard to his sickness. He has been reported dead several times during the past week, & there has been much excitement, & all kind of reports among the people in regard to him. At the present writing all is quiet. A very great contrast as to the manifestation of feeling among the people now, & a year ago when K. V died. Then there was much noise, outward manifestation of grief, hulas, &c. &c as if the people were pagans. Now a strong, deep, subdued feeling. No hula, or any thing like paganism, but the people act as a Christian people should feel, & act under such circumstances. His late Majesty was very much beloved by the people. I

may say by all; Chiefs, Commoners, Foreigners of all nations, & stations - His death is deeply felt by all - Much real grief expressed - Hon. D. Kalakaua will probably be our next King - The English have made an effort to have the Dowager Queen Emma nominated, & elected to the vacant throne. I hear the Nobles, & Chiefs gave an informal vote on the subject a few days since, it appeared that she c'd not get a Majority of the votes, & Judge Hartwell wrote to her to that effect requesting her to wave any claims, which she may suppose she has to the place. If the subject should go before the people Kalakaua no doubt would be elected by a very, very large Majority - Kalakaua is apparently a healthy man, Brought up to business in the government Offices - A gentleman in appearance - A member of the Reformed Cath. Church, & may make a good King. Time will shew.

An election for Reps. for a new Legislature took place last Monday, Feb. 2d, according to the Constitution. It was the most quiet election that we have had for many years - I have frequently written to

you of late that the native population were in a very sensitive state - jealous of foreigners - Their distrust of these was very manifest on Election day - Although three of the most popular foreigners of the District were Candidates, & worked hard, not one was elected - Four Hawaiians were elected. Two are members of Mr Parkers Church, One a member of Kaumakapili Ch. The other is a Kaonaite. That is he is the head now of the party with which the Government had some trouble a few years since - Kaona the leader of that party is in prison - Was sentenced by the Court to 10 years imprisonment - His Nephew, who is now the head of the party, is the man elected. A man of good mind - A Lahainaluna student, & once a teacher in that Institution, but I fear a very corrupt man - That is his reputation. He bears the name of Mr Thurston - Was named after him - Kakina in the Hawn dialect. He was when in the Sem. one of my favorite pupils - Four or Five years ago I visited him in prison, Since then he, & myself have always been on the best of terms. The feeling of opposition to

foreigners has probably been the occasion of his election. I understand the Roman Cath. gave him their votes - these with the party called the Kanaites elected him. By News Papers, which I send by this Mail you will see the number of votes of each, & the name of the persons elected.

We are in troublesome times. The great Ruler will bring us through all these difficulties, & accomplish His own purposes, & plans - It is good to trust Him. A public Meeting is called for this P.M. at 3 oclock. to consider the political state of the nation - To meet at the Stone Church. The Leg. has also been summonded to meet next week, in accordance with the Con. to elect a new King - No one doubts who that King will be, but who will be his Cabinet - that is the rub.

At the last Meeting of the Haw^n. Bd and I was appointed, as Mr H. H. Parker thought he c'd not go, to go as a delegate to the Marquesas Mis. May leave some time in March - The time not yet set - I have invited one of our best Pastors the Rev. J. Kaiikane of Kaiwa, Kau, Hawaii to accompany

me - Have not heard from him, but hope he may consent to go - That Mission as you know is in a very low state.

Nothing from the "Mor. Star" since my last - She had not arrived at Bonobe Oct. 23d 1873 -

I need not say that we need the prayers of all who are accustomed to plead at a throne of grace. Let us have your assistance, & the assistance of the American Churches in this respect.

Hulu hulu, the 1st Teacher of the Hilo Boarding School died a week or two ago - Mr. & Mrs. Lyman are in trouble. I fear for their health under this new pressure - We have very few such men as Hulu hulu to lose - He was a graduate of the Hilo School, & of the Lahainaluna Sem.

Feb. 5th 1874

All is quiet this Mor. A very large Meeting yesterday - The Queen Emma Party are awake - I think they will not succeed in defeating the Election of Kalakaua - Two American, & one British Man of War in Port.

As ever Yours,

J. F. Pogue
Sec. Haw. B'd

Rev. J. S. Pogue
Honolulu, Feb. 4. 1874.
Rec'd Feb. 25.

a June 8

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 295 – April 4, 1874
2 pages

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn. Is
Apr. 4th 1874

Rev N. G. Clark, D.D.

Dear Brother -

I write in haste to say the Steamer is in from Sydney - Letters from Micronesia - I forward one from Mr Bingham to you. You probably have letters from the Marshall Is. The Mor. Star was in that group in Nov. 1873. Mr Whitney writes the Mor. Star may not be back to Honolulu before July, but says you may look for her in May or June - The good work progressing - Cannot give particulars - You probably have these in letters from Snow, & Whitney - I mailed a letter for you yesterday -

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue

Sect

Rev. J. T. Pogue

Honolulu, Apr. 4. 1874.

Rec'd Apr. 23.

u funds

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 296 - June 29, 1874
1 page

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn. Islands.
June 29th 1874 -

Rev. R. G. Clark, D.D.
Secty of the A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Brother,

I am again at my Post - The Steamer from Australia is in bound to San. F. I must write you a line, though very much driven by work, which must be done before the sailing of the "Star" to Micronesia - Our passage to the Marquesas was a very long one; 45 days - In 1869 I made the same in 22 days. We spent 18 days with the Brethren of the Marquesas Mission, & were 17 days returning to these Islands, making in all 80 days - We found the Mission at the Marquesas in about as low a state as it well could be, & live. It is said the darkest time is just before day - The Lord may have good in store for us there - Any way - He Knows what is best for us, for His Cause, for the world - The Romanists are doing what they can to drive us from that field - Had almost succeeded in doing so, so far as Rekela is concerned - Rekela is a simple man in many respects, & did not see through the

scheme to get him away from the largest populated valley of the largest Island of the Group. We hope, by the blessing of God some good was done by our visit – You will hear more in regard to our visit there hereafter – The "Mor. Star" is about ready to return to Micronesia – When the New Missionaries arrive here they may not be detained long – From what I hear here things so far as Gov. is concerned are in a bad state – By next Mail I will forward our application for funds for 1875 – Cannot now do it. My health is good – With kind & christian regards to all at your Rooms,

I am as ever yours,

J. F. Pogue
Secty

Rev. John F. Pogue
Honolulu, June 29. 1874.
Rec'd July 17.
Ans'd Aug. 14. 1875.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 297 – July 16, 1874
4 pages

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn. Islands
July 16th 1874 –

Rev. N. G. Clark, d. d.
Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass. U. S. A.

Dear Brother,

Inclosed please find our estimates for 1875. Some of the estimates may need a word of explanation. The Committe ask for $450. for our afflicted brother, the Rev. d. dole. It is true his wife is dead. Mr. Dole is an old man, & feeble. Will not probably long survive his wife. His expenses will probably be more than they were, when he had, as good a house-wife, as Mrs Dole to help him. He has done real missionary work for the Hawaiians, since his return from the States.
The Committee ask $600. for Mr Baldwin. Mr Baldwin, as I understand, has corresponded with you in regard to his stipend. You must settle what it shall be at Boston. Only one of the Committee thought he might live at Honolulu on $500. I see no good reason why he may not live on that amount.
Rev. B. W. Parker asks for an addition of $200. to his stipend. When he lived at Kaneohe, Koolau, Oahu, he rec'd $600., & has continued to receive

that sum since he has been in Honolulu. He thinks he must have $800. for 1875. If the work done is to be taken into consideration, he certainly deserves the $800. He is always ready, & willing to work. Is a grand old gentleman.
The other amounts in this specification are as they were last year. It will be remembered that Mr. Paris has left Honolulu, & returned to Kona. His stipend was raised to $800. because of his increased expenses in living at Honolulu.
The Committee ask $300. to be added to the Contingent Fund. It is proposed to give this to H. H. Parker for his labors in the Theological Sem. His salary from his church would support him, if it was all paid, but, as I am informed, he reports having recv'd only $600. the past year. I doubt as to his teaching in the Sem. the coming year, unless he gets something for it. Even then it may be doubtful. I would recommend the grant with the understanding that he is not to receive it, if he does not teach in the Sem.
The estimate for the Mor Star is based on the Report of the Committee, Messrs Castle, Hall, & Jones to the Hawn Bd a year or two ago. A copy of which Report was sent to you.

Mr Hall thinks he must have $200. for Clerk hire of the Agency of the A. B. C. F. M. The Hardy Bd pay him $300. for the work done for that Bd as Tres. &c

We are now laboring under very great disadvantages - The Roman Catholics, & the Reformed Catholics are sparing no expense of Men, & money to forward their work, while we are poor, very poor, and your Board will neither give us men or help us with money - I do not wish to be understood as murmuring, or finding fault - I merely state the fact -

It is the opinion of those, who ought to be the best judges of the state of our work here that we ought to have from the U. S. A. one or two men to engage in the work at the Theo. Sem. as also some funds to carry on that Institution, & some of the Sem. Sem. (You cannot expect men to work in these Institutes for nothing, & find themselves. It is a privilege to work for X - but why should some men be asked to work for him, & get nothing for ~~what~~ their services, while others have large stipends -)

You must remember that almost all the teachers of the Theo. Sem., & indeed all who are regarded as permanent teachers are old, & feeble - May be called away

at any moment. Is it wise to defer preparing for for what must certainly take place? And how soon we know not.

The Nation, as a Nation has never been in so low a state since they have had the Gospel, as they are to day. The most painful phase of the matter is that the best friends of the nation are discouraged; think nothing can be done for them; that the nation has been given over to work out its own distruction. Be this as it may, it is a very trying time to the people, to the Hawn Bd, to our churches, to our Native Pastors. In a word to us all -

Judge Judd, who is now a member of the Hawn Bd, remarked a few Eve. since at a Meeting of the Bd - "I have just made a tour of the Island of Hawaii, & I have never before seen Hawaiians with so little money in hand". The Hawaiians are poor, very poor, & perhaps you do not realize how difficult it is to raise money here for any object - I would not complain myself, nor do I wish to be a Croaker, but is it wise to shut our eyes to what we see is coming & must come upon us. Please read this letter of Mr Bond's recvd this Mor. (Marked B)

1 The "Mor. Star", Cap. Gellett, left us on Sat. July 11 -
All in good health, & cheerful - A large number of
persons, native, & foreign, were on the wharf at the
religious services before sailing - Not so many, per-
haps, as there were in 1873. There, however, our Afs.
was in Session. Mr Taylor was ordained on the
Sabbath before the sailing of the vessel, by a Council
called by the Fort St. Church of Honolulu -
You say in yours of June 8th 1874 to Father Parker - "Care
should be taken in the instructions given herewith
your Board to proportion wisely the time to be
given to each part of her service, so far as possible,
Currents, & calms &c"
Now, my dear Brother, how does this agree with
the instructions of the Prud. Comm. of the A.B.C.F.M.
to Cap. Matthews, the 1st Cap. of the 3d Mor. Star -
These instructions, so far as I know, have not
been modified, but stand to day as they did
when given - The instructions to Cap. Matthews
read thus -

2 - "Regarding the General Control of the Vessel.
"For authoritative instructions ***** you are to
look to the Hawn Board, and the American Mis.
to Micronesia. The Hawn Bd will from time to
time give you instructions regarding such of
these general matters as must be determined in

Honolulu, and all that can be left for the American Missionaries of Micronesia to act upon, will be referred to them, to whom you will look for such further instructions as may from stage to stage be necessary" - * * * * Please read the 2d section of Instructions to Capt. Matthews, dated Feb. 7th 1871 -

In regard to Kaumakapili Church, we cannot say who shall be the Pastor of that Church - the people know that it is with them, & not with the Hawn Bd to choose a pastor - they will choose the man they desire - I hear that a Committee of the Church has been appointed to consult with Rev. Mr. Kuaea in regard to becoming pastor of the Church - Kuaea is the man, whom a large majority of the Church want - There is a small minority, who oppose him - I see no good reason for his not becoming pastor of the Church according to the wishes of the majority.

I hear a report, it may or may not be true, that Mr Forbes of L. Luna will soon have, if he has not already, a call from the Foreign Church of Hilo to become Pastor of that Church. Mr Thompson returns to the States - Mr Forbes may or may not accept. I am afraid he will - I gave such advice in regard to his leaving

Kaumakapili, that he probably will not consult me in regard to going to Hilo - He, & myself are on perfectly good terms, but do not always agree in regard to our work -

We send by this Mail copies of the "Supplement to the Friend" for July 1864 - In it you will find the Report of the Acting Secty of the Hawn Bd to the Asp. and also extracts from a Report of the Delegates of the Hawn Bd to the Marquesas.

As ever yours.

J. F. Pogue

Secty

Rev. J. S. Mogue

~~Report of the~~

Aug 16, 1874

Honolulu, ~~Oahu, Haw. Islands~~

Recd Aug. 17.

Ackd March 4. '75

With Estimates

See Supplement in Friend for July.

as to instructions

Theol. Sem.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 298 – Oct. 12, 1874
2 pages

Honolulu, Oahu, Haw^n Islands
Oct. 12th 1874

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Sec'ty of the A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Brother.

I returned to Honolulu from an official visit around the Island of Hawaii a few days since. Attended the Meetings of the Three Assn. on that Island. Things connected with our work have not a bright aspect, but it is in just such times that we are called to shew that we have confidence in Him, whom we call Lord, & Master. Mr Bond's field at Kohala begins to shew signs of life. As also a part of the field under Mr Bicknell's care at Hamakua, Hawaii.

A Fem. B'dg School will be opened (D.G.) at Kohala in Dec. next. This School is designed for the girls of the Island of Hawaii; the now have Four Fem. Schools in operation. The Fifth ~~at~~ Koloa, Kauai has no Teachers. The building is at Koloa, but no School to occupy it. The Churches of the

Island of Hawaii contributed the funds for the building at Kohala to the amount of almost $3000. If this amount is added, as it ought to be, to the amount recv'd into the Tres. of the Haw^n Board for 1873-74 our Contributions for that year almost equals the sum contributed for 1872-73. This New Sem. has cost labor, and thought, but thus far it has been a success.

The Third year of the "Theological Sem. commenced last Wed. Oct. 7 - Faculty - Parker Sen. Parker Jr, Baldwin - Our young men do not wish to enter the work of the Min. A reaction in this respect will come in time - The fact is our Native Pastors, as a general thing, have been so poorly paid that our young men fear to engage in the work - As I have written to you in time past, many men were put into this work of works in times past, who ought not to have been there - Our Native Church Members know this, as well as we do, and have not been disposed to support such men. As for myself I cannot blame them. This will, however, work itself right in time.

THE LAU OLIVA, or *The* name of a monthly journal in t edited by the Rev. H. H. Park subscribers at the very moder per annum, and circulates som The tone of the paper is decide is afforded for all the news of t general interest are discuss sprightliness, while the native amused by an occasional ane reading;" with nothing, howe sometimes mischievous nature biana Lo." The *Lau Oliva* i ular, and bids fair to be a usef cating and elevating the nativ is proposed to make it a wee January.

, or *The Olive Branch*, is the
journal in the Hawaiian language,
H. H. Parker. It is furnished to
ery moderate price of fifty cents
culates some two thousand copies.
er is decidedly religious, but room
e news of the day, and topics of
re discussed with ability and
the native mind is attracted and
sional anecdote or bit of "light
ning, however, of the absurd and
ous nature of the *Kuokoa's* "Lo-
au Oliva is very deservedly pop-
o be a useful instrument in edu-
g the native people. We hear it
ke it a weekly after the first of

It has been felt by many on these Islands for some time that we must have a distinctive Religious News Paper. As there is now but one News Paper, the "Ku oKoa" in the field, the other two having died, it is thought that this is a good time to commence such an enterprize. On the 1st of Jan. 1875 (D. V.) such a Paper will be commenced to be called the "Hau Na Nation", or "Na Lahui Hawaii". From what I have seen & heard I have no doubt it will be a success. Mr. Bond, & Dr L. Smith think otherwise. We will see. That we need such a Paper no one acquainted with the state of things among us will deny.

Judge Allen, and the Hon. H. A. P. Carter have been appointed "Ministers H. & H. to Washington, U. S. A. to apply for a Reciprocity Treaty, minus the Cession of a part of the Territory of the Nation to obtain it. That measure was a complete failure. Merchants, & Planters think such a Treaty as now requested will be of advantage to the Nation. Perhaps so - I cannot say. There is this about it, however -

The measure will take from the Hawn Ins:
$150,000 - which must be made up in some
way - Our prospects as a Nation are dark,
but they will be darker before we see much
light. Our hope alone is in that Being, who
has the destinies of all people in His power.
In Him let us trust, not forgetting to
shew our faith by our Works.

As ever Yours,
J. F. Pogue
Secty &c.

Rev. J. F. Pogue
Honolulu, Oct. 12, 1874.
Rec'd Nov. 6
Ack'd March 4/75.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no 299 - Nov. 17, 1874
2 pages

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Is.
Nov. 17th 1874

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.
Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Brother,

This day has been set apart as a day of thanksgiving. It is the Kings birth day. His followers have endeavored to make capital of the occasion. At a Meeting in the Stone Church, the house was well filled, but not so full as it was in the days of Lunalilo, the King informed the people officially of his intention to leave the Islands for the U. S. A. on the Morrow to seek the good of this nation. There was very little enthusiasm in the Meeting. The manner in which this meeting was gotten up deserves some attention, as it may cause trouble here-after, & I desire to keep you informed of our affairs here. As we are now passing through a trying time. Some weeks since a Society in this city made up of Hawaiians, & friends of the present King voted to invite Mr Ruaea of Lahaina to make a speech on the Kings birth

day - This they did without consulting Mr. H. H. Parker, Pastor of the Church in which the Meeting was to be held, nor did they ask the officers of the Church for the use of the House, but made all their arrangements to have such a Meeting - In the mean time Mr Parker, not having heard from the Loc. officially of their plans, appointed, in accordance with the Proclamation of the King, a Service to be held in the Church at the usual time of holding worship. Then it came out that the said Asp. had made arrangements to have Kuaea speak in the house at that time - The Loc. or Asp. also published in the Kuokoa, News paper that there would be an union Meeting of the two Churches, & a union Meeting of the Sabbath Schools - This was done without consulting the Kawaiahao Church, & Sunday School. Of Course Mr Parker felt insulted - Resolved to hold his own service, & let the Loc. or Asp. take care of their own arrangements. Mr Parker held his service at ½ past 10 o clock, a large Congregation being present. At 12 o clock the Loc. or Asp. held their Meeting

in the Church,
as they had come somewhat to their senses
and asked the use of the building for
that hour - The King went to the Roman
Cath. Church in the Moor, & at 12 o'clock
came to the Stone Church where he made
a farewell address to the people. As I said
there was no enthusiasm in the Meeting -
The fact is the King is not popular &
his actions since he has been King has
disgusted the good people - What will
be the result the Lord only Knows - I
wrote to you some time ago that we
had not yet seen bottom - Darker days
may yet appear - What can we do?
Trust in the Lord - Watch - Work -
Pray - I see no other way - Perhaps
you may -

The King leaves tomorrow on the Bernicia
American Man of War for the U. S. A.

Mr H. H. Parker
will leave on the "Murray" next Sat. for San
Francisco. Will return on the same vessel -
He needs rest - Must have it or die -
Do not be surprised if you may hear or see
in News Papers in the U. S. A. strange things of

this people – We hear rumors on rumors – These rumors are snatched up by Correspondents of News Papers, & sent to the States as facts – They may or may not be facts – We will do what we can here to keep you acquainted with our affairs –

I hear that Mr Dole has written a letter to the News paper, "Cong" which has caused some stir among you – That letter contains some things that are true, & some which I think are overstated – We cannot but affirm that we are in any thing, but a prosperous state, & yet our Churches are not all deserted, & the people have not all gone to the bad –

May the Good Lord aid us to do, & think right – May we be guided by Him to all truth –

I have rec'd the News papers sent from Rutland –

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue

Recd Dec. 4.

Rec'd & Ans. Dec. 17, 1874.

Honolulu, Nov. 17, 1874.

J. F. Pogue

Rec'd & Ans. March 4/75.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 300 – Jan. 6, 1875
2 pages

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn. Islands.
Jan. 6th 1875

Rev. P. G. Clark, D. D.
Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother,

Permit me to wish you, your family, the Members of the Prud. Committee and Officers of the A. B. C. F. M. at Boston, a happy New Year. We are very sorry to hear that your bodily health is so feeble. The Lord does all things well. "It is given us in behalf of X not only to believe in Him, but to suffer for His sake." Since writing you last some changes have taken place here of which you should be informed. Mr Forbes has accepted a call to the Foreign Church of Hilo, & has been installed Pastor of that Church. He will do some work for Hawaiians, perhaps, hereafter, but he has lost influence among the Hawaiians by forsaking the native work. Mr Kuaea has accepted a call from the Kaumakapili Church, & is now acting as the Pastor of that Church; Will probably be installed over the Church in Feb. or March. Lahaina Church left without a Pastor. Mr Andrews has been forced to resign his place as Principal of the

Makawao Fem. Sem. where he has labored for some years without a salary, except as he could get some support from the Institution. How much I know not. Miss M. E. Green, Prin. of the Maialua Fem. Sem. Oahu has accepted a position in the Makawao Sem., & will leave Maialua in April 1875. It has been reported here, without any foundation for such a report, that Maialua Sem. would be given up at the end of this year. The Reformed Cath. rejoice at this as they are ready to step in and open a School. Maialua (D. V.) will not die, but live. We cannot afford to gratify the R. C. It is true we do not know where to look for funds for that School, since you have withheld the $500. formerly appropriated to it, yet some of us feel that the School must be kept up. The Lord is rich. We must look to Him. On the 1st of Jan. 1875 a New News Paper, "Ka Lahui Hawaii". "The Hawaiian Nation" was issued. This is designed to be a Christian Paper. Price One Dollar per year. Hope it may prove a success. Indeed I have faith to think that it will be so. Now it is popular. Only one thing against it. Viz, Its seize. It is the same

size as the old "Lau Oliva" - "Olive Leaf," which was a Monthly - This is a Weekly - We will try to make it a power in the Nation.
The enclosed was called out by an article, which appeared in the "Gaz." while Mr. Whitney, the Editor of the "Gaz" was at Hilo. Had he been here that article would not probably have appeared in that Paper. I am sorry to know that letters from one, who is endorsed "as an old Missionary", - but it must be remembered that he has never labored as a Pastor, or Minister among the Hawaiians - has been published in the "Cong^l." of Boston, & the P. Mirror of Maine - Such letters only cause pain to humble Christians, & Can do no good - What is said may all be true - No not all true - The Writer has laid himself open to a suit at law for some things in the letter to the "Cong^l" - Is it best always to spread all the truth in regard to our affairs before the World? Truly the Children of this World are wiser in their generation than the Children of light - We are now passing through a time of <u>reaction</u> - It is not strange that things to some may appear retrograding -

could state things in regard to the Eng. Speaking Churches here, which would cause us all to bow our heads in shame, but would it be right, proper, or Christian to do so? I think not. Others may think differently. Christ is our Help. He has sent the Paraclete, as long as He is with us, we must not strike our flag. The Meetings of the 1st week of the year are now in progress. The Union Meetings in the Native Churches of this City are well attended - full. Meetings are also held in the Two Foreign Churches. Attendance good - I am told - Wm H. H. Parker is away at Cal.. Hence I am called to do double work.

Our King is now the guest of your Nation. Our hearts are made glad to hear of the manner in which he has been rec'd by the people of the U. S. A. You know that I am not, & never have been in favor of Annexation. My views on that subject have not changed. As to the Reciprocity Treaty now proposed, I have nothing to say. Merchants. American Merchants, think it would be a good thing for the Nation. Perhaps it would. I am not sure that it would be so. This much I may say, that such a Treaty will not be a <u>panacea</u> for all the ills, which afflict the Nation.

We are passing through the cloud, & the sea — God alone can bring us safely through — Let every man stand at his post — Do his duty — Then if we go down, we will go down with the Christian flag at the mast head —

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue

I have to acknowledge the receipt of a letter from the Rooms of the A. B. C. F. M. signed by Dr J. R. Worcester, dated Nov. 12th 1874, enclosing list of Appropriations for 1875, also a Circular, dated Nov. 3d 1874.

P.

"Church Systems among Hawaiians."

To the Editor of the Pacific Commercial Advertiser:

SIR.—Sweeping remarks such as appeared in the last issue of the *Hawaiian Gazette*, under the heading "Church Systems among Hawaiians," demands a word of protest.

Many men have an itching to see something from their own pens in print. Such men sometimes make startling assertions, which they would not make, did they investigate the subject on which they wish to enlighten others. Such squibs are the occasion of much pain to many good people, who believe every thing they see in a newspaper. Were it not for these, articles of the character referred to would not be noticed.

It is true that the Hawaiian Churches under a native Pastorate have not been as prosperous as many Foreigners, or even Hawaiian Pastors themselves, would desire, and yet these Hawaiian Churches under Hawaiian Pastors have been at least as prosperous as the English speaking Churches on the Hawaiian Islands. It is not true that the Hawaiian Churches have done less for themselves or for others during the last ten years than they did during the 43 preceding years.

Statistics of Christian work done by the Hawaiian Churches since the "new departure," in 1863, will show that as much, if not more, has been done, in proportion, for the good of this Hawaiian Community, than was done during the 43 years preceding the year 1863. These statistics will show that the "Congregational, and Presbyterian Systems" of church government among the Hawaiians have *not* proved a failure, notwithstanding all that *croakers* may say. These Hawaiian Pastors and Churches are not perfect; but there are many noble specimens of Christian character among the members and the Pastors of these Churches.

The article referred to in the *Gazette* is in a similar strain with one from the same source a few months ago, which charged the members of the last Legislature with being drunkards. When will a newspaper leased from the Hawaiian Government, and edited by one born at the Hawaiian Islands, cease to slander the Hawaiian people? Does not the writer know the difference between *conflict*, and *defeat*? Well may the Hawaiians Churches pray: *Good Lord deliver us from such friends.* F.

Rev. John F. Pogue
Honolulu, Jan. 29, 1875.
Rec'd Jan. 29.
Ack & March 4
Changes
1875

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 301 — Jan. 23. 1895
1 page

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn. Islands
Jan. 23d 1875

Rev N. G. Clark, D. D.
Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother -

I hear this Morning that a small vessel leaves this Port this afternoon for San. F. Supposing you may get this before the regular Mail, I translate the following from a letter of Rev. R. Maka, dated Pitts Island, (Butaritari), Oct. 15th 1874 - Rec'd here Jan. 20th 1875 -

"The recd letters from Apaian by the vessel now in our Harbor. By these letters we learn that Mrs. Taylor died on the 26th of Sep. 1874 - Very great was our love for this servant of the Lord, who has been taken so suddenly from us, & gone to the place of rest - The Mr. Star has not arrived here from the West, but we are looking for her."

Do we pass away -
In haste, but
As ever yours,
J. E. Pogue.
Secty &c.

Rev. J. F. Pogue.
Honolulu, Jan. 23, 1875.
Recd Feb. 18.
Ackd March 4.
Death of Mr. Taylor

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 302 – Feb. 3, 1895
1 page

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Is
Feb. 3d 1875

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.
Dear Brother,

The "Morn. Star"
arrived this Mor. some 29 days from Butaritari
All well on board - The death of Mrs Taylor
of the Gilbert Is. Mission, as by letter reported
to you Jan. 23d 1875, is confirmed - She died
of the Typhoid fever. Mr & Mrs Bingham have
not returned on the vessel. Mr Doane is the
only passenger - He reports the Mission work
as flourishing - Some very hard cases here,
at Honolulu, are indulging a hope that they
have become Christians. The Lord knows
who are his - We must wait for fruits before we
can decide - It is hoped the Lord is still
working among us - A Noon day prayer Meeting
of one half hour is kept up at the Bethel - The
Lord has just taken from us a young, & lovely
Christian; Miss A. Chamberlain, Oldest daughter of
Mr W. Chamberlain - A grand child of the
Mission. The Lord rules, & will do his own
work. I cannot write more now.

As ever yours,
L. Fish Pogue - Secty

Rev. J. H. Pogue.

Honolulu, Feb. 3, 1875.

Rec'd Feb. 23.

Ans'd. March 4.

G. Wain

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 303 - Feb. 10, 1875
1 page

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Is.
Feb. 10th 1875

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.
Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass.
Dear Brother,

At a meeting of the Hawn B'd last Eve. Feb. 9th the following requests were placed before the Hawn Board.

Copy.

Apaiang Dec. 22d 1874

To the Hawn B'd of Missions,

By the advice of Messrs Bingham, & Doane, I would request an appropriation of $500. for a house for myself; the appropriation to be drawn hereafter. The house I am at present living in cannot stand long, as the tide is eating away the beach so that it will soon have to be removed, or rather a better or more substantial one built in its place.

Yours truly
Horace J. Taylor

Ponape Nov. 3 1874

Dear Brother Pogue,

The undersigned Missionaries

on Ponape request of the Board an appropriation to cover expenses for the repairs of the Mission house at Kenan now occupied by Rev. Rob. W. Logan -

The order for the material we send to Mr E. O. Hall, and from him you will please obtain the amount.

E. T. Doane
" A. A. Sturges
F. E. Rand
Robt. W. Logan.

Mr Hall has not yet recv'd the order for the material -

The following action was taken by this Board on these Requests,

1st Resolved — That this Bd grant the request of Rev. H. J. Taylor, & ask the A. B. C. F. M. to refund to this Board the sum advanced, not to exceed $500., if required.

2 - It was voted to forward to the A. B. C. F. M. the Request of the Brethren at Ponape, recommending that the same be granted.

Please let us know the action of the Prud. Committee of the A. B. C. F. M. in regard to the Matter as soon as possible -

It has been suggested that should Mr Taylor's, Mother or brother not go to the Gilbert Is. by the next trip of the "Mor. Star" the house at Apaiang may not be needed, but of that you can form an opinion better than we can.

Our Bres, the Hon. E. O. Hall was instructed to Communicate with the Prud. Committee of the A. B. C. F. M. in regard to a Cap. for the Star – He has been in Correspondence with Mr Ward on the subject, hence the duty was assigned to him. As Mr Hall will give the particulars in regard to the subject, I will not write more. I would say this much however, that a pious, devoted Christian, capable to take charge of the vessel is needed for the position – It is an important position, & one in which a man fit for the place can be very useful –

Our news from the Missions of Micronesia is encouraging –

A few praying ones hold on here. The Noon day prayer Meeting is kept up, & the meetings are profitable at least to one.

The Evan. Ab. of Oahu is now in session in this city – I had hoped to leave for Hawaii to-morrow, but the vessel leaves to day, & I cannot go

on her - The Three Evan. Ass. of Hawaii meet during this Month, & March - The Kauai Ass. in April, & the Pres. of Maui in May - The Even. Ass. of all the Islands in June.

It has been suggested that ~~the Star~~ may be ~~gotten off~~ dispatched by the Micronesia by the 1st or Middle of June - Let us Know, as soon as may be, your views on all these subjects -

As ever yours.

J. F. Pogue, Sec'y

Rev. John F. Pogue
Honolulu, Feb. 10. 1875.
Rec'd March 24.
Ans. March 31.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 304 – June 2, 1875
4 pages

1 mend

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Is.
June 2nd 1875.

Rev. J. R. Morcester,
Af. Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass., U. S. A.

Dear Brother:-

Yours of Ap. 21st 1875 in regard to the transfer of the Samoan Teachers, not at the Gilbert Islands, to the Hawn Board came to hand this Mon. I hasten to answer your questions, & reply to your letter.

As long ago as July 22nd 1874 I, as Secty of the Hawn Bd, wrote to the "Sub Committee of the Samoan District Committee of the L. M. Soc" thus (Copy)

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Is.
July 22d 1874

Rev. S. J. Whitmee, &
" G. N. Turner M. D.
"Sub Committee of the Samoan District Committee of the L. M. Soc'y

Dear Brethren,

Yours of April 2nd 1874, inclosing "Extracts of Minutes passed at

at a General Meeting of the Samoan District Committee L. M. S. Jan. 18/4th relating to the Samoan Teachers now residing on the Islands of the Gilbert Group under your care, Came to hand in my absence to the Marquesas Islands.
These documents were laid before our Board by the Acting Secty of the Board, Rev. B. W. Parker. Some discussion, as I hear was had on the Contents of these documents, and then the subject with the documents were referred to the Foreign Committee of the Hawn Board, which Committee, on the 7th of July laid before the Board the Report inclosed. After some discussion the Report was approved, & adopted by the Board. According to the 3d Resolution I now forward you a Copy of the Report.
You will notice in the 3d Resolution that "the Cor. Secty of the Hawn Bd" is authorized to make such further explanations as he may think necessary". I do not know, my dear Brethren, that I have any further explanations to make on the subject. It is most certain that our Churches will never Consent to support Samoan Teachers on those Islands at an expense of $175. per year, for each family. The Hawn Bd. has

no funds to appropriate to the Gilbert Islands but what comes from the Hawn. Churches. To give $175. each to 12 or even 9 families on those Five Islands would not be entertained by our Churches. Indeed the only Hawaiian Member of the Foreign Committee of our B'd which made the proposition to which you have acceeded was fearful that the Hawn. Ch. would not even consent to give the Samoan Teachers $100. each. The subject, however, was brought before the Ass. of Pastors and Delegates at the Annual Meeting in 1873 when it was voted to give $100. to each family: But to give them $175 – is out of the question. We could not think of it. * * *

There is another thought in connection with this subject, which you will bear with me if I express to you – I have sometimes thought that we have <u>too</u> <u>many</u> <u>teachers</u> <u>from other</u> <u>places</u> working in that field –

If the Lord should bless our labors there, as we most certainly hope He will – these Converts would want fields in which to labor for X. as teachers, or Evan. Where could they at this writing find such fields? If I am not

mistaken there are not more than two or three inhabited Islands of that group which have not a teacher or teachers; either from Samoa or Hawaii - Now where are the Gilbert Islanders, who may be converted to find a field in which to labor? Most certainly they will not be prepared for many years to go to other Islands, and learn other languages, but if truly converted might become teachers, & even to their own people - Perhaps this thought does not amount to much - It has had weight with me, however in thinking of what might be done for that dark field - * * * -

Thus far the letter to the brethren of Samoa - I would now state to you that before we made the proposition we did to them, they had written to us that they gave their teachers £10 or 12 £ per Annum = to $50. or $60 We thought we were very liberal in offering them $100. but it seems from letters recv'd from them after we had made the proposition, & as they accepted them they had paid their teachers what was equivalent to $200. There was the trouble, & the cause of our withdrawal from the propositions - We always have been willing to do what we engaged big:- Give them $100. per annum, but this is not satisfactory - Now you have the whole case before you - I write in great haste - the are in the midst of our Annual Conferences - The "Mor. Star" will probably leave here on the 2nd of June - Capt. Colcord leave it now a Command of the vessel - As ever Yours, Hoppin

Copy

Report of Committee referred to in this letter –

The Committee to whom was referred the subject of "the expediency of our withdrawing from the former proposition to assume the charge and support of the Samoan Evangelists in the Gilbert Islands" have conferred together on the subject and Report as follows:

It will be remembered by the Members of the Board that after considerable Correspondence between the Secty of the Board, and the Samoan District Committee relating to the transfer of their teachers on the Five Islands in the Southern portion of the group to the Care of this Board, and be supported from the funds of its Treasury, that Committee requested us to make to them definite propositions as to the conditions on which we would receive and care for those Teachers – this we did – See Supplement to the "Friend" of July, 1873. Communications lately rec'd from the Secty of the Samoan District Committee inform us that they have considered our propositions and accept them, and are ready to make the transfer. But to one of our propositions they

make an important amendment, and so important to us, as to require further consideration by this B'd –

The Secty of the Samoan District Committee writes that we feel convinced that the $100. offered by the Hard^n B'd will not be enough for the support of the Teachers in ordinary seasons. We think that a sum of not less than $175. for each family will be required to feed and clothe them decently – The whole value of supplies given to them last year exceeds $200." It will be remembered that $50. annually was the amount given for each family of the Samoan Teachers, when they first entered that field. We proposed to give $100. annually (just double what they had been receiving) to each family – The Committee recommend that the B'd pass the following –

Whereas the annual amount of the sum required for the support of the Samoan Evangelists located on the Five Southern Islands in the Gilbert group is now represented to be considerably larger than we supposed (and was stated to be), when we made the proposition to

receive them, And whereas, we feel certain that the funds of our Treasury will not Enable us to meet the additional expenses of receiving those Evangelists under our charge at the Annual amount now deemed necessary for their support, by the Samoan District Committee - Therefore -

Resolved - 1st That we feel Compelled to withdraw the proposition, which we made for the transfer of those teachers to the Care of this Board -

2 That we express to the Samoan District Committee our desire that they continue the work, which they have so well begun on the Five Southern Islands of the Group

3 That the Corresponding Secty of the Hawn Bd forward a copy of this Report to the Samoan District Committee, with such further Explanations as he may think necessary.

B. W. Parker
H. H. Parker } Committee
J. F. Pogue

Rev. John S. Pogue

Honolulu, June 2, 1875.

Rec'd July 17.

Samoan Matters.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 305 - June 24, 1875
2 pages.

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Is.
June 24th 1875

Rev. J. R. Worcester
Acting Sec'ty A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Brother:

I wrote to you under date of June 2d 1875 inclosing a document in regard to the transfer of the Samoan Teachers now laboring on the Southern Islands of the Gilbert group to the Hawn Bd -

This letter, & document, I hope, you have rec'd ere this - I now send you a copy of a document signed by a Sub-Committee of the Samoan District Committee of the L. M. S. - The document will speak for itself. We have sent by the "Mov. Star" some supplies for those Samoan teachers, lest they should suffer - Mr Bingham & Mr Taylor are to distribute these provisions at their discretion.

Our yearly Convocation has met, and adjourned - Adjourned on the 21st of June to meet at Honolulu

on the 1st Tuesday of June 1876.
The Meeting was more harmonious than it was supposed it would be - Much more time than usual was spent in devotional services - The Lord appeared to be with us - There is a Clique among the Natives, who are trying to get things in their own hands; Complain that they are not fairly represented in the Hawn Board; here I w'd say, the Hawaiians have all the power, and more than the Constitution of the Evan. Ap. allows them., I am very much afraid that our bro. Kuaea is being drawn into that Clique - His sympathy most certainly was in that direction at the Gen - Meeting - The great Majority of the Native members of the Association would not follow the Clique, nor his lead - I fear we may have to pass through some of the Experiences, which our brethren of Harpoot have passed through, but the Lord reigns - In Him is our trust - He has brought us through here to fore, & will do so hereafter - It was supposed that the said Clique would shew their Colors

when the Pres. & Secty of the Board were to be elected – They did not do so – The Pres. Mr Hall, was reelected; had 35 votes with 2 for others – The Cor. Secty had 37 votes & 2 for others. As we are under way for another year – What the year may bring forth the Lord only Knows – The outlook is not good – Not bright –

The "Mor. Star" sailed on the 21st of June under favorable Circumstances. We are of the opinion that Capt. Colcord is the right man for the place he occupies. We hope he may please those with whom he has to do at Micronesia as he does us –

The venom of the Clique mentioned above is directed against Mr H. H. Parker He is popular among his people; too much so for them – Some Men would kick back, but he is of a different stamp – He feels deeply remarks made, but bears patiently thus far – May the Lord make him wise to meet the opposition to him & through him to our Cause!

I will forward to you in due time the Reports for the year –

As ever yours,

J. T. Pogue

Secty H M M

Rev. J. T. Pogue.
Honolulu, June 24, 1875.
Rec'd Aug. 2.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 306 - Aug. 23, 1875
1 page.

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Is.
Aug. 23d 1875

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Brother,

Letters from the Gilbert Islands this afternoon report the death of Mrs Kanoa, wife of the Rev. J. W. Kanoa, Hawn Missionary at Butaritari of the Gilbert Islands - Mr Bingham of the same Mission embarked on board the German barque "San. Francisco" on June 2d for Samoa - We have heard of his arrival there with his wife on the 29 of June. He is under the care of Dr Turner of the Samoan Mission - I enclose a letter from Mrs Bingham - The work in the Gilbert Islands is prospering - The Hawn Mis. at Butaritari write in good spirits - Many opposers, but the Lord is doing His own work there.

Nothing new to report from these Islands - One item - The King has taken a stand in favor of <u>temperance</u> - The Natives have no confidence in what is doing, but we hope good may come

out of what is being done.

I leave next Monday for a tour of Hawaii.

With much love.

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue

Secty M.

Rev. John F. Pogue
Honolulu, Aug. 23, 1865.
Rec'd Sep. 14.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 307 – Dec. 20, 1875
2 pages

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Islands
Dec. 20th 1875

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.
Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.
Boston. Mass.

Dear Brother:

Yours of Nov. 5th 1875 with statement of Appropriations for 1876 is at hand. I am sorry to say that by some oversight the name of Rev. Wm P. Alexander was omitted from our list sent. He needs his yearly stipend, but Mr Hall tells me he cannot pay any part of it till authorized by your Pond. Com. to do so. Will you please excuse the oversight, & have it rectified as soon as may be.

Your letter has been read by those interested at Honolulu, & all appear to acquiesce in what you have done. I do not know how those on the other Islands may feel. In regard to myself I would not complain. I will however make a statement of facts. I have not since I have been in Honolulu been able to live on the $1,000 received.

I have spent of my own money every year that I have been Sec'ty of the Hawn Bd from 5 to 700 Dollars - That is my expenses while I have been in Honolulu, as Sec'ty of the Board have been from $1,300 to $1,700 per year. You will bear in mind that I was not among the favored ones, who rec'd lands, heards, &c &c some years since. I do not now own an acre of land or a Cow - You may perhaps ask where the $500. or $700. Dollars come from - I will tell you - When I was connected with L. Luna Sem. & supported by the Gov. I was able to save something - My Brother in law W Whitney took these savings & used them till the interest amounts now to about $700. annually - From this interest added to the stipend rec'd I have been able to live - Thus far in explaination -

I wish now as a Mis. of the A. B. C. F. M. & not as Secty to say - I have been on these Islands more than 31 years. During all these years I have labored for Hawaiians, or the Missions of the Hawn Evan. Ass. at the Hawn Islands, in California, at the Marquesas, & Micronesian Islands - When I visited Cal. a few years ago I did so at my own expense When my Wife & Son visited the U. S. A. a few years ago, they went at my expense My youngest Son I now support in College at Marietta Ohio - I am getting old - (Yes you may say or you never wd have wrote this letter) Have some desire to see my Native land, & again mingle with those whom I love. Can I, & my Wife do so at the expense of the A. B. C. F. M.? I Know that this is not a good time to make the request, but I make it notwithstanding, & will be guided by your expressed opinion - This I did when I left S. Luna a broken down Man - Then it was my desire to engage in other labors, but I was advised to remain at the Islands,

and have done so. Please let me know your views on the subject. I will abide by what is thought best for the Cause of Y at the Hawⁿᵉ Is, & the world.

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue

J. F. Pogue
Dec. 20. 1876

Ans. Jan. 26. 1876

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 308 - Oct. 8, 1875
2 pages

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn. Islands
Oct. 8th 1875

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Secty of the A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Brother:

I returned, a few days since, to Honolulu from my Annual tour of the Island of Hawaii. The Meeting of the North Hawn. Asn. was held at Waimea in the field of Mr Lyons. All the Members; Foreign, and Native present. Action was taken on subjects pertaining to our work. The Meeting was harmonious. Good perhaps done. The majority of the Churches connected with this Asn. are in a comparatively healthy State. Two of them in a bad, very bad condition. The Pastor of one of these has a call to another field, and will probably accept. He is a good man; not a lisp against his Moral Character, but there are bad reports in circulation in regard to his family. Just here let me say that it is distressing to see the want of family

discipline in the best of Native, & half-Cast families. I have never before noticed this as I did on my late tour. The Children for the most part rule. The Parents are just no where in the family. Father Lyons is feeble, but hard at work. I spent the Sabbath with him. A very small, but interesting congregation.
After the Sabbath I made my way for Kailua, where the West. Hawn. Asp. met. Here I expected to meet with Mr Paris, and Father Parker of Honolulu. Neither of them, however, put in an appearance. The Churches of this Asp. are in a bad, very bad state. The worst feature of which is that they do not realize that they are in such a state, but try to hide their condition from themselves, & others. Application for the ordination of One or Two men was made to the Asp. but deferred for the present.
Before this Meeting adjourned I proceeded on to Puna to the Meeting of the East. Hawn. Asp. This ride of some three or four days was a hard one for the flesh. At Kalapana, Puna. I met with Father Coan, who had come from Hilo to attend the Meeting of the Asp. The

meeting was a pleasant one; No clashing, No Contention. All was harmonious. The Churches of Puna are looking up. One Man was installed over Two Churches, and application for the Ordination of another, which application was deferred till next March. The Natives are very poor. I have never before noticed so little ready money in their hands. As the Hawn. Bd has had no debt for many years, & the natives hear of the debts of Soc. in other lands they are feeling that our Bd is rich, & does not need their Contributions. We try to obviate this state of feeling, but it is hard to eradicate it. In my absence from Honolulu a sharp Contention has arisen between the Regula Physicians, and those who practice medicine, but have no diplomas from the Schools. Dr L. Smith is implicated in this. The influence, to say the least for the time, is bad. We have been passing through a time of reaction, as I have written to you, but not yet come to bottom. I look for harder times at these Islands than any I have yet seen. Hope I may be

mistaken. A bad feature in the case is that those who we must think are christians are opposed to each other, Do not work in harmony. Healthy action in regard to the subject of temperance was taken by all the Afs. of Hawaii. I go to the Island of Kauai soon; Next ~~week~~ Monday if there is a vessel for that Island then.

A question. Would it not be well for the Prud. Com. of the A. B. C. F. M to prepare, & send a letter of cheer, or exhortation to the churches of these Islands. Now they hear that the A. B. C. F. M. takes a deep interest in their welfare, but I think a good letter from your Doc. translated into good Hawaiian would do much good. Excuse the suggestion. If it is not wise, let it go.

As ever yours.

J. E. Pogue

Rev. J. E. Pogue,
Honolulu, Oct. 8, 1845.
Rec'd Nov. 4.
3 supplies much

ABC FM 1911 Vol. 21
no. 309 – Oct. 26, 1895
4 pages

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Is.
Oct. 26th 1875

Rev. N. G. Clark D. D.
Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass. U. S. A.

Dear Brother;

I returned yesterday from the Island of Kauai - Spent some Two weeks on that Island - The Churches there; of which there are Five, Cannot be said to be in a prosperous state, tho they might be much worse than they are - They are holding on their way - All of them well supplied with the means of grace. On my return to Honolulu I found letters from the Gilbert Islands. One from the Delegate of the Hawn Board to Micronesia; J. E. Chamberlain Esqr. Of which I send a copy - It is as follows.

Butaritari, Gilbert Islands,
July 21st 1875

Dear Brother Pogue,
Secty of the Hawn Board.

Twelve days out after a bumpy passage from Honolulu, the Mor. Star made Byrons Island Penn was passed on the evening of the same

day, July 4th (Sunday of this time), and our anchor found bottom to the smooth leeward of Tapitetuea on Monday at sunset, 13 Days, & 4 hours from Honolulu.

This is now our 31st day.

The business of the Meeting is mostly Complete, and only the labor of preparing the report for the Hawn. Board remains. The Sabbath will see the ordination of Lono, and Ranoho, and the Lords Supper. I will give you a brief and succinct account of our progress to be left here for the Sydney Mail in case any trader should be here before long. Kapu & Wife. Nalimu, & Wife with their families all well were taken on board on the 6th of July. Nonouti was reached the next day, 7th. We anchored and before 2½ P. M. Seleo, and Wife with her baby Came on board. Light winds to Apamama, and its despotic King, but our efficient mate, Swinton had Mose and his Wife (Gilbert Island teachers) on board by sunset of the 9th, and by 7 the same day our anchor was apeak, and our Course directed to (Maiana) where we got off Lono & family on Saturday, but laid at anchor until Sunday Eve. when the Cap. got under weigh for Marakei, and Apaiang. Light winds again, but

we stood along, and in the bright Moonlight of Monday night landed, and brought off Kanoa and his wife. With soft breezes we anchored in Apaiang lagoon 10 A. M. 21 Days from Honolulu. The next day set sail with Mr Taylor, and his sick Child, and Haina, & family. Made Butaritari lagoon, and Came to our berth, one Mile from the Mission, Thursday July 12th 23 Days from Honolulu - On the Afternoon of Friday organized by Choice of Haina as Moderator, and Kalinin, Scribe - Mess Taylor, Kanoa, & Maka, Buisness Committee. Kanoa brought up the sad News of his Wife's death in Child-birth; and Confirmation of our fears in regard to Mr Bingham, who will have perhaps reached Honolulu before this letter - Mr B's absence and Mr Taylors ignorance of Hawaiian, & slight Command of the Gilbert Island dialect, has placed more responsibility on me than I anticipated -

The work of the Lord is hard at present, Many Murders, & general paganism, but there is a slow progress, Mostly evinced by the demand for the Testament, & Hymn Book - While some Church

Members have fallen, the Majority are stead-
fast - The services of the Sabbath, Prayer Meetings,
Sunday Schools, and day Schools are maintained
on every island, though the attendance is very
irregular on the part of the parents, & Children.
I am greatly pleased with the Hawn Missionaries
and their wives. They are devoted followers of
their Master, and I am glad to report to you
the evident presence, and blessing of the Holy Spirit
in all our Meetings - Your General letter was the
occasion of much gratitude as will appear
from the resolutions - The Mission has voted
to send Kanoa home by this return trip
to Honolulu; to transfer Seleo from Nonouti
to Apaiang as Mr Taylors Assistant in the
training School with permission to go home
if his wife is no better on the M. S.s return.
The marks of the disease have left Mrs Lono's face
but are in her feet. Her baby has bad sores.
Mr Taylor wants to start the training School,
and as he feels better since our arrival has
decided to do so - The Mission have voted
him 5 Boxes Samoan Bread. 5 Boxes Rice, &
a sum not to exceed (~~$300~~ $1300?) for the clothing,
food, house, books &c for the school, subject
to the approval of your Board - Requests have

made, and granted conditionally to Kapu to take his family to Honolulu, daughter to School; to Maka, & wife, a noble Missionary — to go to Honolulu, and Rancho. Among all the Missionaries Lono, Leleo, Maka, & Kapu impress me most favorably - Kanoa too seems an excellent Manager. Among the woman, Mrs Kapu is the noblest of them all - Mrs Maka comes next, then Mrs Lono with Mrs Balinin at the tail end. I shall know them all better when I get to Honolulu, & you must treat this as confidential - Cap. Colcord up to this time has done well. I confidently expect him to continue in the Service, yet many trials await him in this new, strange world, which hit his peculiar notions, & views, many a rude knock. The Cap. is a bold, courageous, competent Commander, with his own peculiarities, and kind as the day is long - Good to the Crew, and particularly good to the Missionaries, who were never more comfortable or contented on the Mor. Star Mr Swinton the Mate has thus far filled his place admirably. To quote from the Cap. "He has no Can't in his vocabulary". I believe him an accurate arithmetician, and judge him

from what I have seen, and heard to be Competant to navigate to Honolulu or any where else. Mr Christian the 2d Mate is a steady Dane of the steadiest type, and he is always reliable - Four of the Crew have been at some time Church members. Every one is a seaman, and in the boat, and out have now the approbation of the Officers - We have an excellent Steward, and a good cook

My own health is certainly as good as when the Mor. Star left Hon. and if Mrs Coleord is no better, she is at any rate no worse. As I write, all are well, and the extent of the call on the medicine chest up to date has been a few pills, & a charge or two of salts.

The Mission were very anxious to hold a service at Maka's (on the North side of Butaritari) station, and the ordination on Sunday was appointed for that place. I was much in favour, for I believed it w'd greatly forward Maka's work. Cap. C. was, however, unwilling to run the risk of another day, having made up his mind to sail Monday A.M. A very little blowing would have made a flame for Mr Taylor felt it was dictating to the Mission;

especially when Cap. C. proposed the Men should go, leave their Wives, & Children, and be back by 7, A. M. Monday - They have a resolution on this. I advised to hold their services here. Cap. Colcord seemed anxious to shorten the voyage if possible, and will not go as far as Ruta if he can help. I write this to inform you of our not improbable return in 8 Months - Mr Bingham's illness and departure left a very unfavorable cloud over the Mission, which by Gods favor is slowly passing away - Mr Taylor's deciding to remain, and start the training School has exerted a very beneficial influence, largely impressing me with the importance of the Constant residence of a foreign Missionary in the group. I think however that the most healthful station is Butaritari, where there are constant showers, and where with a few boxes, & barrels of Honolulu Earth quite a Comfortable garden might be Constantly Comforting the Eye, & producing Common vegetables, and fruits. Sunday July 24th - A very interesting Moving service has just concluded by which Lono, & Kanoho have been

set apart for God's ministers. Lono is one of the best of this Mission, and will honor his calling. Kanoho does not impress me with any great idea of personal power, though his demeanor is quiet, & dignified. In closing let me say, the work is firm, and its hold strong, although the multitude are not the friends of Jesus Christ. I shall have more to say on my return to Honolulu. I thank God that I am here, & am sure His hand has led me thus far on my journey. The Records are all ready, & all the Mission will leave letters for you on the return of the M. S. from the West. God bless you, and all the dear ones of Hawaii.

Affectly Yours,
J. E. Chamberlain.

Rev. John S. Pogue
Honolulu
Rec'd Oct. 26, 1865.
Nov. 29.
W. Marsh

The Lono mentioned above is a graduate of the Lahainaluna Sem. & was esteemed there a good & reliable man. The Lord is blessing us. Let us lift up our heads with joy, & praise Him for permitting us to labor for the good of a wicked world.

As ever yours,
J. S. Pogue, Secy

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 310 - Nov. 12, 1875
1 page

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Is.
Nov. 12th 1875 –

Dear Brother Clark,

The inclosed letter has just come to hand – I hasten to post it, so that it may go by this Steamer – I hear that Mr & Mrs Bingham have come by this Steamer & are now here – I have not yet seen them – Report says Mr B. is very feeble – You will doubtless get letters from Mrs B. of later date than this – The Steamer from the South has just arrived here, & will leave soon for San. F.

As ever yours,
J. F. Pogue –

By the "Murray" I sent a copy of a letter from our Delegate to Micronesia reporting the Mr. Star as having arrived at the Gil. Islands –

P.

P.S. I have just seen Mr & Mrs B. Mr B looks better than I expected to see him – Mrs B. in the family-way – Her health good – Expects to be confined in a short time.

P.

She may not be able to send letters by the Star Steamer –

Rev. John F. Pogue
Honolulu, Nov. 12 1875.
Rec'd Nov. 29.

29th March

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 811 - Nov. 24, 1875
2 pages

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Islands
Nov. 24th 1875

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Sec'ty of the A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Brother,

Yours of Oct. 1st 75 came to hand in due time, in my absence at Maui. Have you not rec'd the "Supplement to the Friend" containing our Report for 1874-75, Minutes of the last meeting of the Ass., & &c? Some 5 or 6 Copies were duly forwarded to your address, but you do not acknowledge the receipt of them.

As to Mr Forbes becoming Connected with the Theo. Sem. I have no objection - I think he would - I would be very glad to see him, or any one else, there, who would make the Institution what it ought to be - the fact is Hawaiians now do not wish to go to the Sem. Why, I do not say - but the fact cannot longer be ignored - In my travelles around the Islands, I have had some 5 or 6 persons say to me that they desired to go to the Sem.

at the commencement of the Sem. year, but when the time came to enter only one put in an appearance; One was sick, and could not come; others found other employments — There are circumstances taking place now, which were expected, feared, & talked over when Dr. Anderson was here in 1863, which retards the usefulness of the Sem. & hinders persons from going there. They are these

1st The Government School Inspector is wide awake, as he ought to be, to get the very best men he can for teachers of schools. To do this he offers them, what is regarded here as very high wages —

2 The Gov. Officials do the same, & offer very strong inducements to men to enter the service of government. At the Sem. we can only offer instruction, house accomodations &c. Human nature is the same here, as every where else, Men choose to become Goverment Officials or school teachers with good stipends rather than to go to the Sem. to work their way. This, however, does not discourage me — There will be a reaction, & the time will come,

I verily think when we will have as many men as we may want for the Sem: and of a better stamp than we can have by supporting men in the Sem. till they get through, & then put them over Churches. Father Parker will write you on this subject.

As to "the little prejudices, likings, & disliking &c" in our Community, I think we are not different from other people - these feelings ought not to exist among Christians. You know perhaps more about them than I do. I have not entered into these likings or dislikings; but have endeavored to treat all; old, & young, with Christian Courtesy. If I have failed, I must bear the blame. When first elected to the office I now hold, I neither sought nor desired it, when it came to me I did not reject it. I have tried to do my duty in it, as not for Man, but for my Judge, & Master. If there is any one, who wishes the place, & can get the votes of those who elect, I will be satisfied, & happy to stand aside - What I have to say on this subject I prefer

to say unofficially, I may write you as a Missionary of the A. B. C. F. M. on the subject sometime -

Mrs Bingham is the Mother of a Son, Hiram B. Jr, Born in my absence at Maui. Mother, & Child doing well. Of course the Binghams are happy - Mr Bingham is getting along as well as could be expected under the Circumstances -. We had quite a demonstration here yesterday - The Corpse of the late Lunalilo was removed from the Royal Mausoleum to a Mausoleum prepared by his father, at his request, in the yard of the Kawaiahao Church. This Mausoleum is a beautiful structure, & is quite an ornament to this part of the town - A large number of persons attended the removal. His Majesty desired that the ceremony should take place on the Sabbath - Kanaina, the father of Lunalilo, objected, & the removal took place yesterday, (Tuesday,) During the removal there was much thunder & ligh. which has caused no little excitement among the Natives - These not having lost all their superstitious feelings affirm that the Gods have approved of the Peoples King

by thunder from heaven. What makes it more emphatic to them is that no guns were fired by the Goverment, as is the custom on such occasions.

My Wife is not well – Has not been so since we have lived in Honolulu. What the Master has in store for us we know not, but wait with patience His leadings.

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue

Lieut. N

Rev. John A. Poque.
Honolulu. Nov. 24. 1875.
Recd Dec. 30.

29th month

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 312 - Jan. 12, 1876
1 page

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Islands –
Jan. 12th 1876

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Secty of the A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Brother;

The past week has been one of more than usual interest – The Meetings, both in the Foreign, and Native Churches, well attended. Some of the Members of the Kawaiahao, or Mr Parkers church, are humbling themselves before God. The Kaumakapili Church not moved; very few of the Members of that Church come out to meetings. A Union prayer Meeting of all the Cong. Churches, Native, and foreign, to be held this Eve. in the stone church – May the set time to visit Zion have come. What may be the fruits of these Meeting will be seen hereafter –

Mr Bingham, some of us think, is improving. Mrs B. will doubtless write to you by this opportunity – A loud call from Samoa for Books in the Gilbert I. dialect to be sent to the Gilbert Islands. We have none to send – We will soon begin to look for the "Star"

As ever yours, J. F. Pogue –
Secty –

Rec'd S. F. [illegible]

Jan 12. 1876

Rec'd " 31 "

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no 313 - Feb. 3, 1876
3 pages

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Islands
Feb. 3d 1876

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Brother;

The following is a copy of a letter from the Delegate of the Hawn Bd to the Micronesian Mission. The letter speaks for itself. I send a copy to you, as you ought to know what is doing in that field. The "Mor. Star" left Ebon Marshall Is. on the 13th of Sep. 1876 for the West. A "Gen. Meeting" of the Marshall Island Mission will be held at Jaluit, Marshall Is. on the return of the star from the West.

Copy

Jaluit Sep. 3d 1875.

Rev. J. F. Pogue, Secty M.

Dear Brother;

I take the chance of getting this via Samoa to Honolulu before our return. This is our 73 day from Honolulu. We arrived here Monday Aug. 30th, are now entirely discharged, and shall sail for Ebon on Monday.

I send you good news from Mille and Majuro & Jaluit.

Revivals in the first, and latter, and slow, sure progress in Majuro - Mr Snow was in Mille until after Jan. 8th 1875 - Came back by way of Majuro, and Jaluit - While in Millie he with concurrence of Rahelemauna decided to adjourn the Gen. Meeting, and wrote a letter to that effect to the Cap. of the M. S. or the Delegate. Cap. Colcord accepted this letter as instruct-ions paramount to those of the Hardq Bd, & rejoiced over the good news - At Majuro he found Ke Kuewa, and Miriam knew nothing of the postponement of Gen. Meeting although Mr S. had come direct from Mille, and Mrs S. had written a letter since Mr S. s arrival home - They were both to go contrary to the resolutions of the H. B. and asked permission to go to Jaluit to confer with Kapali, and Cap. Colcord ungraciously consented with a sort of half pro-test against bringing them back, at any rate not until the M. S. returns from the West. At Jaluit I find that Kapali had heard nothing of the postponement, although he has seen Mr Snow, & had several letters - I must confess that I dont like this summary way of doing business, but what can I do? I am simply a reporter &

the Hawn Bd - the instructions to the Capt.
is only to consult, which may be done at
pleasure, or as a matter of form - And as
I now see Matters lay me off on one side
a convenient animal to aid in carrying
disagreeable responsibility - I am doing
my best to prevent any unpleasantness, &
have therefore advised Rapali, and Rekuewa
not to go to Ebon - It is very evidently con-
trary to the Capt's wishes - I have also
advised Rapali to submit the Correspondence
to you. to this end "Miriam" has made a
copy of Mr Snow's letter, & here comes in a new
complication - Rapali shewed Mr S. s letter
to Capella, as the same had a sort of re-
flection on C & C - Mr C. is not happy - This
is not pleasant, but God will bring it all
right. The matter of trading has assumed a
disagreeable shape - from Cappelle's protest, and
from an unfortunate, not to call it impertenent
letter to Mr Snow - as I am told for I have
not seen it - from Capt. Mellen? (Milne) in which
fault is found with Mr S. for trading & also
with Capt. Gellett - Capt. Colcord seems to
be very conscientious in this matter, and yet

he trades, not as I thought he would for pigs, bread fruit, Jams &c. but for hard money - I think he Cap. C. has made an entire mistake as to the intent, and scope of the object of the trade goods on board. He seems to think he was ordered by the Agent in Honolulu to sell every thing of trade put on board, and account in money. So far the sales are up to 1/2 the value of the goods - He says he shall account to the treasurer for profit, & all - and growls, for you know growling is a sort of second nature to a sailor, or good natured growling I mean, - because he is made a Merchant, when he is only a sailor, and if he sails again in the M. I. proposes to carry a supercargo, or something else - I shall have something to report on this subject, as I think Mr I. now does no wrong in his little trading, & he has the small lot of goods on the Mor. Star a valuable aid to the cause, although I do regret that Mrs Colcord is so ill, and the Cap. so sensitive on her account that the smell of live pigs on deck is unendurable - I have thought it wise to write this to you now for your advisement I assure you the work is making great, & good progress - And no one of God's Children need be other than very glad over the report of the year 1875 - Affy Yours

J. E. Chamberlain -

(2nd Sheet)

Election for Representatives took place on these Islands yesterday - Much excitement, but no outbreak - One Foreigner Mr H. Waterhouse has been elected. Son of John T. & son in law of Mr Dimond, - Another Foreigner might have been elected had those from Foreign lands, who have become Hawn Subjects, been united, & voted - Many of them did not do so, hence one Foreigner has been lost to the Leg. Sheldon, Editor of the "Com. Adv." is the man, who would have been elected, a Member of Dr Damons Church, & a good man, but it is no use crying over spilled milk - I would have been pleased if Mr Sheldon could have been in the Leg. - You may remember I mentioned in a letter some two years since that a Caucus of Foreigners was held to nominate a ticket - That ticket was then defeated, & every man who attended that Meeting, as well as those nominated at that time are marked men - Sheldon was one of these Men - The Natives will not vote for any man who was in that Caucus - Honolulu will be represented in the Leg. by Three Protestants, & one nominal Romanist or Two Independents - 1 Emmaite, & 1 Government man -

In haste, but as ever yours,

J. F. Pogue Esq

Rev. John O. Pogue

Honolulu, Feb. 3. 1876.

Rec'd Feb. 22.

by Wm Ellis

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 314 - Feb 16, 1876
2 pages

Honolulu, Oahu, Haw^n Islands
Feb. 16th 1876

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass. U. S. A.

Dear Brother,

The Mor. Star arrived out side of this Port, very unexpectedly, on the 5th of Feb. about 6 P. M. Came to warf Sabbath Mor. Feb. 6th. All on board well with the exception of Mrs. Colcord, she probably is not more feeble than she was, when she left for Micronesia - Two Haw^n Mis. & the wife of one returned to these Islands with the expectation of som re-turning to Micronesia; Kanoa, who lost his wife a short time since at Butaritari, & Kaaia, who returns with his wife on account of feeble health - I have mailed for you from Micronesia the following letters inclosed in one envelope, viz:

Letter for Rev. J. R. Worcester from Rev. B. G. Snow
" " L. S. Ward Esq.
" " Dr Clark " Rev. J. F. Whitney
" " " " " " A. A. Sturges
" " " " " " R. W. Logan

Report of Mission Work on Ponape, & out stations for year ending Nov 1st 1875 by Rev. R. W. Logan -

these were mailed Feb. 11th. Our work, or rather the work of the Lord, is progressing on all the Islands. I will not write on this subject as you probably have full Reports - There is one subject, however, which causes no trouble, One or more of our Haw. Mis. at the Gilbert Is. are reported as having the leprosy - This may or may not be so. Of course we will do all that we can to keep the disease from spreading - The Capt. of the "Star" is spoken of in the most flattering terms by all; Foreign, & Hawaiians - Mr Taylor asks our B'd to grant him $200. from his house appropriation, (Appropriated Conditionally) to pay a debt incurred to protect the Mission prem. at Apaian - We will be glad to hear from you in regard to this. For myself I think it o'd be granted - On other subjects connected with Micronesia I will, D.V., write you hereafter. Last Eve. at a Meeting of our B'd Mr Frear offered a Resolution, which was not seconded, I did so that I might give my views on the subject. I, as well as others, was very sorry that the resolution was introduced, & gave my reasons - The minute on our Records stands thus - "A preamble & Resolution was presented in regard to the appropriation to Fem. Sem. and Am. Missionaries, which was seconded, and discussed, the subject of which was that that the Am. B'd be requested to restore the Salaries as formerly, instead of making the grant to the Fem. Sem. The subject was withdrawn for the present".

We mailed here about 200 letters from Micronesia for the U. States, besides Island letters. Those connected with Churches in the U. States should understand that it cost money to get boxes to Honolulu to go to Micronesia - An Example A few weeks ago a box, contents said to be worth $40. was rec'd here for Mr Sturges of Ponobe - Charges from States to Honolulu $12,90 + $4,50 Custom House = $17,40 not including duties - I would say the person who sent the box sent $4,00 in Currency = $3.54 in gold to pay expenses of said box.

It is proposed by the American Mis. of Micronesia - Sturges & Taylor objecting, as I hear, to have a Gen. Meeting with Hawaiians as delegates at Ponobe this year. If you could come out yourself, or send a delegate from the A. B. C. F. M. to attend that meeting, & we send an old, experienced Mis. as our delegate it would be a grand thing for the work there. Every thing is not gold that shines -

Among ourselves many among the Natives are feeling deeply on the subject of the Souls salvation - those who are engaged in work for Natives can see, & hear more of the real state of things among the Hawaiians than those who are laboring more especially for foreigners - One Lady, who labors for the Native population personally said last Month "Perhaps the awaking that appears among foreigners comes in answer to the prayers of Native Christians" It may be so - Who dare say that it is not so - A prayer Meeting is Kept up every Mor. at 5 A.M. in the Lecture Room of Kawaiahao Church, & one also in different parts of Mr Kuaea's field. I will answer your letter to myself personally when I find time - Mr H. H. Parker is now away, & my hands are more full of work than usual -

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue.

Rev. J. F. Pogue.
Honolulu, Feb. 16. 1883.
Rec'd March 26 1883.
Ans. March 23.

Dec'd

P. S. We had an interesting Report from our delegate to Micronesia; Mr J. E. Chamberlain, Read last Eve.

P.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 315 - Feb. 17, 1876
1 page

Honolulu, Oahu, Haw'n Is.
Feb. 17th 1876.

Rev. R. G. Clark, D.D.
Secty of the A.B.C.F.M.
Boston Mass.

Dear Brother;

I mailed a letter for you this Mor., but at the request of Father Parker I write again to speak of a subject not touched on in my last letter. Mr B. W. Parker appears to be very much troubled about the Theo. Sem.; was surprised that you did not refer to it in your last letter to me. He says next June or July four or six of the pupils now in the Sem. will go out to work for the Lord - For some of them places are already provided. And unless new pupils come in of which there is not much prospect under present circumstances there will only be <u>two</u> pupils left. For these it would not, in his view, be well to keep up the Institution. As he views things you see the Institution must die next June or July. He desires me to ask you this question - If the Haw'n Bd should call Mr Forbes to the Sem. & he would accept will the A.B.C.F.M.

authorize the Hard^n Bd to offer him a stipend of $12 00 to $1,500 a year?
An answer to this question will be looked for with much anxiety by some - the Institution needs a Head, & one who would influence Pupils to come to the Sem., Perhaps Mr Forbes is the Man. I would be glad to see him in that position - You say nothing as to Mr O. Emerson casting in his lot with the Hard^n people, or of the result of Dr Sulicks visit to Alleghany-town - Please let us here from you on this subject at your earliest Convenience.

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue

Rev. J. F. Pogue.
Honolulu, Feb. 17, 1846.
Rec'd March 23.
Ans. 25 Mc.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 316 - March 22, 1876
2 pages

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Islands
March 22nd 1876

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Secty of the A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Brother;

In the Minutes of the Gen.-Meeting held at Bonobe I find the following Resolutions,

"1st Resolved - That Mr. & Mrs Rand be located at Kenan". This you are aware is the station occupied by the Logans - Is said to be the best place on that Island for a Training School.

2nd Resolved, that the A. B. C. F. M. be requested to appropriate $300. for the purpose of erecting a dwelling house for Mr. & Mrs Rand.

3rd Resolved, that this Mission think it wise to put upon the Natives the duty of doing the Native work upon the house without pay and recommend that it be not built where the Natives will not do so".

These Resolutions were placed before the Standing Com. on Foreign Missions of the Hawn B'd & the Com. agreed to recommend the Hawn B'd to approve of the request, and forward to the A. B. C. F. M., but objection was made to the last clause -

Our Board has not yet acted on the request, but I have no doubt will adopt the report of the Com. The 5th Resolution of the Meeting reads thus – That we request that there be a general Meeting of the Micronesian Mission on Ponape during the next visit of the "Mor. Star". Our Com. on Foreign Missions had this request before it, and the Chairman of the Com. was instructed to include the following in the report of the Com. to be presented to the Bd. – "Whereas the Commander of the Mor. Star, Capt. Coleord, has given his decided opinion that the next voyage of the "Mor. Star" ought not to extend beyond Seven Months, the following is suggested for the prospective voyage of the Mor. Star – viz: From Honolulu to Tapitenea, & the other Islands of the Gilbert Group occupied by Hawn Missionaries, and Gilbert Island teachers; hence with all dispatch to Ebon of the Marshall Islands, where the Capt. in consultation with the Delegate of the Hawn Bd, and the American Missionaries may decide as to the work to be done by the vessel in the Marshall, & Caroline Is. It being understood that the whole voyage is not to be prolonged beyond Seven Months –

Having finished the work designated by the above Com. the vessel will return with as much speed as possible to Apaiang, where the Cap. will take on board Mr Leleo, & family, and return them to Honolulu - Rules in regard to the treatment of Leleo, & family while on board the vessel will be given in the general instructions to the Cap."

There is a diversity of opinion among us in regard to the holding of a general Meeting at Bonobe, but as it was thought best not to come in Conflict with the Brethren of Micronesia, it was judged best to recommend the above to our Board. Leaving the responsibility of holding such a Meeting where it ought to be left, with the American Mis. The Delegate of the Rand=Bid. & the Cap., who says the vessel in her present state ought not to go on the voyage contemplated by the American Missionaries at Micronesia. The Mate of the vessel, who has been on the vessel two voyages says there is nothing in the state of the Copper or sails of the vessel to hinder her doing the work proposed by the American Mis. So matters stand now.

You probably have the Minutes of the Bonobe meeting at Boston. Please let us know your views

on the 7th Resolution, which reads thus,
"Resolved; That we consider the use of tobacco a great evil to our people, and do earnestly protest against any use of tobacco on the Mor. Star as trade, even to supply the sailors"—
And also of the 8th Resolution which reads thus,
"8th Resolved; That we, as a Mission, do most earnestly protest against the policy of supplying the "Mor. Star" with more than enough trade to buy her supplies, and supply any chance wants of the Missionaries"— These are very important Resolutions, and we desire very much to Know your views in regard to them. The Vessel may leave this Port on her return to Micronesia about the Middle, or 29th of June — Mr Taylor has commenced a Training School at the Gilbert Islands & that Mission, or the Gen. Meeting of the Gilbert Is. Mission has voted $300. for the School, or $25. per Scholar, which many of the Members of the Hawn. Bd feel ought not to have been done before consulting the Hawn. Bd — What action our Bd will take on this subject, I know not, I would only say now, there is very deep feeling on the subject by those who have the voting power —

As ever yours, L. H. Pogue

Rev. John S. Pogue
Honolulu, March 27, 46.
Rec'd Apr. 19.
Ans.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 317 - April 8, 1876
1 page

Honolulu, Oahu, Haw. Islands
Ap. 8th 1876

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Secty of the A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass, U.S.A.

Deer Brother,

Last Sabbath many of our Citizens left on the Steamer for San-Francisco on their way to the East; among them, I am sorry to say, Dr Damon, for so many years a Watchman upon these walls of Zion - The band was out to serenade those who left, & that on the Sabbath - Well we are becoming Civilized, if not Christianized. My Wife, and oldest daughter leave us to day - to be gone we know not how long - The state of my Wife's health called for the Change - Our daughter has left her work in Waialua Fem. Sem. to accompany her, I had hoped to have done that, but your letter put the veto on that -

Mr H. H. Parker admitted to Kawaiahao Church last Sabbath some 13 persons, New Members. Mr Knaea will admit to the Kaumakapili Church tomorrow a number - How

✓ Mr Pope

many I cannot say -

There is a better state of religious feeling among the Natives than there has been. I should qualify this statement by saying among some of the Natives - Steamer for this Month not yet arrived - We are looking for her with a good deal of interest.

W. H. Baldwin of Maui met with a severe accident a few days since, which was the occasion of amputating his right arm -

Inclosed find a Slip, which speaks for itself - Written by J. F. P.

Next Tuesday the Hawn Board meets - Important business to come before the Board -

You will hear from me in regard to what may be done -

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue.

Rev. John F. Pogue
Honolulu, Feb. 8. 1876.
Rec'd May 5.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 318 – April 15, 1876
1 page

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Islands
Ap. 15th 1876

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass. U. S. A.

Dear Brother,

At a Meeting of the Hawn Board on the Eve. of April 11th 1876, Mr Bingham asked the advise of the Board on certain subjects, presented by himself, in a note through the Secty of the Bd. His note asking this advise was referred to the Standing Com. of the Bd on Publications, with power to act. The Com. met on the 13th of April, Members of Com. present Hall, Jones, Pogue with Mr Bingham - Dr Damon the Chairman of the Com. not being on the Island, was not of course present. In consultation with Mr Bingham, the following Preamble, & Resolutions were voted, & the Secty of the Hawn Board was instructed to forward the same to you, which I now do.

- Preamble, & Resolutions -

Whereas the Rev. H. Bingham, a Member of the Hawn B'd, & a Missionary to the Gilbert Islands has laid before the said Board a letter asking advide in regard to publications for the Gil. Is.

Mission, and the subject being referred to the Standing Com. of Publications of the Board in Consultation with Mr Bingham, it to act in the case. Therefore

1st Resolved - That the Revised Edition of the New Testament in the Gilbert Island language, now almost ready for the Press, and the 3rd Vol. of Bible Stories by Mrs Bingham, in the same dialect, be printed in New York.

2 - That this Com. recommend that Mr & Mrs Bingham go to the U. S. A. for the purpose of taking these books through the press.

3 - That the Com. recommend the Haw. Bd to ask the Prud. Com. of the A. B. C. F. M. to pay the expenses of Mr & Mrs Bingham in this visit to the U. S. A. for the purpose stated above.

4 - That an Edition of 2,000 Copies of the Spelling book in the Gilbert Island dialect be printed at Honolulu, and that 1,000 of these be bound up to be sent by the Mor. Star on this voyage of the vessel; the rest to remain in sheets to be left at Honolulu till needed.

The Com. also recommend that the New Test. be electrotyped, if thought best after consultation

with the Officers of the Bible Soc.
The Com. also recommend that the Edition of the Ses. be 3,000 if printed, if electrotyped 2,000 - The Com. also recommend an edition of 1,000 of the 2d Vol. of the Bible Stories, if electrotyped, if not, an Edition of 2,000 -
In regard to these two recommendations the Com. thought it could be decided better in the U. S. A. than here -
I also inclose a Report of the Foreign Com. of the Hawn Bd presented to the Board at the same time, Ap. 11th 1876. After discussion, & amendment the Report was approved, & adopted - I send the amended Report, as adopted by the Board.
The Oahu Evan. Ass. met in Kaumakapili Ch. last week. I have never before witnessed in any other Ass. what I did there. The spirit was against W H. H. Parker, but finally came out against all foreigners -
What will be the end the Lord only Knows - I do not, but I have never felt as I do now in regard to the Nation. In the view of many "the are rich, & increased with goods, and have need of nothing;" hence our trouble - If men ignore God's laws, trample

under foot His Ordinances, & yet think themselves all right, then there must be a reckoning. When that comes those who may be in the way had better stand from under.

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue

Secty of the Hawn Bd

P.S. It was voted at the same meeting to dispatch the "Mor Star" about the 26th of June. She will not sail before that date.

J. F. P.

P.S.

Rev. John F. Pogue.
Honolulu, Apr. 15, 1876.
Rec'd Monday 20.

✓

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 319 - May 5, 1876
1 page

Not Official

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Is.
May 5th 1876

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Brother,

Your two letters of March 29, & 31st came to hand on the 4th of May. These letters have been read with much interest by myself, and others interested; Members of the Hawn Bd. The subjects brought to view in these letters are of the most importance to the Churches of this Nation, & I may say to the Nation. So far as I myself am interested I feel indifferent. If I am not the man to be in the place I am. Very good. I do not wish to occupy it. I have suffered enough since I have been in the place, & would be very willing, if the Master leads the way to be relieved. What I have undergone compelled a better man than I am to resign the place. The best man on the Islands for the place at the time was forced to resign his place Why? You Know Why.

Permit me, not in the Spirit of Contention, pride, or anger to express some of my thoughts in an Unofficial letter to you

Yrs. ever truly,
L. Lyons Pogue

1st Sometime ago you wrote to me not to pay much attention to outside reports, but when I received due notice from you that a subject had been voted on by the Prud. Com. then to take notice of it, since then I have acted on that thought. Now allow me to say, that the reports of men, who are not in the work, are not to be compared to the views of those who are bearing the heat, & burden of the day. Mr H. H. Parker could have given you more information on the subject upon which you have sought light than all the other outsiders whom you have consulted - So far as I know you have never consulted him - Moreover the Fathers of the Mission feel slighted on this very subject They as a body have not been consulted - this slight they feel - they feel that they have been ignored in the whole matter. One of them told me more than a year ago that he had written to the Rooms in Boston, but never received an answer to his letter. Another of the Fathers has written to an Old Missionary in Honolulu, who urged him to write to the Bd. thus "It is no use for me to write - I wrote once to the Bd on an important subject - he stated the subject I will not - but received no answer except through Dr Gulick,

the then Secty of the Hawn B'd - This feeling exists, as to the right or wrong of that feeling, I express no opinion - I do say however that men who are not laboring for the Hawaiians are ~~cannot~~ not qualified to advise in regard to the way those labor, who are doing the work - It is very easy to point out what may be called mistakes, or failures.

2d - You write, the Prud. Com. voted to invite Rev. Mr Forbes now at Hilo" &c - Has not the Prud. Com. heretofore acted through the Hawn B'd, Was not that a part of the stipulation when the Hawn B'd was formed? Is not the Hawn B'd the Trustees for the Shev. Sem.? If so, Why should the Prud. Com. ignore the Board, & vote to invite Mr F. to the place? It is true you say afterwards, that you suppose the Hawn B'd, & the present teachers, placed by the Hawn B'd in the Sem. to instruct will endorse what you have done. Perhaps so - A pressure may be brought upon them, which would lead the Members of the Hawn B'd to vote to endorse what has been done.

3d You say Mr Forbes has been invited to the Sem. "to take it in charge, of course, at the first

he will be expected to advise fully, and to act in accordance with the other gentlemen". H. H. What does this mean? If I understand any thing about Institutions of learning, it is the duty of the head of the Institution to consult those united with him and the views of the Majority rule, but in this case it appears after a time the Head of the Institution is to be first, middle & last. Is it so? We want to know before we can endorse the appointment.

I will not prolong this letter - In fact have not time to do so -

4th Will only ask is the Kawaiahao Church to be under the superintendance of Mr Forbes?

Another point I must refer to, it is this - You impress on the Secty of the Hawn Bd the importance of the native pastors being supported, & getting what is pledged to them - My Conscience does not condemn me in this matter - I think the pastors sometimes are as much in the fault as the people in regard to the thing. Take an example - A pastor of a Ch. 30 miles from the city of H. forsakes his church - Accepts the Office of Chaplain in the Leg. Is absent from his church for weeks, & months at a high salary - Ought that people to be forced to pay the stipend of that, so called, pastor? I cannot write more - It has caused me pain to write this, but I feel it my duty to do so if not you

A member of the Present Faculty of the Hon. Lun. Kaahumanu Sem. Rec'd June 5.

Rev. J. H. Page

Honolulu, Mar 5 1878

Rec'd June 5.

write of exercise the most leave the Sem.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 320 - May 20, 1876
1 page

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Islands
May 20th 1876

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secty of the A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Brother:

At a Special Meeting of the Hawn Bd held on the Eve. of May 18th 1876 your letter of March 29th 1876 was laid before the Board. After a long discussion, or talk, the following was voted. viz:

"Resolved - That we endorse the action of the A.B.C.F.M. in inviting Rev. A. O. Forbes to take charge of the Theo. Sem.; and approve also of their designating him as a fellow helper of the Churches on Oahu, providing the Hawn Evan. Ass. approve of it."

Exceptions were taken to the term you used in your letter, & fellow helper introduced into the Resolution.

Our Gen - Meeting will soon be here. The Legislature is in session - doing, & saying some wise things, but also some very foolish things - We must not, however, speak evil of Dignitaries, though, I suppose, we may criticise their actions.

As ever yours.

J. F. Pogue

Rev. John F. Pogue
Honolulu, May 20. 1876.
Rec'd June 13.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 321 - June 5, 1876
1 page

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Island
June 5th 1876

Rev. N. G. Clark D. D.
Sec'ty A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass. U. S. A.

Dear Brother,

Yours of April 11th came to hand by last Mail. It is a source of great pleasure to know that our views in regard to the subject mentioned coincide with yours. Ere this you have recd a report of the Foreign Committee of the Hawn Bd approved by the Board, and a copy sent to you. The most of the subjects to which you refer have been noticed in that report. The letter of your Prud. Committee inviting Mr Forbes directly, not through this Bd, has caused some feeling. I thought of giving you some extracts from letters, which would show the thoughts of some, but for want of time, will not do it now. This feeling might have been obviated had the subject been put before us in a little different way.

Miss E. Bingham, Principal of the Kawaiahao Sem. is in trouble. She will probably write to you. "The Mission Childrens Soc." desire a Board of

Trustees for that Sem. and have proposed that She (Miss B.) appoint one Trustee - the Children of the Miss. Soc. another, & the Hawn Bd of Education an other, ignoring the Body who owns & holds the property - I mean the A. B. C. F. M. There is much bitter feeling on this subject, and will probably be more.

I know not what your views may be on the subject, but I think the A. B. C. F. M., and also the Hawn Board have rights in the said Institution, which should not be ignored. Please let us know your views on the Matter. The fact is Miss E. Bingham is not as efficient, nor has she the Commanding personal appearance of her sister, Now Mrs Evan - Hence some feel that the Institution is not doing all or as much good as it might. It seems to me that Mrs Evan, when she left the Sem. ought to have consulted with "the Mission Children Soc." who had supported her, before foisting her sister into her place - It now appears as if the Sem. is a Bingham Concern, and this some do not like.

Our Gen-Meeting Commences tomorrow - During the year we have been trying to arrange things so that the Examination of Punahou School would not interfere with our Gen-Meeting. At a Meeting of the Trustees of Oahu College held last week it was voted to Commence

the Examination on Wed: One day after the Meeting of the Afs Commence, hence depriving those foreigners, who would like to attend the Examination of that privelege, or forcing them to neglect the work of the Afs. The fact is, & it cannot be denied, as I think, the Natives are regard as 0 or Nothing in any arrangements, which are made - The natives feel this, & it gives strength to the clique of Foreign Dators - I do not know what we are coming to, but some feel, & have expressed the feeling, that we had better let the A. B. C. F. M manage the work here as it pleases. Consult with the Natives when the Pond. Com. of that Board think best, at other times do just as they please irrespective of their feelings - True the Nation is not as wise as they might be, and the same remark may apply to us all, yet as I view things, and under present circumstances it is well to consult them ~~as~~ all matters pertaining to our work - True Nominally they have the right to be thus Consulted with, and to take part in discussions, but many of them do not chose to use the rights given to them. There is a very large Majority of foreigners in the Hawn Board, and the Natives feel that they are no where there, but they know they have power in the Hawn Evan. Afs. as they are the majority there. It is best for us, as wise men, to look at these things as they exist, & not deem ourselves safe when

at any Moment a mine may burst forth from under us, which may blow us where we would not desire to be — Duty requires me thus to write.

Sad news from the Marshall Islands — Mr Kahelemauna an Hawn Missionary, who was ordained to the work of the Ministry at the last Gen-Meeting of the Marshall Island Mission, died in Jan. Was sick only two days — The character of his sickness not reported. Mr Snow too of the same Mission has had a stroke of paralysis — Was whole left side effected — Was better when we last heard from the Marshall Is. He with his wife had gone to Strongs Is. Mr & Mrs Whitney left alone to carry on the work at the Marshall Islands. So the Lord works! Blessed be His name.

The Star will leave on the 26 of June or after the arrival of the Mail Steamer from San. F.

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue
Sec'ty —

Rev. J. F. Pogue
Honolulu, June 5. 1876.
Rec'd July 6.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 322 - June 10, 1876
1 page

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn. Is.
June 10th 1876

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.
Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass. U. S. A.

Dear Brother,

The Annual Meeting of the Hawn. Evan. Ass. commenced its sessions on the 6th of June - The Fathers present are Cooke, Alexander, Parker, Smith of Honolulu - Mr Forbes is here - Has not officially notified us of his acceptance to the position to which he has been invited by your Prud. Committee - He has told me that he will write to you on the subject. Mr James M. Alexander of East Maui is also here; Will preach the annual sermon on Foreign Missions next Sabbath Eve. Thus far our meeting has been a pleasant one. Day before yesterday, or June 8th, an election was held for Pres. & Secty of the Hawn. Bd, which resulted in the reelection of the former incumbents of those Offices, viz Hon. E. O. Hall, and J. F. Pogue. Mr Jos. Carter was elected a Member of the Board in place of Mr E. P. Church - A Sabbath School celebration was held in the Kawaiahao church to day - All

went off well - Our great trouble now is, as it has been for many years, division among ourselves - Natives against Foreigners - Young Missionaries against the fathers - I am sometimes disgusted at the way in which some of the fathers are treated - This division existed when Dr Gulick was here, Now comes to the surface again in a worse form, perhaps than ever - Let me say that this feeling of strife is not against me - As far as I know I am treated as well, if not better than I deserve by the fathers, by all - I have no complaint to make for myself - For the divisions in Zion, I mourn - I do not think things will be any better among us until those who are placed upon the walls of Zion can see eye to eye, and be of one Mind -

The "Mor. Star" will leave here, (D. V.) on or about the 26 of June - We have much work to do to get her ready by that time, but so far as I can now see she will be ready to sail at the time designated -

June 13th -

In accordance with a vote of the Hawn Bd Mr Bingham has prepared a letter in regard to School at the Gilbert Islands - the letter speaks for itself - I make no comment on it at present -

A copy of the letter will be sent to the Micronesian Mission.

I will not write more now though there are many subjects in regard to which you may hear hereafter. On Friday Eve. our Bd. meet to consider a Report on Home Missions, prepared by the Standing Comm. on Home Evangelization.

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue

Sec'y

Rev. J. F. Joyce

Honolulu, June 10. '76.

Rec'd July 6.

2

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 323 – June 17, 1876
1 page

Honolulu, Oahu, Haw'n Islands -
June 17th 1876

Rev. N. G. Clark D. D.
Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother,

At a meeting of the Haw'n Board held last Eve. June 16th, the following Resolutions offered by P. C. Jones Jr were adopted by the Board -

"Resolved, 1st That we the Members of this Haw'n B'd hereby express our thanks to the A. B. C. F. M. for designating the Rev. A. O. Forbes formerly a Missionary of that Board to take charge of our Theological Sem., and also for making an appropriation of $1200. a year for his support in that position -

Resolved 2nd That in view of the present and prospective needs and importance of the Seminary we hereby express our earnest Conviction, and desire that Mr Forbes should accept the position, and urge upon him the duty of giving himself to this work to which he is called.

Resolved 3rd That we encourage and request Mr Forbes to take up the home work and to do what he can in accordance with the wish of the A. B. C. F. M. as a Missionary helper to the Churches on Oahu or to such of them as may wish his assistance."

As Cor. Secty of the Haw^n B'd I forward to you these Resolutions -

Permit me to say that it is almost certain if Mr Forbes accepts the charge to which he has been designated by your Prud. Com. both the Fathers who are now teachers in the Sem. will resign - What then? I have no plans of my own to carry out, but I must confess I fear for the future -

As ever yours -

J. F. Pogue
Secty

Rev. J. F. Pogue
Honolulu, June 17, 1846.
Rec'd July 6.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 324 - July 11, 1876
1 page

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Islands.
July 11th 1876.

Rev. N. G. Clark D. D.
Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass, U. S. A.

Dear Brother,

I herewith send you the Estimates of Appropriations for the Hawn Is. & Micronesia for 1877. These items were voted on the 7th of July 1876, and the Secty of the Hawn Bd was instructed to forward to you. He was also instructed to forward the Resolution, which goes with the Estimates. There have been no changes to note in regard to the labors of those, whose names are included in the list.

We have not yet heard from Mr Forbes in regard to the invitation tendered to him. When he left us a few weeks since he informed me that he wd write to you on the subject.

All, so far as I know, would vote for him to come to the Theo. Sem., but objections have been made to his occupying the place given him in connection ~~with~~ with the work at the Sem. That part of the plan was referred by the Hawn Bd to the Hawn Evan. Assn. That Assn. referred the matter to the local Assn. of Oahu

for approval, & there it stands now - The fact is the more intelligent natives are feeling very sensitive on the subject of foreign influence, or rather what many are disposed to call the influence of the foreigner - The "Mor. Star" left us on the 5th of July - To be absent seven Months or less - Mr Kanoa with a young wife returned to his field of labor - Mr Bailey of Wailuku went as delegate of the Hawn Bds -

The Legislature is in Session - Doing & saying some things, which to say the least, are not wise. The Hawaiians have the power there, as they have in our Evan. Ass. and are using this power -

When printed, I will send you "a Supplement to the Friend", in which you will see what has been done the past year - We Commence a new year, but not with bright prospects -

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue
Sect

Rev. J. F. Pogue.
Honolulu, July 11, 1876
Recd. Aug. 5.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 325 - Aug. 2, 1876
2 pages

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Is
Aug. 2d 1876

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.
Cor. Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass. U. S. A.

Dear Brother:

Yours of June 14th 1876 is in hand. What you say in regard to Mr Bingham & family noted.

The Hawn Bd met last Eve. Aug. 1st; Members present very few, as a very large number of these are absent from Honolulu viz: Damon, Frear, Hall, Jones, Judd, and it may be others. Your letter was placed before the Board. After some discussion it was deferred till we should have a larger Meeting. It appeared to be the views of those who were present, viz: Hon. S. N. Castle, Rev. B. W. Parker, Rev. L. Smith D. D. Rev. M. Kuaea, His Ex. W. L. Moehonua, Rev. S. Naiwaiole, Rev. H. Bingham & the Cor. Secty, that with the exception of Mr Bingham perhaps, that we ought to request you to send us a Man, or Men for the Shes. Sem., and as Mr Emerson has been proposed, it was thought that you might invite him to the place. All, I think,

except perhaps Mr Bingham, & Dr Smith coincided with this view. Mr Bingham had heard some remarks made by Dr. Justin Emerson, or heard of them, which lead him to think that his brother Rev. O. Emerson ~~was~~ is not orthodox on some point, but on what point he did not know - the rest of those present were willing to leave that with you at Boston, as we suppose you would not send us a man as a teacher of Theological Pupils, who would not be what is termed orthodox. So the matter now stands. As for myself, I think, it wd be well to give Mr Emerson an invitation, with the promise of sufficent support, to come to the Hawn. Islands to labor in the vineyard of the Master. If he is the Man for the Sem. in the opinion of the Prud. Com. invite him to that place - You, however, know the Man better than we can, and of course these remarks are made with the utmost confidence that you wd not send us a man for the Sem. whom you deemed in any respect unfit for the place. I have also a letter from Mr Forbes, dated Hilo July 26th 1856 in which he declines the invitation of the Prud. Com. He has doubtless written to you; indeed he states that he had done so in his letter to me. Perhaps the man suggested by him to you

for the place might be acceptable, & perhaps not. There is this about that, if Mr Bishop should leave the place he now occupies it would probably be filled by a Bishop's man, or an Episcopalain, as the "Bishop of Honolulu" is trying to thrust his men into all such places.

There is no clashing of opinion between us, as to what you say of the importance of the Theo. Sem. & Female Education, We see, know and feel the importance of these institutions. All that can be, must be done to sustain them. The question is now mooted here as to making Lahaina Luna Sem. an English School. The Office of "Inspector Gen. of Schools" has been abolished, & the work of that official given to the Governors of the Islands. A bad move, and one which would not have been taken had Mr H. been the right man for that place. I have nothing to say now on a subject which may come up hereafter; important to me, if to no other.

Aug. 9th 1878

The bill abolishing the office of "Inspector Gen. of Schools" has not been signed by the King. The Leg. is doing some

very foolish things - Men with White skins stand a very poor chance - If we may judge by the actions of the Native Members they wish to run the Gov. without the foreign Element - In which of course they are not wise -

I expect to leave Honolulu next week for Hana, Maui - Mrs Thurston is in a feeble state - Will not last long - We think -

As ever, Yours,

J. F. Pogue

Sec'ty

Rev. John F. Pogue
Honolulu, H.I. Aug. 21, 1876.
Rec'd Sept. 4.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 326 - Aug. 10, 1876
1 page

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn. Is.
Aug. 10th 1876

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.
Sectry of the A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass. U. S. A.

Dear Brother;

I mailed a letter for you this Mor. Yours of the 12th of July 1876 has just come to hand; by the "Jamestown", which left San. F. two days after the Mail Steamer.

In answer, I wish say, I am not responsible for any thing written from these Islands, except what I write myself. The letter of Mrs Pogue to which you refer, I know nothing about, indeed was not aware that she had written to Mrs Taylor. From what you say, however, in regard to the letter, I think Mrs Pogue did not refer to Micronesia as a whole, but to only a part of Micronesia, viz: the Gilbert Islands, or to Apaiang of the Gilbert Is. group. My own views on the subject referred to are formed, but not so formed that they cannot be changed; these with my views on two other subjects, which now claim our attention may be presented to you in due time, or when I may have time to write them out.

As to Mr B. W. Parker's letter I have nothing now to say, only this - He said to me after reading your letter, to which you refer, the old teachers will vacate the place, & make room for the new. These may not have been his words, but the idea is in these words - I must certainly understood him to mean that they wid resign, and begged him not to do so then; not to be in a hurry.
It has been my desire since I have been Secty of the Hawn Bd to keep you posted up in our affairs, hence have sometimes written to you on subjects, which I would not bring before the Hawn Bd. The feeling of the Hawn Members of the Bd to which you referred was one of these. I do not think it wid be wise to read that part of your letter in the presence of the Hawn Members of the Bd. We will do all we can to give them their dues, & more - So far as I am personally concerned my best friends here are among the Hawaiians, to labor for whose benefit I left my father land.
I am surprised to hear what you say in regard to not having heard of the difficulty in the Kawaiahao Fem. Sem. Mr E. Bingham told me that she had written to you fully on the subject. Can it be that you have not recvd her letter? With this I send you a Report of the Standing Com. on Education of

the Hawn. Bd on the subject. This Report has not yet been acted on by the Bd, but is signed, I think, by every Member of the Com.; Prof. W. D. Alexander Chairman. So much for the items touched on in your letter.

Mrs Pogue, & our oldest daughter left Honolulu some months since for the U. S. A. In San Francisco they met our Son, who on account of bleeding at the lungs, was advised by his doctor, & the Pres. of Marietta College to return home. This was the occasion of a change of My Wife's plans. I am looking now for her return to Honolulu at any hour.

It may be that I am too sensitive. I am what I am. While I hold the place I do, I will try to be faithful. Many things, of which I cannot approve are voted by the Hawn. Bd; When these are voted they will be carried out, if they can be, though my best judgement may not coincide with the views voted.

We have sent to you some weeks ago our Report for 1875–1876. Hope you have rec'd it ere this. Mr Snow, & Wife are not here. We are not expecting them till the return of the "Star". Our last advice from them was that they had gone to Strongs Island to recruit.

As ever yours, J. F. Pogue. Sec'y

Rev. John F. Pogue
Honolulu, Aug. 10, 1876.
Rec'd Sep. 5.

ABC. FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 327 - Aug. 16, 1876
1 page

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Is.
Aug. 16th 1876

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass. U. S. A.

Dear Brother,

I have a sad item of intelligence to communicate, Mrs. E. O. Hall died on the Morning of the 15th inst; was buried on the afternoon of same day. Particulars to Mr Ward by her son, Mr Billie Hall.

A letter just recvd from Tapitenea dated Ap. 15th 1876 from Mr Kapu, an Hawaiian Miss. on that Island, states that his wife died Ap. 9th 1876 in the full assurance of hope. Before her death she requested her husband to invite the people to come, & see her, which they did, & she earnestly warned them of their ways & invited them to come to Christ. Her death has made a good impression upon the people. So one after another is called away. May we all be faithful until death.

In great haste,

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue

Rev. John F. Pogue
Honolulu, Aug. 16. 1876.
Rec'd Sep. 4.

✓

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 328 - Sept. 25, 1876
2 pages

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Is.
Sep. 25th 1876

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Sectiy of the A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass., U. S. A.

Dear Brother,

I send you a copy of a letter from Mr Logan of Ponape. This letter was recvd at Honolulu during my absence at Hawaii. I have just returned from that Island. Some items of cheer in Mr Logans letter. The prospects on the Island of Hawaii no better than they have been. All looks dark to man, but God will accomplish His own purposes. In that we rejoice. Mr H. H. Parker expects to leave Hon. for the States on the Oct. Steamer.

Copy of Mr Logans letter dated Renan, Ponape, May 18th 1876.

Renan Ponape May 18th 1876

Dear Brother Pogue,

We have an unexpected chance to send away a Mail via China, and but a very short time in which to write. The Missionaries on Ponape are in their usual health except Mrs Logan, who has for a few weeks been

suffering from ague, but is and we hope will shortly be well. Mr & Mrs Rand are living at Ul. In view of every thing it seemed best that they should go there. The natives have built for them a very comfortable little house, of native material. They have a school of some 60 pupils, & still increasing. Mr Rand takes charge of the Sabbath services, and there is a growing congregation. There has been a general waking up all over the island during the last three months. The head chiefs of the Kiti and Metalanim tribes have both thrown off their heathenism, and put themselves under teaching; and in many places there is an unusual interest. We began our school year with about 40 or 50 pupils, and now have an enrollement at Renan of 180, with an average attendance of 130. At Anat there is a school under native management, with 50 or 60 pupils. At Ul perhaps the same number, and at Oua probably 200. Congregations are every where large, and we have had a genuine crusade against liquor, which has thus far proved a success. In this field fallen ones are coming back, and church members are waking up somewhat. Thus we have cheering evidence of the presence of the Holy Spirit. We are engaged at Renan in building a school house, 30 x 40 ft. & the people

are taking hold of the work very well". This vessel brings no verbal reports of the death of the Haw^n Missionary on Mille a few months ago. (We had heard of the death of this Man); of a treaty of peace between the contending parties on Majuro, and also that Mr Snow has suffered a stroke of apoplexy - He had partially recovered when the vessel was at Ebon, and expected in June to come on one of Capella & Co^s vessels to Rusaie for his health. The vessel visited Ebon, Jaluits, Majuro, & Mille in the Marshall Is. but brought no letters from Ebon, because when the Cap. left Ebon he expected to visit among the Gilbert Islands, and return to Ebon before coming to Ponape, but contrary winds prevented the visit to the Gilbert Is. and the vessel came to Ponape without returning to Ebon - It is the a German trading vessel - Mr Snows sickness throws a gloom over all - No whisper from the outside world has come to us since the arrival of the Mor. Star. Our love to all the kind friends at H. in which you, & your family have a share. We are hoping to see the "Star" in Aug. this year.

In great haste,

Yours for the Master,

Robt W. Logan -

Oct. 4th 1876

At a Meeting of the Hawn Board held last Eve. the following Resolution was unanimously adopted. "That the Prud. Com. of the A. B. C. F. M. be requested to send out two men to engage in the Native work". The Theo. Sem. Commences a new year to day. Some New pupils. So Mr Parker leaves us on the next Steamer, it was voted by the Board, that Mr Baldwin, & Mr Pogue keep up the Institution till the return of Rev. B. W. Parker, Chairman of the Faculty, to these Islands. I send you two letters from Ebon; One from Mr Snow, & the other from Mr Whitney.

Mr Levi Chamberlain is insane. Has been taken to the insane hospital. His Mother of course suffers in health from the circumstances in which she is placed. As she is old, we cannot tell what may be the result. Hope, however, the good Lord may spare her life. Mrs Thurston still survives. So very feeble. Confined to her room.

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue

Rev. John F. Pogue
Honolulu, Sep. 25, 1876.
Rec'd Oct. 26.

Rev. Messrs Logan & Pogue

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 329 - Oct. 18, 1876
1 page

Honolulu, Oahu, Haw^n Islands
Oct. 18th 1876

Rev. N. G. Clark D. D.
Sec'ty of the A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass. U. S. A.

Dear Brother:

Mrs Thurston, so far as I know, the last of the Pioneer Missionaries to these Islands left us for the Better land on the afternoon of Oct. 13th. She had been a sufferer for many weeks, was at last taken away suddenly. She has gone to the Being she loved, and for whose sake she labored, prayed, & suffered - Her work is done, so far as this people are concerned. When I announced the fact in the Meeting of the Deacons of Kawaiahao Church on the day she was buried, no one of the Deacons had heard of her death. The state of feeling among the Natives is about as it has been; no change for the better; for that we must wait, labor, & pray - A change will come. When I may not say, but He in whom we trust has never disappointed any one who trusted Him. In Him we hope - In Him we trust.

Vain is the help of man

Five new Pupils have commenced study in the

Theo. Sem. & more are expected. Eight Pupils are now connected with the Sem., viz: 1 Resident Graduate, Two of the 2nd Class, and Five of the 3 Class - So you see the Sem. is not yet dead. Dr Baldwin, and myself will keep the pupils together till the return of Father Parker.

Oct. 30th 1876

Your letters of Sep. 21st & 30th are in hand - Contents noted. Mr Hall has returned to find his home desolate: Paikuli of Maialua, Oahu was dismissed from his Church some weeks since; accepts a call to Mai Kane Church, Koolau, Oahu: Will probably be installed over that Church next Thursday. The change is a good one, so I think, The Maialua Church has not been prosperous under his pastorate. I do not expect much from him at Mai Kane, but that Church has been a long time without a pastor, & some of the Members are anxious to try Pai Kuli - Pai Kuli is one of our Hole Laters, that is, one who hates foreigners, & thinks Hawaiians can take care of themselves - I was not able to attend the Meeting of the Oahu Ap., Dr Smith of Koloa, Kauai writes me the Meeting of the Ap. of that Island will be deferred for the present.

NEWS FROM APAIANG.—We quote the following in regard to the summary execution of a native at Apaiang by the British vessel of war Renard, from the letter of Reverend G. Leleo to the Secretary of the Hawaiian Board.

"April 25th.—A boat came from the ship to get the chief and Mati Tera to talk with the captain about the murderer. The man who killed the foreigner was on another island called Marakei. The captain asked if he could be brought back, and the chief replied that he could, and sent two canoes to get him. The captain threatened in case he was not delivered up by nine o'clock on the 27th, that he would shell the village and destroy it, after which he would land his men.

"April 26.—To-day Mr. Taylor and myself with the scholars tore down the church, and brought away all the seats and furniture for fear that they should be destroyed. Our houses are filled with the natives and their baggage, and the crying of children prevents us from sleeping. This is a time of trouble.

"April 27. 7:30 P. M.—About an hour since Mr. Taylor came to bring a secret message from the Captain to this effect: that we should take what we could and leave our houses to-morrow morning at nine o'clock if we saw a signal flying from the masthead of the man-of-war, and that we should not inform the natives of this. When we heard this we were in despair. Mr. Taylor then went to tell G. Haina and I accompanied him. When Haina heard it he said "If we flee into the woods, we shall have nothing, and we and our children shall be beggared, and we shall die of hunger and if we remain here we shall be killed." I asked Mr. Taylor if it was the custom in civilized lands, in case murderers could not be caught, to slaughter the missionaries who might be living there." He replied that the Captain had promised upon the arrival of a war-steamer to furnish us with food, and if we should wait for the arrival of another vessel, we could take passage for Butaritari. While we were talking we heard the natives shouting. "The canoe has arrived from Marakei, and has brought back the murderer." This information afforded us great relief. The man was immediately taken onboard of the man-of-war.

"April 29.—About half-past eight this morning two boats came ashore from the man-of-war bringing the Captain and lieutenant and a number of marines, together with the prisoner who was to be executed. A cannon was placed close to the seashore and loaded with powder, and the prisoner was lashed with his back against the muzzle of the gun. The Captain then made a few remarks on the subject of murder, at the conclusion of which the piece was discharged, and the poor wretch was blown to atoms.

"We felt sad to see this terrible death. Rum was at the bottom of the murder of the white man, and this execution was in accordance with law; but the chief who killed three Hawaiians, still goes unpunished, and is living at Butaritari."

The *Auckland Herald* contains the following in regard to the Apaiang murder which was committed some months ago. "The savage entered the store of a white settler, and asked for some hair oil. On being told that there was none in stock, he answered that the storekeeper (Mr. Keys) should have reserved some for him. After a few more words he presented a revolver, and deliberately shot Mr. Keys, the wound proving fatal. The ruffian then decamped, and fearing vengence, fled to another island."

or order, and every such rule or order so entere
shall have the force and effect of a judgment
the Supreme Court.

Sec. 12. From and after the coming in
operation of this Act, Section 275 of the Ci
Code shall be and the same is hereby repealed

Approved this 19th day of September, A.
1876. KALAKAUA R.

AN ACT

To authorise a Loan.

Be it enacted by the King and the Legislati
Assembly of the Hawaiian Islands in the Leg
lature of the Kingdom assembled.

Section 1.—The Minister of Finance, und
the direction of His Majesty the King in Ca
net Council, is hereby authorised to issue E
chequer Bonds with Coupons attached, to
amount not exceeding Three Hundred Th
sand Dollars; said bonds to bear interest n
exceeding nine per cent, payable semi-annual
Said bonds shall be signed by the Minister
Finance and countersigned by the Registrar
Public Accounts, and shall bear upon their fa
the following words, to wit: "Issued under
Act to authorise a Loan approved the . . . . .
of . . . . . 1876;" and said bond shall
made payable at such time as shall be specifi
upon their face, but not later than twenty ye
from the day of their date.

Section 2.—The act to authorise a Loan a
proved the 29th day of July, 1872, is here
repealed.

Approved this 27th day of September, A.
1876. KALAKAUA, R.

AN ACT

To amend the law in relation to abatement of actio
and suits on the death, marriage or bankrupt
of parties thereto.

Be it enacted by the King and the Legislati
Assembly of the Hawaiian Islands in the Legislatu
of the Kingdom assembled.

Section 1. The death of a plaintiff or defenda
shall not cause an action to abate, but it may
continued as hereinafter mentioned; and where
action would but for the provisions of this act,
reason of the death of either party, and in whi
the proceedings may be revived and continued und
this act, the defendant or person against whom t
action may be so continued may apply by summo
to compel the plaintiff, or person entitled to proce
with the action in the room of the plaintiff, to pr
ceed according to the provisions of this act, with
such time as the judge shall order; and in defau
of such proceeding, the defendant or other pers
against whom the action may be so continued
aforesaid, shall be entitled to enter a suggestion
such default, and of the representative character
the person by or against whom the action may
proceeded with, as the case may be, and to ha
judgment for the costs of the action and suggesti
against the plaintiff, or against the person entitl
to proceed in his room, as the case may be, and
the latter case to be levied of the goods of the test
tor or intestate.

Sec. 2. If there be two or more plaintiffs
defendants and one or more of them should die,
the cause of such action shall survive to the su
viving plaintiff or plaintiffs, or against the survivi
defendant or defendants, the action shall not
thereby abated; but such death being suggest
upon the record, the action shall proceed at the su
the surviving plaintiff or plaintiffs against t

Nov. 1st 1876

The Hawn Bd met last Eve. I am instructed by the Bd to forward to you the inclosed slip, & to call your attention to the cruel manner in which the man who was punished was put to death – Some Members of our Bd thought you in some way might bring the subject to the notice of those in Authority – The following action was taken "On Motion – The Secty was requested to address Dr Clark on the subject of the substance of the letter from Aparaing" (See Slip –)

The man, as it seems to me, ought to have suffered death – It is a question, however, in regard to the manner in which he was executed – The White man Killed by the native was an Englishman, & by Englishmen the murderer was punished – It may or may not be wise for us to interfere in the Matter.

You may have letters from Mr Taylor on the subject. We have not –

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue

Sec'y

Rev. John F. Pogue
Honolulu, Oct. 18, 1876.
Rec'd Nov. 18.

? Question on Mission ?

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 330 – Dec. 4, 1876
(1 page

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn. Is.
Dec. 4th. 1876.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Brother,

A letter from an Hawn. Mis. at Butaritari, Gilbert Islands, informs us of the safe arrival of the "Morning Star" at the Gilbert Islands on the 23d of July. She had a passage of nineteen days to Sapitenea; was at Jeluij, Marshall Islands on the 24th of Aug. All on board as well as usual. The Missionaries are in their usual health. Nothing special to be noted in our work. The letter says nothing in regard to Mr Taylor, or Mr Snow. We hear from other sources that Mrs Taylor will not return to Honolulu on the "Star". We send off a Mail to day for Bonabe by a whale ship, Capt Campbell.

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue
Secty.

Rev. J. S. Pogue
Honolulu, Dec. 4. 1876.
Rec'd Jan. 12, 1877.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 331 - Dec. 27, 1876
1 page

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Islands
Dec. 27th 1876.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass. U. S. A.

Dear Brother,

No list of appropriations for the Miss. of the A. B. C. F. M. was recv'd here by last Mail - Has it been forwarded from Boston?

Father Parker has returned from his trip very much recruited - Mr H. H. Parker is expected back soon - Will, I suppose, take charge of his Church, & do some teaching in the Theo. Sem. I propose on his return to ask the Hawn Bd for leave of absence from Honolulu to recruit - May or may not go East - I have the consent of the Prud. Com. of the A. B. C. F. M., I suppose, to that effect. I have been carrying to much of a burden for the last months. Am run down - Need rest - Must have it or die -

I need not write to you of our affairs, as you have had personal consultation with the Parkers & others. As you will have seen in a News Paper I sent to you by last Mail, we have a new Cabinet - All Americans except one, & his sympathy

is with the Americans –

The new Cabinet are

His Ex. J. Mott Smith M. D. (Dentist) Minister of the Interior –

His Ex. C. Carter Minister of Foreign Relations –

" " Kapena " " Finance.

" " Hartwell Attorney Gen.

So far as I know the present Cabinet have the confidence of the Community.

Mr L. E. Bishop has resigned his place in the Leg. of L. Luna – I know not who will be his successor.

We are looking for the "Mor. Star" she may be here any day – May go to the Marquesas. As it seems to some of us our Mission work there requires the presence of the Mis. vessel.

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue

~~A~~ Secty –

P. S. I do not expect to be a Candidate for the office of Secty of the Hawn Bd next June – May resign my place before that time.

P.

Rev. John F. Pogue
Honolulu, Dec. 27, 1876.
Rec'd Jan. 20. 1877.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 332 - Jan. 19, 1879
2 pages

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Islands
Jan. 19th 1877

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secty of the A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Brother,

The "Morning Star" arrived at Honolulu on Sabbath day, Jan. 14th. The following passengers came on her; Mr & Mrs Snow, Mr Taylor & son, Mrs Logan, Mr Kapu, & three children, & Mrs Kahelemauna or Kaaialii; the widow of Kahelemauna, who died at Mille of the Marshall Islands; after the "Star" left in 1876. Mr Kapu returns from the Gilbert Islands with his three Mother less children Mr Kapu, and Mrs Kahelemauna will probably return to their fields on the "Star" next June or July. The following was voted by the Hawn Bd in regard to Mrs Logans return to Honolulu "The Cor. Secty presented the Case of Mrs Logan; and read the Resolution passed by the Mission of which she is a member advising her coming to Honolulu for her health, & medical advice. Moved by E. O. Hall that we approve of her course in coming hither"

In regard to Mr Taylors case the following action was taken - "The Cor. Secty read a letter to the B'd from Rev. H. J. Taylor recently returned from his field at Apaiang by the "Mor. Star" making application for leave to visit the U. S. A. Moved that his request be granted. Carried."

As you will see by letters forwarded to you the work is prospering in Micronesia - At the Mortlocks the work is simply wonderful - We have letters from each of our Missionaries at the Marquesas, via San. F. Nothing special in the work there; Many Enemies, Much to contend against, & yet our Brethren hold on like true men as they are.

Jan. 26th 1877

The following was voted last Eve. by our Board in regard to Mr Snow. "That we approve of the Rev. B. G. Snow's extending his leave of absence for a visit to the U. S. A."

Mrs Logan will write you by this Mail - Mr Baldwin has had to give up work in the Theo. Sem. for the present. He may resume his work there after a vacation. Father Parker, & myself are doing what we can in the Sem. Mr Taylor

will probably go East by this Steamer –
the are looking for W. H. H. Parker with a good
deal of interest – W Porter Green is very sick,
not expected to live –

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue
Asst Secty,

Rev. J. H. Pogue.
Honolulu. Jan. 19. 1877.
Rec'd Feb. 19.

✓

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 333 - Feb. 1, 1877
1 page

Honolulu, Oahu; Hawn Islands
Feb. 1st 1877

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.
Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Brother,

The Steamer is not yet in from Sydney, hence I have an opportunity to write again Mrs Logan, as she informs me, cannot get the Medical aid, she hoped she would at Honolulu, and I hear has concluded to go on as far as California & perhaps to the Eastern States. I have just returned from Ponlan on this Island. Have not seen Mrs. Logan since my return. Just before I left for Ponlan last Monday afternoon I had an interview with her on the subject of her health. Her thought then was that she had better proceed to the U. S. A. by the first opportunity. As the Steamer has been delayed so long, I hear she has made up her mind to proceed on her way, if Mr Hall, as Agent of the A. B. C. F. M., will advance the money.

You will probably hear from her in regard to her case. She informs me that you, at the Miss. Rooms at Boston, was acquainted with her case before she left for Micronesia. I am afraid Mr Logan will have to leave his field on her account. Hope it may not

be so, but fear.

I am suffering with a severe Cold. Hope it may soon be better. Father Parker has preached in native only once since his return. Mr Baldwin has given up work for the present in the Theo. Sem; so that I have more than I ought to bear, but there is no one to whom I can transfer the work. We are exceedingly weak here just now. As soon as Mr H. H. Parker arrives here I propose to ask for a rest

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue

Rev. J. F. Pogue,
Honolulu, Feb. 1, 1847.
Recd. Feb. 19.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 334 - Feb. 6, 1877
1 page

Honolulu, Oahu, Haw. Is.
Feb. 6th 1877

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.
Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Brother,

In a letter dated June 14th 1876 you write thus "The question of Mr Binghams coming to this country to superintend some publications in New-York was considered by the Prud. Com. yesterday. They think it unwise, on the whole, for him to come, partly because of the great expense that would be incurred, and partly because of his health. The additional expense of printing at Honolulu wd be far less than for Mr B. to remove to N. Y. with his family."

From this we have supposed that you were in communication with the Secty of the American Bible Soc. in regard to printing a new edition of the New Test. in the Gilbert Island dialect. After having recvd your letter the subject of re-printing the work at Honolulu came up for consideration, & the Board (Haw.) voted to print an edition of 2000 copies here, and by the recommendation of the Standing Com. on Pub. of our Board a contract was entered

into with Mr Whitney to print the work at $2.50 per page. It is supposed that there may be 690 pages in the Book. If so the cost of printing aside from binding will be $1,725. If there may fewer pages than 690 the cost of printing will be less. It may cost some $800. to have the 2,000 Copies bound here, which will make the Cost of the book $2,525. Mr Sheldon who is at the head of one of our Printing Offices proposed to do the printing for $2.095, as Mr Whitney's proposal was less than Mr Sheldons the work was given to him. Thus much in explanation of what we have done here in the Matter.

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue

Sec'ty

Rev. John F. Pogue
Honolulu, Feb. 26, 1877.
Rec'd March 10.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 335 - Feb. 13, 1877
1 page

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Is.
Feb. 13th 1877

Rev. N. G. Clark D. D.
Secty of A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Brother,

I have in hand three letters from you of the following dates, viz: Jan. 10th Jan. 17th, & Jan. 20th, all recvd by the same Mail. I recvd them yesterday. Mr H. H. Parker has also returned. He looks well, & strong - The suggestions you make in your letters are very important - So important that I fear to give my opinion, though I have definite thoughts on the different subjects - I will now say I fear that Dr Hyde will be very much disappointed, if he comes here under the impressions, which he may have in regard to us, as I gather from your letter - As to changing the Name of the Theo. Sem. I will say nothing - I will vote for Mr Parker for Secty, & yet if he should be chosen to that place it is almost certain that he will have to resign his place as Pastor of Kawaiahao, & there is not another man on the Islands who can fill his place there. I must confess I fear for the future

As for myself I will not stand in the way of anything you may think proper to do. Next Tuesday Eve. I give in my resignation as Secty of the Haw^n Bd to take effect on the 1st of Apr. – In May (D. V.) I with my daughter make a visit to California – In regard to my plans after that I have none – The Lord will guide – Some Ten years ago I desired to enter on other labors – I am now to old for that. The Board (Haw^n) meets next Tues. Eve., When your letter will be placed before it – After the Meeting I may write you Officially

Feb. 21st 1877

The Haw^n Board met last Eve. Feb. 20. A full Meeting – The Com. on Foreign Mission reported on the requirements of the Micronesian Missions as follows;

"The Committee on Foreign Missions to whom were referred parts of the Report of the Delegate of the Board to the Missions in Micronesia have Conferred together, and present the following Resolutions as their Report.

Resolved 1st That the Haw^n Board request the A. B. C. F. M. to reinforce the Gilbert Island Mission with

a man to assist the Rev. H. J. Taylor in the Training School -

2d That in case this Mission be thus reinforced we recommend that this Board appropriate the sum of $250. for said Training School, and that a request be made for the same amount from the A. B. C. F. M.; making in all $500. for the year -

3 That we recommend this Board to reinforce the Gilbert and Marshall Islands with three New Hawaiian Missionaries each, & their wives, as soon as suitable men can be found.

Respectfully submitted
B. W. Parker
Chairman of Com.

The Report was accepted, & adopted by the Board. No one opposing -

A letter recv'd from Mr Sturges in regard to Capt. Colcord was referred, some weeks since to a select Com. of Five, viz: Dr Damon, Rev. W. Frear, Hon E. O. Hall, P. C. Jones Esqs, & J. O. Carter Esqs, This Com. reported last Eve. & the report was recommitted to the Com.

The following action was taken in regard to the appointment of Dr Hyde to the Theo. Sem.

P. S. Bates Dickson, Esq. Consul died this mor.

"Voted to approve of the appointment of Dr Hyde to the Theo. Sem., & that this Board will welcome Dr Hyde to the Sem". Dr Hyde will be rec'd here with open arms, & loving hearts - We will do all that we can do to make his labors pleasant, & profitable. He must, however, not expect to much. In regard to a house for Dr Hyde the following action was taken "Voted to appoint a Com. of three to confer with the Woman's Bd of Missions as to the feasibility of building a house for the President of the Sem. The Com. consists of B. W. Parker, S. C. Damon, & A. F. Judd." Thus the Minutes - The Members of the Com. as announced by the Vice Pres. in the Chair were H. W. Parker, Frear, & A. F. Judd. The Cor. Secty of the Bd tendered his resignation to the Bd to take effect on the 1st of April 1877 - After discussion - "It was voted to grant the Secty a vacation, & to permit him to employ help to finish out the work of the year".

You have now before you what was done at that Meeting, so far as your Board is concerned - The action taken in regard to the Cor. Secty will forbid his going to Cal. till after Gen. Meeting in June - It is now expected that the "Star" will leave Honolulu in June for Micronesia touching at "Pannings Island for some Gilbert Islanders to be taken to their homes - The vessel will not go to the Marquesas this year - A mistake I think - As ever yours, J. F. Pogue

Rev. J. F. Pogue
Honolulu, Feb. 13, 1877.
Rec'd March 16.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 336 - Mar. 15, 1877
1 page

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Is.
March 15th 1877

Rev. N. G. Clark D. D.
Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Brother,

The following is a copy of a part of a letter from E. Bailey Sen., our late Delegate to the Micronesian Islands - the letter speaks for itself. I make no comments -

Nailuku, Mar 5th 1877

Dear Brother Pogue,

* * * * * "Perhaps you will think this sheet might not have been written. If so, you can distroy it: if otherwise you are at liberty to make what use you think best of it.

Questions were asked me by the Com. on Mr Sturge's letter, which I did not feel prepared to answer. I have had some time for reflection, and it has come upon me with the force of a conviction that there is a radical wrong in the matter of sailing the Morning Star. That wrong appears to me to take its color from political corruption in the United States -

the spoils of Office have come to be regarded as of very material importance by those accepting & occupying the office. Perhaps I might even date farther back; to the time of Christ - to one of his disciples, who was a thief, and had the bag, & bore ? what was put therein -

It looks hard to make such reference, but I ask if it is not just. The Captains of the Morning Star, some of them are known to have used their position on board of her to trade on their own account - This has gone on without abatement till, at least the Captain, on his arrival at Honolulu, and while still in charge of the M. Star, gets out his license, and opens his stock in trade to any who wish to purchase - This is done while each, and every Cap. since Mathews has taken his position on board under the rule, that Officers and men are <u>not to trade on their own account</u>. A bargan is a bargan. The M. Star is to be run for certain purposes. The Cap. virtually pledges himself to observe? obey? the Conditions under which he took the vessel. Cap. Colcord has violated these conditions in the broadest manner. Having done thus much, who can say that he has not used the goods of the M. Star for his own purposes without accounting for them. or

that certain movements of the vessel or boats were not affected by the same considerations, or that some great hinderances, or discomfort to his passengers were not from the same source? It is not my present purpose to criminate Capt. Colcord. I sympathise with the Capt. of the Morning Star in his very difficult position, difficult – if he is trying to serve himself primarily while running the Star under its present rules, but joyous if all the difficulties of the position are assumed for love to Christ, & with a self sacrificing spirit. It does not seem to me good that the Morning Star go forth again to carry a free Gospel to the heathen enacting a lie! All who are engaged in that work should be pure. Either do away the rule or require that it be observed. What the Missionaries have done is nothing to me or to Capt. Colcord. I have not yet sold an article, which I procured on the trip to Micronesia though my need is great enough, & I may sell a few small things yet. But I cannot ~~bear~~ hear the idea that our work in Micronesia should be disfigured by so foul a blot. Whatever the dependents on the M. Star may be or do let the responsible ones be, at least honest. Very truly Yours E. Bailey

His Highness Charles Kanaina died on the 13th of March - He was seventy-six years of age - The father of the late King Luna lilo. He married Queen Ke Kauluohi some fifty years ago - He has gone to his Master, & ours to give up his account. He was a member of the Kawaiahao Church -

Another influential man, a member of the last Leg. has just died Kaiikue by name; the third within two months. All three pupils of mine at L. luna - And all three Members of the last & former Legislatures. So the most prominent men of the Nation are taken away - How long O Lord! How long will it be necessary to try the Nation - O that there was a heart in the people to seek Him who has made the Nation what it is -

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue

J. F. Pogue
Mauna Loa
Sept 15th 1878

ABC FM 19:1 vol. 21
no. 337 - March 23, 1877
1 page

Honolulu, Oahu, Haw. I.
March 23 1877

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.,
Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother,

I have sad, very sad news to communicate. Our Father Parker, whom we welcomed home from his visit to the U. S. A. a few weeks since, has passed away from us. Worn out in the service of His, & Our Master. We cannot Mourn for him. We rejoice that the Lord has been with him till the last. His last words to loved ones, as they stood around his dying bed, were "it is finished". Yes the cares, troubles, & conflict of this life are finished. He has gone, but the fruits of his labors are with us. Thank God for his life, for his service, for his conflict with the last enemy. May the Lord sanctify to us all His dealings with us. He passed away about 9 O'clock this morning.

I cannot write more now.

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue
Secy.

Rev. John F. Pogue

Honolulu, March 23, 1877.

Rec'd April 14.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
No. 338 - Mar. 28, 1877
1 page

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Islands,
March 28th 1877

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass. U. S. A.

Dear Brother,

Provision must be made for Mrs Parker for the balance of the year. The appropriation made for the family of Father Parker of course ceases immediately. The Com. of the Hawn Bd on Appropriations from the A. B. C. F. M. have not met, but Mr Hall, as well as myself think that Com. would recommend the Prud. Com. of the A. B. C. F. to appropriate the sum of $350. per Annum to Mrs Parker, as her stipend for the year. That will be the amount appropriated by the Com. till we hear from you on the subject.

At a Meeting of the Hawn Bd last Eve. certain Committees, appointed at a previous meeting reported, & these Reports were adopted by the Hawn Bd. The 1st Report, marked I was the Report of a Special Com. of Five, viz; Dr Damon, Mr Frear, Mr Hall, Mr Jones, & Mr Carter, appointed to report on a letter from Mr Sturges of Bonabe complaining of the Cap. of the Mor. Star. The 2d Report,

Rev. John T. Pogue
Honolulu, March 28, 1877.
Rec'd April 14.

marked II is a Report of a Special Com. of three viz - Mr. H. Parker, Mr Frears, & Judge Judd - to inquire into the feasibility of building a residence for Rev. Dr Hyde, the President Elect of the Theo. Sem. The 3d is a Report, marked III, of the Standing Com. on Foreign Missions on several subjects referred to the said Com. I also send you a copy of Resolutions offered by the Foreign Com. of the Bd in regard to the death of Father Parker, this is marked IV - Father Parker was for several years Chairman of that Com. Rev. H. H. Parker was appointed to the place of his father in the Theo. Sem. till the arrival of Dr Hyde. Mr Bingham was appointed Chairman of the Foreign Miss. Com. to act till the Meeting of the Ass. It was voted that the Mor. Star sail on her next voyage about the Middle of June. Please let us know your views on the subjects brought to your notice in these Reports as soon as convenient - We hope to hear from you before the sailing of the Morning Star -

As ever yours,

J. T. Pogue
Secty &c

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 339 - May 28, 1877
- 1 page

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawn Islands
May 23d 1877

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Brother,

Your letter communicating the death of Mr Treat, Gen. Secty of the A. B. C. F. M. was read before our Board last Eve. at a regular Meeting of the Board.

Individually, permit me to say, I sympathize deeply with you in the removal of this Brother. I had learned to love him before he became Secty of the A. B. C. F. M., and though our Correspondance has not been with him, I have honored, & loved Mr Treat. He has gone. We have no need to mourn for him. His work was done, & the Master took him home. May we all stand in our lot, & be ready when the summons comes for us to go as he has gone.

Our Bd appointed the Hon. S. N. Castle, Vice President, & acting Pres. of the Bd a Committee to write to you on the death of our late brother. Accept the sympathy of the Members of our Board with you, Your Afc. and

the Prud. Com. in this the time of your sorrow.

As ever yours,

J. S. Pogue

P. S.

You will have heard of the Tidal Wave by which Hilo, & other places have suffered. I send you a Gaz. in which you may find particulars –

J. S. P.

Rev. J. S. Pogue
Honolulu, Hawaiian Is.
Rec'd June 8,

ABC-FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 340 - June 17, 1877
2 pages

Mango Grove, Koolau, Oahu –
June 17th 1877

Rev. N. G. Clark D. D.
Secty of the A. B. C. F. M.
Now Boston, Mass.

Dear Brother;

On the 6th of June 1877 Rev. H. Bingham was elected Cor. Secty of the Hawn Bd, My work as Secty of the said Board is done. Mr Bingham will inform you officially of the action taken on several subjects –

The Ass. has met, & adjourned – The meeting was not a full one – My health did not permit me to attend – As you will see by the date of my letter I am not in Honolulu – We are about 9 Miles from Honolulu on the Koolau side of the Pali – We have a small house, with some 6 or 7 acres of land; here my wife & part of my family will stay for the present – I hope to leave the Islands for Cal. in a month hence – Will spend some months in travel – May go East – My daughter will go with me. The "Mr. Star" left here last Thursday, June 14th; having on board as passengers Mr Logan, Dr Child, Dr & Mrs Pease – Rev. Kaaia & wife with Mr Kawaa, & wife – Dr Hyde has been received here kindly & will fill the place to which he has been appointed. May the Lord prosper his work – My work here for

the present seems to be finished - What the Lord has for me to do in future I know not. Permit me to close my Correspondance with you, as Secty of the Union Board, by wishing you & your fellow laborers at the Rooms in Boston the blessing of Him who alone can make our work effectual -

As ever yours,

J. F. Pogue

Rev. John F. Pogue

Roolau, June 17. 1877.

Rec'd July 6.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 341 - Jan. 11, 1878
2 pages

Copy of Mrs. Pogue's letter.

Kaneohe, Jan. 11. 1878.

Rev. H. Bingham,

Dear Bro.

Yours of the 9th instant enclosing extracts from Dr. Clark's letter is received. — It is not very strange that he should have heard that we had gone to Cal. to live. He suggested the possibility of such a thing to my husband, in a letter received by me after he left these Is., which I forwarded to him in the States; but in his great feebleness he never replied ~~answered~~ to it, and as he did not go to Boston or meet with any of the officers of the American Board, how should Dr. Clark know anything beyond rumor? Those of us who have had experience on these Islands know that implicit confidence is not to be placed in rumors - perhaps he has learned it too. But it occurs to me that he (Dr. C.) knew of my being in Cal. two years ago, and may not have heard of my return here, & tho't that I being there, Mr. P. had gone there to join me - I think this a more natural conclusion.

In regard to Mr. P.'s salary, he knew before he left here, that it was proposed, by the H'n Board, to ask for a salary for him - but his health was so poor, that he felt it doubtful if he were able to do anything for the

people, should he return, & he seems to have felt that to be very uncertain, & he never would have allowed himself to receive a Salary from the funds of the Bd., as long as he had, even a very small income, if he had been here as an invalid.

As to myself, I would say, that I shall not need anything from the American Board, as long as my present means are available. It may be asked how we have been speculating, so as to have means to live independently of aid? especially as Mr. P. was not known to have entered into any speculations — & I would exonerate him from any such misunderstanding —

I answer, our little home on which we live was bought with funds left me by my mother, and at my husband's wish, I hold it in my own name. While we were connected with the Seminary at Lahainaluna, we received a larger Salary from Government than we needed for our support. Mr. P. invested $1,000, 00 in the stock of the sugar plantation at Kohala, Hawaii, which after more than 12 years of patient waiting, is now paying dividends that meet all our needs; so that I hope I am thankful in being able to live comfortably without drawing on the funds of the Am. Bd. - especially in this their time of need, & while my own health is such

that I am unable to engage in active labor for the people around me. If in after years I should be left alone & destitute, I may find it necessary to ask for aid, tho' I am ready to trust a kind Providence to care for that: as he has ever done for all my needs.

I would like to have the Bd. in Boston know how our means are supplied, for money-making in missionaries was one of the last things that my husband could look upon with favor.

Please excuse haste. I am feeling too poorly this morning to do justice to the pen - but you wish an early reply, & I give it -

Respectfully Yours
(signed) M. W. Pogue.

Mrs. Pogue to Mr. Bingham,
Honolulu, Jan. 11. 1878.
Recd Feb. 6.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 342 - March 1, 1878
3 pages

Honolulu, Haw. Is. March 1st 1878.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.

Dear Sir,

Yours of Jan 4th was received by this week's mail. You will please accept the thanks of myself & children, for your kindly interest expressed for us all, in the late providential dealings of our Heavenly Father towards us. You ask for particulars in regard to my husband's illness &c. You seem to have the same impression that most of his friends here had, that Mr. Pogue's illness was sudden. But if you have received a copy of the "Friend" for Jan last, which Mr. Bingham sent you at my request, you will see that he was very ill before he left us — tho' as one of his friends — not even his family, realized that he had deeply seated organic disease about him, from which he could never recover.

He ought, in justice to himself, to have been released from the laborious duties of the Secretaryship of the Haw. Bd one, if not two years earlier, but he always fulfilled every public engagement so promptly & efficiently, that no one out of his own family suspected how fast he was breaking down under the great nervous strain upon him.

During the 7 years he filled the office of Sec. I never knew him to get any sleep during the night after a meeting of the Bd, & often his anxiety was so great, that the night previous would be a sleepless one. He felt his own weakness & unfitness for the post to which

he was called, & he found strength constantly from the "Fountain". Hence his ability to go through public duties long after he ceased to have strength for home cares.

He had at different times, during the 6 mos. preceding his leaving the Ts, consulted two of our physicians — neither of whom gave any intimation that he might not recover his health, after a season of rest. By the advice of Dr. Stangenwald (our old family physician — a long tried & highly valued Christian friend) he left us for the States July 12th in company with our younger daughter Lizzie. His plans were not very definite when he left — he had spoken repeatedly of travelling in Cal & returning from there — & again of going East. Their voyage, on the bark Discovery, was a very long & trying one (37 days) but he did not suffer from seasickness as he had done sometimes, & after spending a few days in visiting friends in Cal & the lakes in that region they went on Eastward, stopping a few days at Denmark, Iowa, to visit the daughters of our Bro. Sturges of Ponsee — all of them enjoying much during their stay there. Thence they pressed on to Wilmington, Del — where he was disappointed in not finding an old friend of his youth — Dr. Porter — who had died some time previously.

His natural reserve led him to shrink from consulting a stranger & he had no suitable medical advice until he reached Laramie City. His relatives sympathized with him in his feebleness & were ready with their advice & nostrums, & he took freely as they recommended, all the time growing worse, & longing

to be with us, in our quiet country home on the North side of this I, which he had enjoyed so much during the few months we had lived there, in the short intervals of rest he had been able to take from his public duties. After a few weeks of visiting in Wilmington, Philadelphia & a week in Washington, which he seemed to enjoy highly, especially the last — they went on for a few days to my brother's (Rev. J. W. Whitney) in Monticello N.Y. & after, to my bro-in law's Rev. J. McCall's in East Haddam Ct — & the impression left on their families & neighbors seems to have been pleasant — tho' he was then failing rapidly.

They reached N.Y. city Sat Mon-too 24th & went to the Ed. Hotel for the Sab — walked out & looked around the city a little that day but he was too ill to attend church on the Sabbath — & there, my daughter first began to realize that his mind was gone.

Monday morn they started on their homeward journey — she taking all the care of baggage, checks, tickets — every thing — while he often sat for hours — apparently unconscious of everything — this he had done more or less for several weeks previously

Sat. Eve found them at Laramie City & there they rested for the Sabbath. He took supper as usual — tho' he had been unable to retain solid food on his stomach for a week or more — After supper he went to the barber's & was shaven, but the boy who accompanied him reported afterwards that he fell from weakness 3 times going & returning — tho it was but a short distance. Around before retiring, they had evening devotions in his room, by the fire & L. retired to rest for the night. Sab. morn the bell rang for break-

fast, & she knocked at her father's door — but receiving no answer, she opened it & found him fallen over on the bed & dressed, & assisted him to finish dressing — but soon found he was unable to go down to the table — After that he depended entirely on hot lemonades, of which he had become very fond, for the little nourishment that he took. During the forenoon, seeing that he was no better, she sent for a physician — against his protest — When he came he found Mr. P. suffering from great nervous prostration but could not learn from him the exact cause of the difficulty — On L's asking if her father would be able to proceed on the journey the next day — the Dr. said "yes, he that he might reach San Francisco — but would not probably live very long." Another visit later in the day disclosed the fact, that he had been suffering from strangury — he said 18 days — but probably it was much longer than that — The Dr. was able to relieve him temporarily at two different times — but the disease ("Bright's disease of the kidneys") from neglect & want of proper treatment — had done its work, & by noon of Tues. the closing scene commenced — ~~they were~~ convulsions very severe for several hours — diminishing in severity towards the close — until 12 midnight of Dec. 4th — the anniversary of our first leaving Boston for these Is. 34 years previously.

The poisoned state of his body caused his mouth & tongue to be very sore & swollen so that he spoke but seldom during those last days. His brain as well as liver & other organs were deeply diseased — otherwise he never could have travelled as he did in his state.

There were no farewell words for the absent ones - tho' he did call for each of the absent sons, by name the morning previous to his death - but in a moment his mind was gone, as it had often been before - An hour perhaps, before the close, he took L's hand in his, looked earnestly at her - then looked up & smiled - the only evidence we have that he realized that he was going to leave her there alone.

I find it hard to say "It is well" that he was taken away from his home & family, tho' I was too feeble when he left me to accompany him. Dear Lizzie was wonderfully sustained through it all. The Lord raised up friends for her, in most unexpected ways among strangers, & brought her safely home the 26th of Dec. Her nerves have suffered much from the shock but I am thankful in being able to report her as improving & today while I am writing she has ridden horseback alone over the Pali 10 miles - from our home into town, & is here with me. I am here visiting friends for the first time for 18 mos. my health having greatly improved by the residence in the country. Our other children are well - Samuel & Jane - the elder ones, are at our home, doing what they can of Mip. work. Jane has a flourishing day school of some 30 pupils - teaching them in the Eng. language - several of them white, 2 or 3 chinese - other natives & h whites - they are both engaged in the S.S. & other ways exerting an influence for good. Son Willie is on a sugar plantation on Maui - he thinks he has entirely recovered from the severe attacks of pneumonia he has had in the past, but a hacking cough - a deep hollow in one side of his lungs & other

things show me that he is by no means well — tho' his work is favorable for his improvement.

Of our finances you have probably heard from a letter Mr. Bingham sent some weeks ago — Mr. P. had other funds — saved in the same way — which have materially aided us in these past years, but circumstances prevent our receiving any income from them now & it is doubtful whether we ever receive anything more from them. I feel thankful, that in this time of the A.B.C.'s need, I am able in this indirect way to contribute my mite in advancing this great & good cause with which my parents as well as husband have been for so many years connected.

Our plans for the future are indefinite. Our little home of 5½ acres brings us in no income, tho' it saves many out goes. — But we feel that it is a great thing to have a home, & for the present we shall remain there, leaving the future with Him who has ever been our best friend.

I have written thus fully, as a private letter to yourself & wife & perhaps Dr. & Mrs. Anderson — dear friends of many years — but should you see fit to use any part of it more publicly, I leave it to your discretion.

With kind regards to yourself & Mrs Clark as well as Dr & Mrs. A. in which my children would join I subscribe myself Respectfully yours.

Maria W. Pogue.

Mrs. Maria W. Pogue
Honolulu, March 1. 1878.
Rec'd March 28.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
No. 343 - Jan. 28, 1875
2 pages

Koloa. Island of Kauai
Hawaiian Islands
Jan. 28th 1875

Rev G N Clark. D.D.
Secty. A.B. &c –

Dear Sir

While on a visit at Honolulu a few days ago I was shown an article in the Congregationalist of Aug. 6. 1874 headed "The Hawaii Islands" and written by the Rev D Dole. I was very sorry to see this article, as it is calculated to give a very erroneous impression of the actual condition of the Hawaiian churches.

Although six months have passed since the article was published; and Mr Pogue has already written you in regard to it, still it may not be too late for me to tell you how it strikes my mind.

Mr Dole has been my neighbor for the last 1½ years and I know him well, and I believe him to be a truly good man – a servant of God; but I think he is a <u>poor judge</u> of Hawaiian character. Having been engaged always in preaching & in teaching school in ~~the~~ English, he has acquired but a slight knowledge of the Hawaiian language. He rarely attends a native meeting always alleging his ignorance of the language as

as an excuse. I mention this not so much by way of censure as a proof of ignorance of the real state of the churches.

Mr Dole says "I have hardly heard an earnest prayer for the out-pouring of the Holy Spirit upon the Hawaiian Churches since I came to Honolulu three weeks ago". Probably he had not attended a native meeting all that time, or if he had - he could not have know whether prayer was made for the outpouring of the Holy Spirit or not for want of a knowledge of language. - Perhaps he had reference to the English meetings.

He goes on to say "the Hawaiian Churches are in a sad state, spiritually dead." - In reply to this let me give you some account of the 5 churches on this island. It is better sometimes to speak in detail rather than make sweeping assertions. I will begin with the Church at Kolea where I reside. This church has had a native pastor for six years. The Rev. E. Helekunihi was pastor for 3 years, and was succeeded by Rev. J. H. Mahoe who is still the pastor; and what is the result? Is the church "spiritually dead"? Has the native pastorate been a failure? - "The tree is known by its fruit." - The pastor's salary has been paid quarterly, sometimes in advance, always by the end of the quarter. It is true the salary is small

to you it may seem very small. only $200. per year, with the use of the parsonage. But then let it be considered that the wages of a day laborer here is 37½ cts – The government school teachers get about $100 per annum. – In the mean time the Koloa Church has bought a house & lot for a parsonage & paid for it and the church is this day out of debt. They have also contributed about $100. a year for foreign missions. The total amount of contributions for the year ending June 1st 1874 which was reported to the annual meeting at Honolulu was $429.67. This included the salary of the pastor. The whole number of Church members in regular standing was at that time 108. During these six years a flourishing Sabbath School has been kept up, the average attendance including Children & adults being nearly one hundred. The sacrament of the Lord's Supper is administered every three months, previous to which several meetings are held to examine candidates for membership & attend to cases of Church discipline. At the present time, besides the services at the Church, meetings are held in 4 places Sabbath P.M. The pastor spends 2 days every week in holding meetings & visiting in various place in the district. There have been some admissions to the Church – but not so many as in some other

Churches, and the number of ~~church~~ members has diminished a little during the six years of the native pastorate. No doubt a critical eye could see many things to condemn in the Church at Koloa, but after making ever allowance still it is not true in any proper sense of the language that the Church is spiritually dead. –

But possibly Mr Dole will say there is one of the old Missionaries residing at Koloa, always aiding & counseling the Church, and that that will account for much of its prosperity. It would be better to say God hath blessed & prospered the people of Koloa. Still, I should be sorry to believe that I had no influence ~~amongst~~ with them after living with them 30 years. No doubt I have been useful to them in some degree. So let me take another example.

The Church at Anahola is 25 miles distant from this place. It was set off from the Waioli Church ten years ago, and was the first church on this island placed under the charge of a native pastor. Affairs went on pretty well for 4 years, when the pastor left and went to another field of labor. Since then, a period of six years, the Anahola church has had no ~~pastor~~ settled pastor. A licensed preacher was with them a short time but did not do well

2c Sheet

There were 3 or 4 troublesome men in the church. petty fogging lawyers who did much mischief. Repeated efforts were made by the Island association to induce the Church to call a pastor, but there was always something in the way.- Committee after committee were sent to Anahola, to aid & counsel the brethren, but all to no purpose. Vice abounded in the district, and it became notorious for Cattle stealing & for the illicit distillation of liquor from the ti root. The prospect was dark, and I had serious fears that the church would become utterly extinct. Possibly Mr Dole had this church in mind when he wrote for the Congregationalist. But there is another side, and a hopeful side to this dark picture. During all these years of discouragement public worship was kept up on the Sabbath. The people did not fall back into heathenism. The sound of the Church going bell was heard amongst the rocks and hills of Anahola, and a few, sometimes a goodly number, assembled at the Church, and the Scriptures were read & prayer offered; and a Sabb. School for the children was maintained. Several times a year, they sent for a pastor of one of the other churches to visit them - and a church meeting was held, offenders in the church were called to account,

and discipline more or less strictly enforced, and afterwards the Communion was administered. From time to time contributions were taken up for various benevolent objects — ~~averaging~~ amounting to over one hundred dollars, ~~a year~~ some years. — Recently they have repaired one of their Churches (for there are two in the district) which had been nearly blown down by a gale; and what is better still a Candidate for the pastorship has recently come amongst them. I saw him two days ago. He says his meetings are well attended — his salary has been paid in part in advance, and he is hopeful for the future. I take encouragement from the Church of Anahola. If a church composed entirely of natives, can survive six years under such adverse circumstances there must be some vitality in it. No doubt if we should examine carefully all the affairs of the church we should see much to condemn — but still the church is not spiritually dead.

There are three other Churches on the island of Kauai, each of which has a history more or less interesting But I will defer them to another letter — Meanwhile believe me, Dear Sir

Very truly Yours

J. W. Smith

Rev. J. W. Smith, Koloa, Jan. 28, 1875

Rec'd Feb. 23, 1875

Rec'd Mar. 4

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 344 – July 21. 1877
1 page

Stamford. Conn.
July 21st 1877

Rev. Doct Clark.
Secty. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Sir.

I arrived here yesterday from the Sandwich Islands, having left Honolulu June 20th

You may possibly remember meeting me at that place at the Jubilee Meeting in 1877.

After a residence of 35 years at the Islands I have come back to my native land on a short visit to recruit my health and see my two surviving brothers - and also a daughter who is here.

I am stopping for a few days with my Brother

S H Smith, at this place;
but I hope to be in Boston
in about 10 days from this
time and to see you at
the Rooms of the Bord —

Very truly Yours
J. W. Smith

Rev. J. H. Smith, M.D.,
Stamford, July 21, 1877.
Rec'd July 24.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 345 – Oct. 9, 1877
1 page

Grand Hotel, Sanfrancisco
Oct. 9th 1879

Rev A G Clark D.D.
Secty. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Sir,

You will perceive by the heading of this letter that I am on my way back to my island home.

I had a strong desire to attend the meeting of the Board at Providence, and could have done so, if it had taken place one week earlier; or if the time set for the sailing of the Ship from this port had been a week later. But as the arrangements now are, if I had staid to attend the meeting, I should have failed of the Oct. Steamer; and have been obliged to make the overland journey in Nov.

This I did not like to do. My lungs are sensitive to the cold air, and the slight experience I had of a few cold mornings convinced me that I should do well to hasten back to the mild climate of the Sandwich Islands.

I am happy to say that my visit to the east has been exceedingly pleasant. I have had a prosperous journey, have accomplished all I expected to; I met my two daughters - and many relatives and friends of my early days. I have seen some of the wonderful changes which have taken place in the country during the last 35 years: and I go back to the Islands with improved health & spirits, and thankful that I have been permitted to take the journey.

The Steam Ship City of Sydney is to leave to morrow the 10th Oct. and if we have a prosperous voyage. 8 days will bring us to Honolulu.

I remain as ever

Very truly Yours

J W Smith

Rev G N Clark, D D,

Secty. A B C F M

Congregational House

Boston —

Rev. J. H. Ell

San Francis

Rec'd Oc

isco, Oct. 9, '77.

ct. 19.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 346 - Aug. 24, 1880
4 pages

Koloa, Island of Kauai
Hawaiian Islands
Aug. 24th 1880

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Secy. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir

I wish to give you some account of the state of Religion on this Island. The Annual Report of the H. E. Association will tell you of the <u>whole</u> group, but I wish to call your attention particularly to the Island of Kauai.

By the late census the total population of the island is 5600. Of this number about 1000 are Chinese, and 200 or 300 are Gilbert Islanders. There are 6 Protestant Churches, 2 Roman Catholic Churches & there are a few Mormons scattered about the islands. Of the Churches, established by the American Missionaries, 4 have native pastors, & 2 are without pastors — A fifth native preacher, Rev J H Makoe, has been appointed to look especially after the Gilbert Islanders. — The state of Religion on this island is in some respects discouraging. The impulse given to business by the Reciprocity Treaty, the increase of wages,

the scramble for wealth generally, and the evil influence of the Chinese, all combine just now to hinder the progress of Evangelical religion. Meetings on the Sabbath are thinly attended. Most of the old people - the pillars of the church have died off - and the rising generation, though more intelligent, are more profligate. Nevertheless the churches still live, meetings are held on the Sabbath, church discipline is to some extent enforced, contributions are made monthly, the Pastors salaries have all been paid, and Sabbath schools are maintained in all the churches.

My special department of labor for several years has been mainly to look after these native Pastors. It is a trait of Hawaiian character to work best under an overseer. It is so on the plantations and it is so to some extent in the churches. Some of us here think ~~think~~ it was a mistake in placing the churches so much under the control of the pastors and the people themselves - It would have been better, we think, had there been a Bishop or Presiding Elder, or some authority of the kind over the churches. It is found that where there is a good foreigner near a church, who takes an interest

in the work, and backs up the Pastor in his labors there the work goes on very well. But in remote destricts where there is no influence of this kind the Churches generally dwindle. –

In the course of Providence it has fallen to my lot, as I said befor, during the last few years to look after the native Churches on this island. On account of my age and long residence here the Pastors and people look much to me for advice & counsel in all their Church difficulties. Twice a year the Island Association, composed of all the pastors and one delegate from each Church, have a meeting usually lasting two days; and it is in these meetings that I have a very Considerable influence: and also between these semi annual meetings the pastors frequently meet with me and discuss all manner of questions pertaining to their work.

And now I come to the main point – the principal reason why I write you this letter – Old age is advancing upon me – and there will soon be need of some one to take my place. Already I have passed my "three score years & ten" and soon I shall be superannuated, if not in the grave. It seems to me very desirable that some one should be ready to take my place when I can no longer labor. I would like to have

him here soon while I am able to help him and initiate him into the work: even now I cannot visit these churches as I once did. The Waioli church is 40 miles distant and the Waimea Church is 15 miles in the opposite direction and along this line of 55 miles are the other churches. Could they all be visited frequently by some competent person a great amount of good would be accomplished.

Thus far I have spoken only of work amongst the natives. But there are a considerable number of foreigners here. American English German and other nationalities. They are chiefly connected with the 10 Sugar Plantations. Some are Engineers - some Mechanics - and over-seers of labors &c - Some of them are educated and intelligent men. During the past year, the Rev A. Allardyce a Scotch minister has preached to the foreigners at Lihue and Koloa - and sometimes at Kapaa - He is an elderly man, too old to think of learning the Hawaiian language and can not do much for the natives - He is expected to leave soon. — Now what is desired is a man, who, while he is laboring for the natives shall also do something for the spiritual interest of foreigners. —

There is yet another department of labor which will naturally fall to this new

Missionary - I said there were 1000 Chinese on the island - During the past year a Converted Chinaman has itinerated among his country men here ~~on this~~ ~~island~~ as Colporteur & preacher. and it has been my duty to superintend his work. I gave him instructions - heard his report at the end of each month and paid him his wages. This superintendence of Chinese Evangelization is an important work and should be done by some one residing on the island.

You will readily see that with the natives - the foreigners and the Chinese there will be abundant occupation for a strong man.

Permit me now to tell you the kind of man, I think is needed - and I would say first of all, a man of a true missionary spirit, who, for love to the Great Master can patiently teach the ignorant and wayward the way of life - a man of tact and judgment to make himself useful among unstable Hawaiians, tricky Chinese and white men often as ~~often as~~ difficult to reach as the heathen - Dont let the mistake be made that the Sandwich Islands are on the outskirts of Civilization and that a man of one talent is all that is needed.

If a man has 10 talents there is here scope for them all. A young man is desirable in order that he may well master the Hawaiian language; and he should be regularly ordained to minister of the gospel, and a married man - His wife will find an ample field of usefulness in the Sabbath School and among the native women. -

I come now to the matter of Salary - and here there is need of a little faith - only a little, as much as a grain of mustard seed. We do not expect the "A. B" to give this new missionary a full salary - If you can help him a little in regard to his outfit, (if he needs help,) - and pay his passage to the Islands, I believe his salary can be raised here. The foreigners at Lihue and here at Koloa paid Mr. Allardyce, whose name I mentioned above, $1200 for his services last year; and they also built him a very comfortable house as a parsonage - and if the man you send us shall prove to be the right man in the right place I have no doubt but we can raise the above mentioned sum as salary for him - and

if from unforeseen cause we should fail to get the full amount, I suppose the "Hawaiian Board" would grant some aid.

The island of Kauai has a pleasant climate – the roads are generally very good & traveling easy compared with Hawaii or some parts of Maui – and is in many respects an inviting field of labor.

There is another reason besides that mention before for doing something soon in this matter – Bishop Willis would no doubt like to have one of his men located at Lihue or Koloa – and if we are remiss we may soon have a High Church Episcopalian laboring in our midst. –

And, now from what I have written I think you will see what is wanted for the promotion of our work on the island of Kauai. Doct. Hyde, who has just made us a visit, will also write you on this subject. Hoping you will approve our plan, and that you will be Divinely directed, I remain

Very truly Yours
J. W. Smith

J. W. Smith,

Koloa, Aug. 24, 1880

Recd Sept 15

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 347- Sept. 24, 1880
1 page

Honolulu Ha. Isles Sept. 24th
1880.

To the)
Rev. N. G. Clark. D.D.

My dear Brother -

I received with great pleasure your favor of Aug. 19th assuring us so kindly of your continued remembrance. Best of all - was the hope your letter held out, of the return to us, to Micronesia - of our dear Mrs. Snow - at no very distant day. We long for her & for other female laborers - for the girls' schools - at our different Mission Stations in the Islands of the western ocean. It makes our hearts ache - to think of the disappointment in store for our dear missionaries on Ponape

We never forget your delightful & helpful visit here. We hear occasionally from Mr. Loomis. He is a good man.

be - when the "Morning Star" arrives this year also, without two lady teachers for that inviting field - in those waiting schools. Surely God must be preparing some good women somewhere, for that important post of Mission service -

I am more & more impressed with a remark made by Dr. Anderson a few years ago - that "what is to be done to save the Islands of the Pacific, must be done during the present Century". We have less than 20 years remaining for this great work, of planting the standard of the Cross on every Island Group - The Morning Star penetrates farther westward every year - & always finds the Islands "waiting" for missionaries -

Mr. Smith - tho' in his 78th year

A. W. Smith

Honolulu, Sept 24, 1880

Rec'd Oct 13.

5

is a very busy man - visiting the sick & poor among the natives every day - & studying up different cases - during the long evenings - seldom getting to bed before eleven o'clock. He is ever ready with counsel or aid, where ever needed or desired. We both have daily reason to pray for strength to do the work that comes to our hands to do. Our son is actively engaged in native Sab Schools - & other christian work. & our daughter is a lovely christian wife & mother - ever ready for service in the Church of Christ

With ever united "Aloha".

I remain, very cordially & gratefully Yrs.

A. W. Smith

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 21
no. 348 - March 11, 1878
2 pages

7

C. H. Wetmore M. D. 348.

Hilo, Hawaii H. I.
March 11th 1878

Rec'd Apr. 8. from C. M. B.

Rev. C. M. Palmer,
Marden N. H. U. S. A.

Dear Sir,

You will please excuse the liberty I take in writing to you. My only apology for so doing is the interest I take in you & your welfare for the future in the relation we hope you will sustain to us who are Trustees of the Hilo Boarding School.

In talking with Brother Lyman last week, I feared, (from some remarks he made,) that you & yours might not think of the importance of bringing along with you the warm clothing which you may now have on hand & will often need in our climate. Twenty nine years ago to-day we, (Mrs. W. & myself,) arrived at the islands; two months later we came to Hilo. Before leaving our native land we conferred with those who had

lived at Honolulu & Lahaina & were advised to bring thin clothing mostly & light shoes &c. We soon found that this is a moister & cooler climate than is found at the above named places; of course we regretted that we had not brought out a different outfit. Some neighbors of ours, recently from the East, are having like experience & like regrets. You will each need a rubber or waterproof coat or cloak. Good feather or hair pillows are either difficult to obtain here, or are very costly. Any choice articles of furniture which you may have, & books too, it would be well to send round Cape Horn perhaps. Seven years ago we visited New England; on our return we found it better to buy furniture, clothing &c. in San Francisco than in Boston or Honolulu. If you obtain any there you will probably

find an opportunity either at Williams, Blanchard & Co's, 218 California Street, or you will learn from them or our Consul, H. W. Severance, 405 Front St. San Francisco, when a vessel will sail direct to Hilo & who will send it. The freight direct would be only about half what it would be via Honolulu.

I need not say bring your English sermons with you — you will often find opportunities for using them both at Hilo & Honolulu & perhaps elsewhere on the Islands where you may be visiting from time to time. Our beloved pastor, Rev. Mr. Forbes, is away at times preaching at out stations, & we shall find it very pleasant to have preaching than instead of Deacons' meetings.

I think you will find a field of usefulness which you will enjoy & where you will do much good if you come to us.

Incidentally I heard that you are acquainted with Bro. Hyde connected with the North Pacific Training Institute; I received a letter from him about ten days ago; he seems to be pleased with his work & from others I learn that he is accomplishing much for the Master.

Hoping soon to form a personal acquaintance with you, & begging pardon for inflicting so long a letter upon an almost entire stranger, I subscribe myself,

Most truly yours
Chas. H. Wetmore M. D.

14th — P.S. — Good ready made clothing for ladies is seldom to be had here at Hilo. Common dress goods are readily obtained. Our former pastor & I, myself, rec'd bulky furniture from Boston via Cape Horn about 1870 — the freight was quite expensive.

C. H. W.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 349 - Dec. 17, 1872
1 page

Honolulu. Dec 17, 1872.

Dr. N. G. Clark

My dear Sir

At the return of the Morning Star, I was quite surprised to receive a letter from yourself, addressed to me as Cor. Sec. of the P. I. M. B. M. dated April 10, 1872. It was sent to Mrs. L. M. Whitney of Ebon by mistake, and returned by her to me. As it was chiefly in regard to the Swiss lady, Mrs. Rentlinger, of course there is not much to reply to its contents, except to thank you for your kind expressions of interest in our society, and to send you our cordial aloha!

You have doubtless thought it was strange that your letter was not answered, but this, I hope, will explain-

Our interest in the good work is increasing, and our funds likewise, I may say, so that we are ready and anxious to support a missionary lady in Micronesia. I am not authorized by my society to write upon this subject, but I may say on my own score, what I presume you already know, that those who know best, feel sure that it would not be best to send one unmarried lady only, even if there should be a missionary family, with whom she could reside. So we hope that the W. B. M., may be able to send a lady also, if either Mrs. Sturges should return, or a couple should go to take the place of Mr. and Mrs. Doane, upon Ponape.

Yours sincerely

Mrs. J. M. Whitney

Cor. Sec. P. S. W. B. M.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 21
no. 350 - Mar. 12, 1873
2 pages

Honolulu. H.I.
March 12th 1873.

Dr. S. G. Clark.

Dear Sir,

I am instructed by the Woman's Board of Missions for the Pacific Islands, to send to you the enclosed ~~[illegible]~~ receipt for the sum of four hundred and fifty dollars ~~currency~~ gold ($450.00) which we wish through you, to donate to the Woman's Board of Missions in Boston.

Our chief object in organizing our Association, was to endeavor to aid our missionary sisters in Micronesia, and forward their work there by whatever assistance we could give them, and most of

our funds have been contributed with the hope that we might be able to send a single lady as a missionary or teacher to those islands. But while our funds have accumulated, we are prevented by providential circumstances from appropriating them as we have wished. As we are not willing to have the money which we have given to the Lord lie any longer idle, we send to the W. B. M. I. enough (as we suppose) to support a single lady as a missionary or teacher for a year.

If we may suggest the direction in which our contribution shall be appropriated, our first choice would be Micronesia, if the door should open there. Our next choice would be Japan, as being also "Pacific Islands;" But if there is no opening for female labor in either of these

places, we leave the choice with the Woman's Board.

Please present our warmest Christian greeting to the sisters of the Woman's Board. We rejoice in their success, & pray for their continued prosperity.

And to yourself personally we send a united aloha, while we cherish the pleasantest recollections of your visit among us.

Yours in behalf of the
W. B. P. S.,
Mrs. S. M. Whitney
Foreign Secretary.

Mrs. J. M. Whitney.

Honolulu, Mar. 12, 1873.

Rec'd. April 8th.

ans May 19